Skip to content
Joseph chiappalone
page 851
652 Prediction of usa internal divisiveness and destruction with after that, China destroys itself.
787 THE MIRACLE of AWAKENING

36
AUGUST, 2014
Fragmentation of Galactic Proportions
As the Endtime proceeds, I suggest you pay frequent visits to my website, www.jchiappalone.com
And to Jeff Rense's website, http://rense.com/

for updates on many things to do with fragmentation activities.

- EBOLA is a Bio-weapon for the Eugenics Program. Notice how it parallels "HIV" in its development, location, and ABILITY TO FRIGHTEN THE FOOLS.

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/genocide/ebola-virus-hybrid-bioweapon-invented-by-cdc.html

- The Fragmentation towards Terminal Madness, Nuclear War and Planetary Destruction is inexorable.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EpE4lyhz3jw

- **And so we move on to the next step:**

http://beforeitsnews.com/economy/2014/08/the-walls-are-crumbling-down-around-911-why-2647312.html?utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2Fbc7b

So now, let's go to my assessment of what is to come on a Galactic scale!
Long ago, I stated that the KEY to collapse of the Virtual Reality on this level was the revelation of the Truth of 9/11
Let the Final Games on this level begin……
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/911–false-flags/how-much-longer-americatime-to-re-examineyour-world-view.html
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-B2J7tp8eg
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zeIp2ng3KXQ
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=H0v7_O53J0k
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7ss9C2dD5J8
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=afUS_58XC5I
An Italian view:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UFx1WaK54Vo
New Loose Change, 2014 version:

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YsRm8M-qOjQ
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=68LUHa_-OlA
Where is it going?
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Rc3QezVTQ20
*****

There are many more such videos of what really happened on 9/11
Why have I posted so many videos about 9/11?
It is because the Truth of what happened is the KEY to further developments..
It will be the major reason for the eventual Civil War that will engulf the Merry Cans.
What does all this say for the Justice System of the supposedly most democratic, most cultured, most industrially developed and technologically advanced nation on Earth?
It says that, inspite of the valiant attempts of 'good men', the Justice System is really an Injustice System.
The evil ones seem to have gotten away with this crime like they have done with so many others since the creation of this abomination called the Physical Universe. HIV and Ebola are just 2 more in the long list of crimes against "Humanity".
Does this mean Evil is greater than Good?
On this level, the answer, illusionally, is YES.

That is why Evil is going to be destroyed by the following mechanisms:

- **ISOLATION. This whole Galaxy is now in quarantine. The Light has closed it off in preparation for its total annihilation.**

The putrefaction we are witnessing in all aspects of our existence and in the existence of all living things in the Galaxy is occurring in a sealed, isolated container!

All the aliens in the Galaxy are undergoing their own putrefaction and they will undergo the Terminal Madness affecting unprotected Human Minds and the minds of the beings in levels of Consciousness 1, 2 and 3

Each portion of the Universe that has been destroyed previously suffered the same fate of initial isolation from the rest by the 'Forces of Good'. I have stated previously over 90 % of the Physical Dimension has been "corrected".

In the beginning of this Physical Dimension, Evil cut itself off thinking it could survive on the energy of the True Beings it had trapped within it. To make things difficult for Light's correction, it isolated each Galaxy from others, each Solar System from others,

and each planet from others so communication would be minimized except for the Evil Archons. This mechanism of isolation was to prevent the trapped ones from awakening to what had occurred..

Each celestial orb was surrounded by Etheric and Astral layers that further prevented communication.

But this latest isolation of the Galaxy is being done by the Light in order to prevent any Evil consciousnesses within it from escaping their fate. In the past, some did escape such procedures and wandered into other, as yet uncleansed areas, and were allowed to settle in them. On this planet, they are called Star Children!

There is no guarantee that some will not again escape the "nets" to harness them, and they will escape to other areas of the remaining Universe, but they will be captured sooner or later for they will eventually have nowhere else to go.

- **STARVATION from lack of available energy, which I revealed some time ago. As you will recall, I wrote that just on Earth alone, most True Beings, with Divine Energy within them, were lifted off the planet in November 1999 as part of this**

process of starving Evil which relies for its very survival on such trapped Divine Energy.

Since that time, activities on this plant have become more and more demonically exploitative in order for the demons to gather energy from any source that is exploitable and from anyone and everybody that has energy. Evil ones are doing this to remain alive, but the energy pool is becoming smaller and smaller, and as it does, fracturing of all systems will occur as we are now witnessing. Especially those of us with extended vision and true knowledge can now plainly see what is occurring.

Evil is being starved to death! To allow the few True beings left here to finish their work and for them and the robotic Viables to remain alive till the Rescue, the New Green Energy was introduced some time ago as I explained earlier in other essays.

I have approximately 1,000 Light Workers assisting me at this time on the planet. Our role is to assist, in energetic ways, the 9% of the population that are deemed Viable. That is some 650 million people.

Our work is mainly in the subtle level and we do not need to be consciously aware of who we are, and we do not need to meet in the physical at this stage.

What is the likelihood that I have made all this up? Well, it seems too far-fetched to think I have made this up. If these things I write about come from implanted thoughts into my lower mind, they seem to have some validity, for the script is running true to predicted form. If I have been deceived in some way, and in turn I have unintentionally deceived my readers, then we have all been fooled. But, the accuracy of what I have been told and have relayed to you seems to justify the belief that this is a true prediction for what is happening and what is to happen in the immediate future to all of us.

I have revealed a very small percentage of what I know for various reasons. One of the things you should know that greatly validates my true role in all this is this: "I" have been involved in the destruction of all that part of the Physical Universe that has been thus far destroyed. I am talking of my "Higher Consciousness", not this silly cardboard box I am renting off the Evil Empire just to be planted physically on earth. What is in the body at any one time is a splinter of the far Greater Consciousness present throughout the Universe. It could be no other way. And some of you are starting to realize you are a splinter Consciousness of my consciousness. You sense this by the affinity you feel for my energy.

When I write things they seem to resonate within you as if you already knew them!

Always go by the energy of persons and things. That way you will not go wrong.

For example, many of you have written saying that, once you bypass the pollution of this horrible level to a major extent, you feel uplifted and joyous with what I have written in the website posts, in my books, essays, poems, etc., etc. That is because you are connecting to the Core of Light from which we came,

In contrast, and this is an important point, many of you have written stating that reading Amitakh and Steffan Stanford's website makes you feel nauseated and ill. I mention this, not out of any animosity or vindictiveness towards these two, but because they are our direct enemies on the spiritual level. They belong to the opposing essence. Many of you have been fooled by them. If there is any spark of Light left in you, wake up! If you cannot see the evil within them, then it is 'Adios Amigo, you are lost forevermore!"

- **FRAGMENTATION of the Virtual Reality. We are definitely now witnessing this. As a consequence of this loss of energy, all systems will fracture and**

implode. My essay of July 30 posted above gives details of the fragmentation we are witnessing. Those facts are not manufactured. They are a reality.

Thus, of even the most unaware beings on the planet, we need to ask: Are such fragmentations and implosions not already obvious everywhere on and in the globe?

Alas, why bother with the lost Fools? Minds are erratic. It is called Terminal Madness of the Endtime.

As systems on Earth fragment and affect us all, systems outside of Earth will also fragment and affect us.

Thus, rogue comets and other heavenly bodies will affect the Earth and us.

Not only are collisions with heavenly bodies a danger, but also radiation from many sources presents unforseen dangers. CME from our dying Sun are a classical example.

- **http://beforeitsnews.com/prophecy/2014/07/something-strange-is-up-with-the-sun-have-you-seen-this-in-depth-report-with-pictures-**

2462922.html?utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FpdVy

Some of the evil ones (Archons and their selected Minions) have awareness of this and so they are intending on living like moles in their underground lairs as was seen in a video I posted recently. How long do you think they can survive there? They think forever, obviously. But, they are fools, for other factors are at play as I will explain below. No aspect of the Physical Dimension is safe! It must all be eradicated. It will all be eradicated.

I have told you that Aliens lived, and live, in mountains, in subterranean cities, under the sea, in the hollow Earth, etc. Here are some points for speculation:

- **http://www.brasschecktv.com/page/26906.html**

- **UFOs – Come out, come out wherever you are! http://beforeitsnews.com/paranormal/2014/05/massive-underwater-entrance-discovered-off-the-california-coast-2469318.html**

Intuitive and Prognostic Dreams: It is most remarkable that more and more people are dreaming of the End, of Divine Rescue, and of being in the New Dimension. Do you think this is coincidence? How does one control what dreams one has, or what thoughts are going to be implanted by mechanisms and Beings unknown while the physical body is asleep?

I cannot be making any of this up, surely?

How could I or anyone else on this level influence what people dream about at night?

4 Eventual TRANSMUTATION of non-Viable consciousnesses. The aimed outcome is, of course, the elimination of ALL these Evil Energy suckers who have trapped Light Beings, and also the total and permanent liberation of such Light Beings so that they can proceed, in a normal, non-evil manner, towards their Divine Evolution.

I realize these are just words which at this stage are rather meaningless and the concepts need a lot more explanations. For those explanations I ask that you read my books if you are interested further.

Thus, you see, this whole Galaxy has been ISOLATED. That includes this Earth.

That is why many of you have been unable to connect to Higher Sources for some time.

The Higher Consciousnesses have left the Galaxy in preparation for its total destruction.

The ‘starvation’ of the non-Viables comes in the form of reduced energy in all facets of existence in this Galaxy, in this Earth. If it was not for the New Green energy I keep telling you about, we too, as Viables, would also starve to death and be victims of Terminal Madness of the Endtime.
But, thanks to the NGE, you are, in fact, noticing that you are making more and more sense of what is going on and have a clarity of vision that is envied by the failed, doomed morons.
My Higher Consciousness now declares that all the work that needs to be done to end this Galaxy and all its contents, including Earth, has been done.
Viables are now waiting for extraction out of the dimension.
If what I just wrote is accurate, it must surely mean the End is very, very close!
Many of us will be contacted by the Rescuers, the Superior Consciousness, when the Rescue Crafts enter the dimension, and I will make that event public so all who are to be rescued can prepare themselves for final lift-off.
Don’t forget, all consciousness in all levels that is viable is to be rescued. Thus, your pets are definitely involved. Consciousnesses in the Mineral and Vegetable Kingdoms are part of the Rescue too. Us you might expect a far higher ratio of Mineral,

Vegetable and Animal Consciousness have remained faithful to the Light and are Viable!
In the meantime, until contact with the rescuers, we wait. Make the best of a bad situation. Avoid evil traps as much as possible. Elevate your minds to Higher Realms.
We will suffer in the physical. Of that there is no doubt. Prepare with food storage, water, extra supplies, etc., just in case you are caught in the maelstrom for a short while. Remember to stock supplies for your pets, your regular medicines, solar generators, etc., etc.
On some days, especially if your Higher Consciousness is out of the body, perhaps helping others around the globe, you may feel horrible. You may feel listless with lack of energy. You may feel useless, abandoned, unhappy, depressed even. Just hang on. Don't do anything foolish. Tell yourself it is a passing phase and you will be better soon. Remind yourself that such episodes have occurred before and they passed surely enough.
While is such a state of despondency, make no firm decisions about anything. Don't argue. Don't attack your friends or the Light. Apologize as soon as you come to your senses if you have offended anyone.
It is hoped that the End will come in a fulminating moment and we will be lifted out simultaneously as

the annihilation of matter occurs. But, delays can happen, so mentally prepare for variability. Communication via air travel, the Internet, snail mail, etc., may be cut. Adjust accordingly.
If you find my website and books are of value and comfort to you, copy them and print them out so you will have copies when the Internet vanishes as it will.
I mentioned very early in my writings that Australia will be one of the safest places until the end.
Do you want to migrate? That is up to you.
I know many will want to be with like-minded people at the end.
*****
How can the Galaxy be decimated in an interval which will seem like an instance?
It involves instantaneous liquefaction of Matter and its drainage into "vats" which will allow transmutation of unwanted consciousnesses. Valency bonds between molecules, atoms, sub-atomic particles, etc., will vanish. In other words Matter will liquefy into what would appear to be nothingness. The fall of Galaxies into Black Holes has been witnessed through modern telescopes. Some have psychic awareness of such events. Once all the structures of a Galaxy are liquefied, they can be poured into any container the Divine wishes. Enough wormhole-type structures (apertures) will appear instantly throughout the Galaxy to allow this

filtration of liquefied matter. Suction will be at super-luminal speed into a contained Divine Dimension. Hence, the end of the Galaxy will have occurred in what will appear to be an instant.
Simultaneously, Rescuing Spacecraft will elevate viable consciousnesses via a form of suction and deposit them into the Villages prepared for their arrival in a New Dimension. I had mentioned this previously.
What is to occur is on the grandest of scales, and will make the punitive events of our miserable lives perish in an instant and they will become truly insignificant.
If you had connected in any way to Higher Consciousness you will have already reached that state of bliss to some small extent, and somehow know enough not to worry about the doomed Evil and all its minions and miscreants causing havoc all around us.
What I have described here, namely the end of this Galaxy is destine to occur (well before) 2035!

****

August 8, 2014
Dear Dr. Giuseppe (I like the sound of the Italian name a lot more) ,

Thank you again so much for the latest posts . So wonderful to know the end is close. Everything you

write is so uplifting. I read all your messages more than once . You are helping us a lot more than you probably think.

I just finished reading " Essential Gnostic Truths " a week ago. I do not ask myself if I am Viable anymore . I know I am ! You describe so well what I have been through all my life and why. It was a constant battle wherever I was . As you know , when are not awake we go on the guilty and unworthy trip etc... The content of your Books feels so True and Right to my Inner Being. Loved the chapter about "The Divine Mother " . I cried when you described Her pain about the transmutation to come of Her Creation. It was not in vain. Her Creation really helped me stay sane throughout my life and probably helped many others. I say Her , but I know there is no gender at that level .

Now I know I am worthy and I think and hope I am a "Splinter Consciousness of your consciousness" .

Again With Much Love and Gratitude ,
**

- **Big Pharma; Big Evil: http://www.brasschecktv.com/page/27011.html**

Here is a near perfect example of Cultivated Ignorance:

- http://www.wakingtimes.com/2014/08/04/perspective-on-tough-justice-inability-to-end-violence/

People do evil things becasue they are evil and, in some cases, because they are programmed by the Evil System to do things agaisnt their Higher Will !! I have often given you the example of a person, any person, attempting to copulate with a tree trunk if s/he is injected with a massive dose of artificial testosterone.
For a fuller explanation you will have to read my books.
****
IT'S TIME TO START A FOUNDATION
This is a modified version of what is one the front page.
I wish to thank all the people who have written to me. It is great to see so many respond positively to my words. At the risk of being ridiculed by the idiots and morons who are the majority on this Stage of Fools, I have attempted to expose the nonsense of the Virtual Reality and write about the Truth of things, so the Fraudulent Kingdom that has kept us trapped will come smashing down. Already we see it fragmenting. It really is.
Your support is greatly appreciated. None of us work alone. Whether you want to believe it or not, we are a band of like-minded individuals who form a Military Unit in the Battle of Essences. But, I know many of

you sense this, and as time goes on and I share more and more of the New Green Energy with you, via the writings, the radio shows, the lectures, the website, personal communication, etc., you sense the Law of Attraction acting stronger and stronger and pulling us into one joyous Family, even though we may never meet on this level.

Believe me when I say we are all very close in a special Divine Clan on the subtle levels.

I knew the time would come when the sincere ones would come forward to be counted.

I must admit, it has been a long wait and many times I questioned the exact timing of the mass realization.

Even though I am now retired, I am sure you will all understand that I have very little time to answer ALL of your correspondence on a personal basis with lengthy letters.

Also, many of you have the same questions which repeat again and again.

I ask that you show some initiative and read my books.

I cannot keep answering the same questions over and over again.

I am devoting my time completely to assisting those who need assistance on their Spiritual Journey.

If you feel you are in a position to donate money to print the books, or to donate so that eBooks will be made available to those who cannot afford them,

please let me know, as I am preparing a Non-Profit Organization/Foundation to sponsor lectures, the teaching of Meditation, Cleansing, Protection, etc., the conduction of Self-realization classes, etc., etc. It will be run by a Board of Directors under the supervision of a Registered Firm of Accountants.
I also intend to travel and give lectures when it is appropriate, in that way many of us may meet.
If you do want to donate, please contact me and I shall direct you to an Accounting Firm so that everything will be done according to Government rules. I do not wish to be involved with the money or its administration personally.
Once again, I wish to thank you all for your support.
****

August 9, 2014
A must view:
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/genocide/what-are-they-thinking.html
This video ends with the question; "What will you do about it?"
My suggestion is that you clap your hands and shout Halleluiah!
The clip demonstrates how the evil rats are destroying their own nest through greed and thus releasing their victims trapped within it.
They think they can live in a future Earth once they cleanse it of the 'Human rabble', as they see people,

but they can't live here anymore, for there will be no Earth.
Evil always destroys, it never creates. This we are now clearly seeing.
Evil eventually destroys itself! And that is exactly what the Light is allowing to happen.
The Solution to the Problem of Evil is now clear.
*****
Well, someone or other is preparing for something or other – perhaps the long-awaited Nuclear War.
Here is a clip to answer some of the questions:
http://rt.com/usa/178820-russia-military-flights-us-airspace/
Merry Cans, you are no longer alone:
http://rt.com/usa/165588-russia-nuclear-bombers-california/
*****
The Main Stream Media does not get any more pathetic than the one in Oz. Here is the Front page idiocy on Queensland's Courier Mail:
"Moscow Circus: Putin slaps absurd trade ban on Australia as we mourn 38 murdered by his rebels!"
Can anything be more emotionally infuriating than that?
No accurate, public decisions have been made by anyone about what happened to MH17, which was really not MH17.

From all the evidence presented thus far, you know that it appears Ukraine fighter jets attacked a "dead" craft carrying long deceased corpses.
Oz may be the safest place until the end probably because it's hard to see who would bother wasting nuclear bombs on the mainly scattered morons on this island. Nonetheless, it is no less evil, as a Nation, than any other, and surreptitiously as evil as the vilest.
To make up for the bleeding heart plea on the front page, this paper rewards the morons with no less than 10 pages of football at the back. Did you really think the Circus Maximus was out of action?
Here is why Putin seemed to apply selected sanctions:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/08/07/will-putin-realize-that-russia-holds-the-cards/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
However at all times remember that the end result needs to be total destruction of the Evil System that breeds violence, murder, exploitation and misery.
***
August 10, 2014
This clip stands on its own. I have posted it before, but it is worth reviewing.
Don't miss it.
There are a number of profound errors however: The

denial of a true spiritual component, that Hitler started WW2 and that Japan started the War against the USA. You know better from other information I have provided.
http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/08/north-korea-exposes-western-propaganda-2-3008554.html
***
AUGUST 12, 2014
TOWARDS THE FINAL COUNTDOWN
Part One

I plan to continue to release, on this website via these essays, details of the Final Phase as we hasten to the End.
At the same time, I will comment on current world trends and changes that may be relevant to our journey out of here.
Interlaced will be points and topics of interest which will highlight the mosaic of our existence.
I don't expect everyone to agree with what I write, but if it helps you understand a little more of what's going on, the exercise will be well worth it.
*
If you have been following my writings and have understood them to some extent, you will know that the aim of all the activities now on Earth, and in this Galaxy, in fact, in the whole Physical Universe, are to eradicate all Evil and the Matter which it created,

along with all its sycophants, miscreants, robots, Archons and Demons.
This Physical Universe is a temporary aberration whose time has come to an end as far as we on Earth are concerned.
This evil aberration is called the Kingdom of Zion in ancient texts.
Its Rulers, the 'Chosen Children of God', are the ones created by Evil for Evil. They were created with the specific purpose of harnessing and exploiting the non-Evil ones who were and are the trapped True beings. I use that term because their consciousnesses were made of true Light in contrast to the evil ones who were made of the pseudo-light of Darkness. The True Ones were created long before this Physical Dimension came into being and were unfortunately trapped by changed local circumstances within this doomed bubble called the Physical Universe. Many did escape this precipitating Universe and they are to be found in Divine Dimensions safe and sound.
This Universe has many sub-dimensions which are still physical.
There are, however, a myriad of Universes which are of a Divine Nature and are not at all Evil or temporary as this one is.
You are now asked to elevate your consciousness a little and realize that this 'God" of Zion who has these evil demonic children is not a benevolent god. In fact,

it is an artificial Mind that in this region has been called numerous names including Jehovah, Yahweh, the Molloch, etc., etc. It and its children are well identified, as I have said many times in John 8:44 of the extant Bible which in the main is a compilation of stolen and often perverted texts used to serve the ambitions of the Children of this evil 'god', Jehovah.
If you are familiar with my stepladder explanation of consciousness, you will know of the numerous Classes of Consciousness that exist in both camps – the (permanent) Good and the (temporary) Evil.
Aliens who have always existed, and whom many people are realizing are a valid part of the Greater Reality, fall into these categories and are also players in this War of Essences.
Thus, we have Avatar Energy within physical beings, including Aliens, that sustains the ones to be rescued, and Evil Energy in Evil Aliens of all physical types who rule the Physical Dimension as they see fit. But the ultimate goal of the Evil Ones is the extraction of energy from the trapped Theomorphs, the Children of the True God Essence that were trapped when this dimension became solidified. And so we have the biblical story of the 'Chosen Ones' of the Evil Mind and the 'Goyim', who are as cattle to be used and exploited as they see fit.
A glance throughout History reveals this to be the case in all business and warfare that has ever been

conducted on this level. That is the case in Alien levels too, but of course from where we are we cannot verify that fact. You will just have to trust me on that point.

In the main, Evil higher consciousnesses are called the Demons, the Archons. And they have subservient artificial creations of their own, namely such beings as the evil Greys and the Evil robots in Humanity. This is what I wrote in my book "One world" in a chapter called "Scientific Ignorance".

"My conclusion is that science and the major part of Mankind have the seeds of their own destruction planted deep within their bosoms. Even without the Gnostic Nous, the knowledge of the warring two creations, the Divine Creation and the Evil Creation (topics I wrote about in earlier books) a thinker would have to conclude, just from the exposed nature of much of science and Mankind, that many of its members are Demons from the darkest recesses of Hell.

- **Who else but demons could think up bombs to annihilate millions at once, as most countries have done by developing the various types of nuclear bombs?**
- **Who else could dream up microwave-producing technology to bounce off the ionosphere in order to deleteriously affect the mental function of**

other populations for military advantage, as the Americans are doing with their HAARP program?

- **Who else but demons would think up the scheme of introducing deadly diseases and viruses into communities to eradicate those they labelled as "undesirables", as scientists have done with HIV-AIDS? (And now with Ebola?)**
- **Who else but demons would irradiate sections of their populations with nuclear material to see the experimental results of such biological interference, as the Russians and Americans have done and as the British and Australians did to the Aborigines?**
- **Who else but demons would release poisonous gas on defenceless populations they considered undesirable, as the British did to Iraqis and Kurds early this century? (Remember, I wrote the book last century.)**
- **Who else but demons would burn at the stake and slaughter millions just because their victims refused to believe the same ridiculous Dogmas, as the Catholic Church did to the Gnostics, Bogomils, Cathars, etc., whom it labelled heretics.**

(Look up what the Catholic Church and the most evil of demons, Charlemagne, did to innocent people who were trapped in the supposed 'Holy Roman Empire'. Christianity or Death was their choice.

- **Who else but demons would release unknown viruses and toxic agents into sections of the animal kingdom in order to eradicate those sections whom they saw as interfering with their profit margins? Australian scientists have recently released a virus to destroy rabbits, without knowing the transgenic complications. They did so against the advice of most other world scientists. Who is to blame if the virus kills unintended victims such as other fauna and humans?**
- **Who else but demons would slaughter mothers and their babies of any aspect of creation for their oil, or fur, or flesh? If you are a meat-eater you are part of this demonic scene.**
- **Who else but demons would covet the wealth of others enough to plunder without consideration of the consequences? Many have invaded other lands to exploit natural resources. The invasion of East Timor by Indonesia, sanctioned by Australia who hopes to eventually share in the spoils, is all about exploiting the natural wealth of the area. Greed is the motive. Otherwise do you think the invaders would give a hoot for the welfare of the invaded?**
- **Who else but demons would be cruel enough to rape and impregnate in order to eliminate a**

subspecies of the same race as factions were trying to do to each other in Bosnia?

- **Who else but demons would practice active genocide as many nations have done against their indigenes and many still do against those they see as mortal enemies? Australia slaughtered its Aborigines and tried to eliminate all of them, just as the Americans and the Canadians acted against their natives, just as the Israelites are trying to do to the Palestinians today.**
- **Who else but demons would carry out genetic experimentation without knowing the side-effects on consumers, progeny, the environment, etc. Deaths have already resulted from transgenic foodstuffs produced by our clever demon-scientists. They are so proud of their handiwork they are attempting to pass laws which will allow them to conceal when a food has been produced in a genetically-tampered manner.**
- **Who else but demons would drain the minerals and the oil (which is its blood) from the Earth in order to use it to further cause destruction in a myriad of ways?**
- **Who else but demons would have so little respect for the other aspects of creation that they would use them in destructive laboratory experiments and also clear out natural habitats for human profit, knowing it would kill the fauna?**

- **Who else but demons would develop a scheme to control the world's grain production so the ones they decree to be "rogue" nations could be starved to death?**
- **Who else but demons could think of applying death-dealing sanctions on nations whom they demonize for not co-operating with them, just as the United Nations has been pressured into applying by the U.S.A. against Libya and Iraq? Co-operation means bowing to their wishes, whatever they be, does it not? Who are the victims? It is the elderly and young children needing the unavailable supplies who are dying. Where is the justice in that?**

It is demons who conceive the exploitation of war and deaths and the myth created around such activities in order to blackmail whole communities and monetarily enrich themselves as many Zionists have done following World War II. I will have much more to say about this in a forthcoming book "The Kingdom Of Zion".

(Deep breath, good chair, it's a marathon: http://thegreateststorynevertold.tv/)

- **Who else but demons would think up schemes to lie, cheat and defraud others, for it makes them feel good? There are many, and you know some, I am sure, who delight in the misfortunes of others, even if they do not appear to directly gain from**

such misfortunes. But they do gain, for they are demons and receive a portion of the energy released by the suffering of the misfortunates. These types of demons, whom we all know and now recognize, cannot help themselves. They reveal their evil glee for all to see. They are exposed more and more every day. Realize that all these demons, in all the categories I have mentioned, are the instruments of the Molloch's (the evil demi-god, creator of the physical universe) evil exploitation and the seeds of humanity's eventual, and very imminent destruction.

The system is very evil and corrupt, but it is also very cunning. It blackmails non-evil beings into having respect for it. It retaliates maximally against those who flaunt its unjust rules. It goes further, of course, and sets up the unaware to punish them any way it can, in order to exploit them of energy. Visit a jail and talk to inmates and see how many have been unjustly set up by various mechanisms to have their lives ruined by the evil systems that exist. Recently, because of new biological techniques, hundreds of serious crime inmates have been found to be innocent victims of gross injustice in the U.S.A. Improved DNA testing has exonerated many prisoners who, it appears, were framed, just as they claimed they were. Many others remain in jail for the police confiscated

the evidence which would have allowed further DNA testing.

Can you imagine what went on in past generations, how many were wrongfully executed? How can anyone have any respect for such an abominable system? And yet, stay still; the system is just itching for you to move against it so that it can trap and punish you. It will be destroyed in good time in the way it is meant to be. It is wise to remind you to always act within its laws, regardless of how stupid and evil they may be.

"Science has hoodwinked us all into believing it has the ultimate answers … in reality, it is our Frankenstein monster, a creature of our own design that now threatens to destroy us." In the introduction to his book *Understanding the Present: Science and the Soul of Modern Man*, Bryan Appleyard says, "I wrote this book in the conviction that science, more than anything else, has made us who we are; science is our faith and our age's unique signature.

My conclusion is equally simple: we must resist and the time to do so is now". He says that he feels "like the hero of the film *Invasion of the Body Snatchers*, racing about town warning the sceptical that our neighbours are in reality alien invaders in disguise. There is much that stands in the way of acceptance of what this madman believes to be the truth because science, like the aliens that look and live like

humans, is buried within us; it is concealed. In order to expose its workings we need to look beneath the fabric of contemporary life".

Speaking of people such as Stephen Hawking, Jacob Bronowski, and Carl Sagan, he notes that "All popularizers of science … say the same kind of things. They say that science is a spectacle of majestic progression, that … it is a natural and inevitable product of the human imagination, it has fundamental human significance, and it is ultimately capable of answering every question". They glorify their "god", and take every spurious theory as "gospel". Science has every answer precisely because it refuses to look anywhere else for any answers, and denies the greater truth. Sagan had gone the furthest and claims, in his book *"A demon-haunted World"*, that the physical sciences are somehow spiritual! Can you believe anything science claims, especially after Hawking, whom many consider the father of Physics in this generation, rightfully said that all scientific theories are speculation and can never be proved to be correct?

Science is filled with "propaganda, dangerously seductive propaganda. It has become misleading, even offensive, to the lives we actually lead…. It is the rhetoric of what is sometimes called `scientism' – the belief that science is or can be the complete and only explanation". Appleyard also notes, "science

possesses an intrinsically domineering quality", and "seems unable to coexist with alternative explanations or belief systems, ... but is it the Truth?" No, it is not.

Science is a bluff. Grinnell writes, "It is useful to think of science as a serious game played according to rules that are agreed to by scientists. These rules concern not only what counts as evidence but also the permissible ways in which the evidence can be presented.

As in every game, both these aspects must be taken into consideration if one is to understand how the game is played. In poker, for instance, the cards count as evidence, but the best cards do not always win. Against a successful bluff, the best cards may be folded before the hand ends". You might imagine that medical doctors would at least be open to whatever truth would help life, but doctors are trained as scientists and are masters of that "intrinsically domineering quality". The first unwritten and undisputed law of medical consultation is that the patient surrenders totally to the doctor, regardless what sort of lunatic the medical examiner may really be. We allow no other profession to dominate us so irrationally and pay for the humiliation.

Sherry A. Rogers, M.D., reveals in *Tired or Toxic*, "As has been true throughout the history of science and medicine, new truths threaten old egos, upon which

much financial, as well as psychological security rests. For example, Semmelweiss merely suggested to his colleagues that invisible germs were carried on their hands. If only physicians would wash their hands after doing autopsies, before running down the hall to deliver babies, perhaps nine out of ten women would not die of childbirth fever. This simple request, that we now take for granted, met with derision, animosity, jealousy, hostility and anger. How could one man be any smarter than they were? But when it became common knowledge about town that his patients lived longer, his gynaecology practice boomed. Since this cut into the business of his fellow colleagues, they got hostile, bad-mouthed him, and they ostracized him".

Rogers observes, "Their jealousy stifled any scientific curiosity. They just sought any excuse to get rid of this embarrassing thorn in their sides. After all, if you don't kill 90% of your patients, it sets you apart from the pack; and when you deviate from the pack in medicine as a physician, you're automatically labelled a quack". The result was that "they kicked him out of the medical society. He died of suicide, penniless". This is not a historical example to be dismissed as the product of some bygone era of ignorance. This is exactly the way medicine works, *now*. Rogers notes, "You probably naively think, as I did, that this no longer goes on in medicine today". The fact is,

science, politics, and the media have become more subtle, slick, and authoritative in their approach – the better to conceal their wrongs.

What is this *war* against the truth? The *essence* of the New World Order is to conceal wrong, to deny truth, to maximize profit, to perpetuate the business of evil, and to resist true correction. Inspite of reassurances that we are being helped by our institutions, we are being hurt or even destroyed by them. The arrogant authorities prefer cover-ups to direct, publicized confrontation with the truth; they destroy the *messengers* of truth by a *wilful* act of ignorance, suppression, reprisals, and denial.

Science does this. Religion does this. Government does this. The media does this. And, yes, doctors do this. They often use the tools of mendacious bluff! They all ensure that truth is not revealed, promoted, or accepted. No, this is not just ignorance, lack of time, or ego; it is the *evilness* of the system, the status quo, the accepted "order" of things. This authoritative attitude has been so successful that we imagine that if science and medicine have not solved some problem yet, or are ignorant of the truth, then they just have not had the opportunity to investigate the matter properly. This is very fallacious and misleading. Rogers says, "Human nature being what it is, once you've chosen camps and decided to arbitrarily denigrate something it's very difficult to

humble yourself and dig in to try to learn what it's really about". But, that is too kind. Science and medicine are utterly deliberate, conscious, and purposeful in their denial, rejection, condemnation, and abolition of the truth from possible consideration. It's what they do. And, the *last* thing they are interested in is your life. If they have a choice between propping up their illusions and helping you, they would just as soon bury you as admit their mistakes. Think about that the next time you are traditionally pressured and dominated into taking medical advice as gospel truth."

*****

The Truth of what I have written is now becoming a reality which even the most simple-minded can see for themselves:
http://www.forbes.com/sites/michaelpeck/2014/01/13/iran-says-tall-white-space-aliens-control-america/
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZnJ52UfEk8Y
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EtIe8tDcOP0
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nqe1dgpoUtA
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GGqhgmdALYg – The Pyramids at Giza are over 25,000 years old.
Coming clean:

- **https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ccARjvYzj2c**

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AAYxUfLUrKw

And now, a little bit of BS. These are the Aliens with very big mops coming to clean up the earth!
http://shareinternationalnewzealand.wordpress.com/ufos/?gclid=CNHRp6zFicACFYeXvQodBKcAJw

So now, who do you think the Global Elite are?
http://beforeitsnews.com/conspiracy-theories/2014/08/the-global-elite-are-using-childrens-authors-to-promote-an-inevitable-agenda-21-future-2464630.html?utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_campaign=&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FdcLA&utm_medium=verticalresponse
They are not just the Jews who have mistakenly called themselves the "Children of God". It is the Zionists who are the supposed Children if this god. And Zionists may or may not be Jews.
They are all the Aliens who control some or all the facets of this Planet and the Galaxy in general.
There are many factions of these demons all in competition. We are just the meat in the middle as it were, from a physical perspective.
But they are bound for total elimination from existence.
Many of them are escaped criminals from the War of Essences conducted in other Galaxies and parts of

this Galaxy. They are stubborn and think they can win the War against the Light. But, they are deluded fools and bent on self-destruction, even as they plot to take over this planet and many other planets in their quest for gaining energy, for their hunger for energy is of extreme rapaciousness.

One of the many ways Evil has to extract energy from trapped beings is to use scare tactics. You are all very familiar with those – Iraq's WMDs, Commies under the bed, Swine flu, HIV-Aids, Hitler's return, etc. etc. Here is this latest scare in context:

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/humor/brilliant-send-up-of-the-ebola-scare.html

Evil beings have always created more evil and huge messes wherever they have been. One of their biggest mistakes on this planet was the call for more and more slaves to do their bidding. Now, they want to reduce the mess, but it is far too late. Their solution was the Eugenics Plan to kill of 80-90% of the population. It was the evil ones who created the over-population problem in the first place by allowing the multiplication of ever increasing numbers of robotic consciousnesses in physical bodies. .

It does not get any more stupid than this next video. Notice Evil Aliens giving messages of themselves doing evil things to Earth and its inhabitants under the guise of Godly justice.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MIjrirW3Gno

A little more:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tzARcrxKT4A
Even the most poor and primitive of people see through the evil plots:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/08/08/so-the-people-of-sierra-leone-believe-the-ebola-outbreak-is-a-government-conspiracy-do-they/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
The 'slaves' and trapped ones have known all along who unjustly ruled them. Thus we have Luria of Safaad's famous prophecy that the world would arise against the Children of Zion. I have referred to this before.
Consider this also: *"It will come about in that day that I will make Jerusalem a heavy stone for all the peoples; all who lift it will be severely1injured. And all the nations of the earth will be gathered against it. – Zecharia 12*
http://www.theguardian.com/society/2014/aug/07/antisemitism-rise-europe-worst-since-nazis
http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/middleeast/israel/11023595/Thousands-march-in-Gaza-protest.html
Even non-Zionist Jews see the Injustices committed by Zionists:

http://news.yahoo.com/dozens-israelis-defy-police-protest-gaza-war-223745968.html;_ylt=AwrBJR5Pq.ZTpx4ABmfQtDMD

When I lectured in Israel in 1990, many who attended the lectures agreed with what I had to say and were inimical to Zionist policy.

Zionism is not something political thought up by Theodor Herzl in 1896. It is the Essence of the Evil Mind that emerged from the Celestial Error. The Zionist Movement Herzl initiated was simply a modern thrust of that evil essence to regain land in Palestine.

http://tomatobubble.com/henry_ford_jews.html

In the above clip, substitute the word 'Zionist' where you see the word 'Jew'. Many Jews are not Zionists, and most Zionists are not Jews.

The Alternate Media is helping with the awakening process. But it is just a little and by no means to the real Truth which is beyond the comprehension of the Monkey Mind with which most humans think. Notice how the commentators end by deluding themselves in the thought that they can alter things because they just think they have seen the mechanism of destruction that can be stopped. They are dangerous in that they think they have a prosaic solution to a Spiritual Problem which this status quo is.

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/patriot-act–ndaa/the-alternative-media-revolution.html

In the meantime, it's up to the probably most vilified nation on earth, North Korea, to tell it as it is in the West with the programming of the idiots by their (concealed, alien) masters.
Don't skip it. It is well worth watching.
http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/08/north-korea-exposes-western-propaganda-2-3008554.html

*****

One very important and valid question asked of me by many readers is this:
Why does not the Light get on with it immediately and end our suffering once and for all?
The Galaxy will be dismantled as a unit as all Galaxies have been in the past.
I told you that the selection of who is viable and who is not was completed on Earth some 2 years ago. The last Class to be classified was the Mineral Class.
We are awaiting classification of a few more planets and then its GO, Go, Go!!
The whole Galaxy will then be gone in a flash is I wrote in a previous post.
****

August 17, 2014
TOWARDS THE FINAL COUNTDOWN
Part Two

The whole world is suffering in an ever increasing number of ways.
Here is a predicted consequence of evil's destruction.
http://financearmageddon.blogspot.ca/2014/08/shocking-photos-pacific-ocean-now-dead.html?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed:+TrendsForecastsAndProphesciesBlog+(Trends+Forecasts+and+Prophecies+Blog)
Are you amazed that hardly a word has been uttered in the Main Stream Media (MSM) about this?
Why should you be? You know, if you have understood my work that Science, History, Religions and the Media are there to create and promote Evil's Illusion at all costs that the Truth is hidden from the 'Goyim'.
What we see instead is a continual feeding of banality by the MSM to distract the fools from any serious thoughts that could lead them to the fact that something may be very, very wrong.
What we hear and see and read in the MSM is absurdity. Our newspapers are filled with trivia; our broadcasts are time-wasting interludes of meaningless: how to rejuvenate your skin, how to colour your hair the way the film stars do 'cos you deserve it, how your football team is going to do a lot better in 3 years' time, how the cure for cancer is just around the corner as long as people donate enough to keep (useless) research going, how the Government is

going to be more caring by increasing taxes, reducing pensions and spending more of infrastructure in the next 20 years, etc., etc. You get the picture.
In Australia, we are fed the exact opposite to the truth with regard to the downing of MH17. Even though nothing officially has been deciphered, the Australian MSM says Russia shot down the plane and killed the Australians on Board out of malice.
Nothing, as I said has been diagnosed. No identities of corpses (believed to be long dead before the plane hit the ground) have been proven and yet the MSM does its best to fill the masses with hate and scorn for the Russians. If it sounds like the Propaganda of WW1, WW2, The Vietnam war, The War against Iraq, etc., etc., etc., you are spot on. How else do you think the demons in charge can move the fools to WAR? It works every time.
Extrapolate for a moment, the enormous consequence of what the above video about sterilization of the Pacific Ocean means.
Starvation of many species, including Humanity, is an obvious consequence.
Sterilization of all species is another.
Hence, for more reasons than one, we ARE the Last Generation on Planet Earth.
Do you recall I said we shall be the 'Generation which will not know Death' in my early writings?

There is no answer for radioactive destruction on such a massive scale. People can take all the Iodine they want but it won't stop them from starving to death.
Enter the scenario of Cannibalism which I said long ago would resurface on earth. Demons and miscreants will have no qualms about eating other humans, whether their intended meal is dead, or alive, and needs to be murdered, when starvation is the predominant status.
*****
This is just one chapter called Temporal and Spiritual Law from one of my books called "The Kingdom of Zion".
It truly is the Endtime and our suffering, apart from increasing exponentially, is unavoidable until Viables are extracted out of this vile, doomed Physical Dimension.
I wrote this long ago but the thoughts expressed in the book are even more relevant today as more and more people are awakening to the mechanisms that abuse them, exploit them and impose ever-increasing Misery.
I warn our American cousins particularly that the Archons in control see them as feral rats and are preparing to ensnare them, abuse them, starve them, and kill them.

This chapter goes a little way in explaining why that is so.
We of Worth, of Light, Of Love, controlled by evil Archons, have always been used and abused and treated as swine, fed BS and slop, programmed by the TV and Media to do the bidding of our evil Masters. But now, we are all awakening, and you need to know not just why that was so but also what is going to be done about it.
Inspite of my warning not to physically confront the demons in control, many will, and they will compound their misery with the resultant Civil War and the persecutions already planned by those in charge for those seeking Paths to Freedom and the physical Revolutions to do just that. There can be no Justice on this earth as I explain in the chapter below.
It is my hope that you understand what I write and that with this understanding your fears will be lessened as those of you who are to proceed to a New Dimension do so with renewed Vigour, Hope, and Joy that will allow you to minimize your misery and that of those around the world.
*****
Temporal and Spiritual Law
(Be mindful of the fact I wrote this book long, long ago.)

“In this world, do not confuse Law with Justice. The Law here represents vested interests, not justice for people. In the Kingdom of Zion there exists a system of apparent law and order, worldly and spiritually. And yet, in this system of “order” there exist exploitation and suffering on an almost unimaginable scale. The vast majority of people in this world do not have sufficient food, clothing, water, or shelter; they do not have productive employment or the prospect of bettering their lot.

We find that beneath any appearance or *illusion* of order, justice, goodness, and peace there lies a simmering hunger, discontent, injustice, inequality, poverty, strife, war, disease, and death. This is on purpose. The rich definitely exploit the poor and they do so mercilessly. Here is one example: The annual US trading surplus went from just under 2 billion dollars to almost 20 with the establishment of NAFTA. The slave labour of the poorer countries increases the profit for the greedy, richer ones substantially. GATT agreements do the same thing.

The Kingdom of Zion is defined by the nearly endless exploitation and suffering found in the human kingdom, the animal, vegetable and mineral kingdoms. Exploitation is universal, and abuse, corruption, and injustice are rampant in all societies, in all nations, worldwide. Yahweh had purposely closed this world off from the Light, from true

goodness, justice, love, peace, joy, and the grace and glory of the True God and the evil mess is the result. In place of all that is right, good, and true, he has implemented a system of "law" and injustice. This is why all that is wrong, evil, and untrue is imbued in our media, our systems of government, education, religion, economics, politics, and especially the judiciary which follow the law of abuse, injustice and exploitation, never justice, no matter how great the pretence is.

Yahweh has *reversed* the Divine plan for this world, and substituted suffering for true growth and joy, punishment and disappointment for true love, and relentless exploitation for true progress. It is obvious that we are living in a world of pain and suffering, where only the "fortunate" seem to escape suffering. It is imperative that we ask "Why must this be so?", if we are to reach any semblance of truth. Having completely usurped authority and power in this world, like any dictator, Yahweh went about enacting his own set of laws which were completely totalitarian, unfair, and oppressive in the extreme. Yahweh's Bible and the scriptures of Zion are a how-to book for *perpetuating* ignorance, unawareness, suffering, conflict, exploitation, injustice, and evil, even though superficially they may appear meritorious. And, secular laws are at least as bad. The effect is suppression of one's True nature and severe

evil programming, pollution and indoctrination as we shall see, to allow maximal exploitation in situations set up especially for that purpose.

Laws do *not* solve problems, temporally *or* spiritually. We must remember the source and spurious authority of all laws, to understand why laws do not change the evil system, do not get rid of evil or injustice, and only institutionalise it.

This is why all of our laws make evil worse. Every governmental law creates unseen problems, and very often generates more corruption and more problems than it solves. Actually, the more laws there are, the more evidence there is that people are *not* following or even aware of the law and its increasing complexity, or else are finding ways to get around the law.

And, it doesn't matter whether we have three laws or three million, there is no decrease in unlawful activity, crime, abuse, exploitation, suffering, and victimization. This is for two reasons. Firstly the laws are there as mock structures to catch those who are the targets to be punished. The evil ones flaunt them with the disrespect they deserve. Evil has no respect for anything, not even Evil.

In a similar way, so-called and apparent spiritual "laws" are merely the means of enforcing the control, authority, and oppression by evil, to serve evil.

Hence, evil always increases under this evil system.

The totally despotic, imperious, and arbitrary laws of the Kingdom of Zion are designed to entrap, punish, and spiritually assassinate the True Beings. Again, this is evident on the gross level, as we find in governments, worldwide, and on spiritual levels, as we have seen in religions. Physical, mental, emotional, and spiritual punishment is dictated as an excuse to make people comply with "the law". But Yahweh's spiritual "laws" (and forced compliance with the laws) are just a mechanism to create, administer, and perpetuate those mechanisms of evil programming, pollution and indoctrination which maximize suffering. In fact, there is no need for, and no existence of, suffering or punishment in the remainder of the Divine creation.

Pain and suffering were designed by Yahweh for the explicit purpose of maintaining control **and exploiting the energy he required from True Beings. In this dimension, there is an absence of true authority, wisdom, and love. By attacking the True Beings in this way, he has made them lose their Divine energy and awareness. As a result of suffering and the relentless barrage of programming, pollution, and indoctrination, we are more easily programmed, conditioned, and controlled in our thinking and behaviour.**

Whether we are aware of it or not, we are living in a world of intense mind control, propaganda,

brainwashing, and self-destructive programming. Society's addictions, escapism, dis-eases, stresses, conflicts, suffering, and wars are endless. And the promised cures, solutions, and salvations are but a mirage.

As we look more deeply into why things are the way they are, we find that there is little spiritual awareness or sense of what is right, good, or true in society. And, in that vacuum, there are endless laws, and an equally spurious system of punishment, as if laws can compensate for the loss of spiritual connection with God.

Even Yahweh's so-called "spiritual laws" are nothing more than a means to abuse, harass, stifle, confine, disadvantage, restrict, torment, and destroy the faithful True Beings rather than to uplift, liberate, enlighten, guide, or help them in any real sense. Remember, Evil is fighting a war against the Good, trying to subdue and *destroy* them. True Beings are fully capable of following their Divine inner guidance as long as their connection with the Divine is not cut off by evil.

So, Yahweh *purposely* cut that connection with the Divine. He then replaced God's spontaneous and automatic guidance, love, and nurturing with a system of punishment and suffering which declares that such is "deserved" and "righteous" because of "transgressions against the law" and/or "original sin".

Actually, Yahweh is the original sin, the blasphemy against the True God; and the True Beings are guilty of no original sin. To say they are is a lie. Divine Beings are not born of sin but born of their Father-Mother God; their spirits are created totally pure, good, loving, totally aware of their connection with their Creator, cognizant of their inner blueprint for spiritual growth, expression, and progress. It is only because Yahweh has totally interfered with this Divine plan in this corrupted sector, and, in fact, has blocked the True Beings from having any clear connection to their Divine Source and guidance, that he has been able to substitute a system of unremitting evil in its place.

The real targets of punishment and suffering are True Beings. The most evil beings are, in fact, *rewarded* with greater evil power, worldly authority, and material prosperity *for doing evil*. They are *not* punished on the spiritual level or any other level and they form the Black Brotherhood on this and other levels.

True Beings are a minority in this world, now comprising a very small percent as more and more are lifted out. Yahweh created the counterfeit beings, both robotic and demonic beings, to exploit, confuse and overwhelm the children of the Light. All consciousnesses of the various classes in this world have incarnated into physical bodies, and to all

appearances, physical bodies look alike. In other words, it is not usually possible to look at the physical shell and know whether the being within is a True Being or an evil counterfeit one.
Under Yahweh's laws, it totally suits his purposes and the agenda of evil to have True Beings incarnate in families with evil parents, siblings, or other close relatives. The more likely an incarnating being is affected by evil, or traumatized or abused while young, the more readily will s/he be programmed and conditioned by evil and cut off from its Divine inner being. The shock and trauma of abuse and exploitation, ridicule and humiliation, and even outright psychological or physical torture, complete the brainwashing and control of the consciousness.
It is no mistake that True Beings are forced to incarnate in the physical with absolutely no memory of prior existence, though in every case, they have lived for longer than this universe has existed for they were created before the Celestial Error and Evil. The physical body has an in-built Filtering Mechanism which blocks prior knowledge.
The continuity of their spiritual existence is suppressed, and further denied in Yahweh's "holy" scriptures. They are told that they are not even children of God unless they believe the lies of the Bible. This is utter nonsense, totally evil and perverse. Regardless of what your scripture does or

does not tell you, *everyone* has been brought under Yahweh's false spiritual Laws of Reincarnation and Karma (the means by which you are made to suffer "to make up for" some prior acts). However, the most evil ones are above the law.

In place of Divine guidance and love, Yahweh set up and has administered a false spiritual system of reincarnation and karma, in which beings are forced to incarnate in the physical over and over (countless times), and the *good* ones are disadvantaged and made to suffer "to learn their lessons". The one and only purpose of these spiritual laws is to slowly spiritually assassinate True Beings. Time after time they come back, cut off from the spiritual realm, programmed by the prevailing evil social systems (including the deceitful religions), forced to act in support of the evil system, trapped in evil relationships, abused, exploited, ravaged by disease and other conditions, and physically die, over and over.

The effect is designed to be cumulative, to separate a child of God from any connection to, or even remembrance of, its Father-Mother God. Yahweh, in all his evilness, has declared that it is the greatest violation of his law, the greatest sin, to have any other "god" but him.

The more spiritual a being is, the more a being rejects this world of evil and illusions, the more a being seeks

connection with the True God, the more that being is made to *suffer*. This is the *law* of Yahweh and the Kingdom of Zion.

The way secular law works, someone does something wrong and then the lawyers codify it to make it illegal for others to do the same. For example, as recently occurred, a seven-year-old girl died in a plane crash trying to set a record for flying an airplane coast to coast in the US. So, the lawyers wrote a law prohibiting little children from being allowed to pilot an airplane coast to coast when trying to set a record. Could anything be more absurd? Yet, this is why we have endless laws today, which no one but the lawyers really know about (each knows a section only) and which transgressors only become aware of after the fact, when the system seeks to punish them. It is not just cynicism to say that the law is a way of taking advantage of every act of wrong, stupidity, or evil done by mankind, and creating profit for the lawyers.

Similarly, the violation of all spiritual "laws" profits Yahweh, the source of those laws. His false spiritual laws are for the purpose of *exploiting* and *punishing* the most hapless, unsuspecting, and readily programmed members of society.

The laws are not really to help us but to oppress us, to keep us subjugated to the evil archons, to keep us in a position of ignorance, vulnerability, and liability.

This is true of *all* unjust secular and spiritual law. Yet, the evil ones profit by the law; they know and use the law entirely to their benefit, to grasp more wealth, power, and control. This is, of course, quite evil, and has nothing to do with spiritual goodness or worth, but evil cunning.

The most evil, having crafted laws to oppress everyone else, are not subject to such limitations; they are never really hindered by the law. If their evil acts come to light, they merely learn to be more subtle and covert in their actions, or rationalize their exceptions to the law. The most evil beings have *never* had any intention of being limited in any way by laws, secular or spiritual.

So, while they make and enact unjust secular and religious law, the archons do not in the least believe in the laws, morality, or religions of the masses – they only look at the "sheep" with contempt. In their perception, the "proof" of one's *spiritual* worth is the extent to which one is able to gather finances, authority, and control in this world. Surely, as their false "god" says, that is a sign of their goodness and "god's" grace and blessing. Who would dare to question the "word of god", when he proclaims that he elevates the "righteous" in his name?

Those who sustain and uphold the Kingdom of Zion and all its evil are favoured Sons of Darkness. They have no problem with evil because they *are* evil. Just

as one small example, it is why Imelda Marcos could buy 10,000 pairs of the most expensive designer shoes, as she and her husband plundered billions of dollars from their country which consists of some of the poorest people on earth. Evil beings feel that they *deserve everything*, every reward for serving evil, for sustaining evil, for perpetuating evil, injustice, and suffering. That's how they make sure they have "sheep" to rule over, and shear.

Yet, it is not the exposed Imelda Marcoses who rule this world, but far more cunning, evil, insatiable, ruthless, controlling, and merciless princes of Darkness. They all feel that they are above the law; they have made a special deal with their "god". Clearly, fear, pain, and suffering are the forces that shape and control life on this planet, not some imagined benevolence or "love".

No matter how many millions of people are brainwashed or emotionally blackmailed into "loving" their equivalent of Imelda Marcos while they are being exploited, only fools mistake their torment and abuse as a supreme "gift" of "love". Yet, this is precisely how Yahweh and his select rulers have upheld their evil system of gross exploitation, "lawfully". They *pretend* to be the loving father and mother, looking after our every need – to be adored as God – but they are really just the *opposite*. They are

evil blood-sucking parasites draining our resources, exhausting our Divine inner being.

Yahweh has a covenant with those whom he has made to hold the rulership of this world, and all its resources, in trust for him. Yahweh elevates those who seem to have an innate ability to rise in this world to the highest positions of leadership and trust via cunningness, deception, and exploitation. Select evil ones receive sponsorship and help along the way. The elders, elect, and their agents take them under their guidance, and shape the spineless, immoral, ambitious, and weak recruits into "leaders", creatures of single-minded devotion to the global agenda of domination and exploitation.

These are the favoured Sons of Darkness, the archons, and their rise to all sorts of positions, including those of presidency and papacy, are guided both in the depths of hell and in the meeting rooms of the moguls of politics, media, finance, law, and religion.

Only those who willingly lick the boots of the protected archons need apply. The nurturing and protection of Bill Clinton is a good example. We have seen leaders such as Bill Clinton and Boris Yeltsin, devoted to the New World Order, speaking out of both sides of their mouths, barely able to conceal their hearts of darkness, immorality, weakness, greed, ambition, and depravity. And yet, these are the very

people whom the masses rely upon to bring "good" into this world.
Their actual role is to perpetuate suffering, deny the truth, build illusions, ridicule any opposition, propagandize about the goodness of life and how "fortunate" we all are, suppress any disclosure of evil and corruption on the highest levels, reduce awareness, destroy personal responsibility and integrity, enact endless laws and punishments, ensure that the rich get richer and the poor get poorer, keep people from awakening spiritually, make a mockery of the grace and goodness of the True God, and subjugate the masses under a perverse and *evil* system of order.
Regardless of any apparent religious affiliation, they are among *the elect of Zion*."
*****
August 22, 2014

This is Chapter 16 from my book "Journey into the world f Metaphysics, Vol 2:
DOUBT AND SCEPTICISM
Please note that I wrote this almost 30 years ago and I have modified it somewhat to fit into today's progression to the Endtime.

"The enormity of what is being revealed is beyond the scope of the physical mind to fully comprehend and

appreciate. No matter how prepared one thinks one is, there is always a degree of reservation and hesitancy which punctuates a being's existence in this physical plane.

Doubt, and particularly self-doubt, are due to programming and are as destructive to True Beings as any other programmed trap in this realm. If True Beings could just breakaway from the programming which puts them down so much and makes them feel so inferior, they would become super human. All True Beings are super human. They are far more than the "robots". Use of their true gifts, talents and energy can result in feats far beyond the capacity of the non Permanent Atom beings. (this is the term I used in those days for the Children of Zion, both Robots and Demons.)

What is needed by the True Beings is faith in themselves and in their nature. They must discard all thoughts of self-doubt. They must always remind themselves that they are a reflection of their heavenly `Father' and hence are Divine. And as this is so, they have connections to the Glory, Love and Power of the `Father'. (In this last period, as I discussed in an earlier post, such essences are no longer in this realm for the Light and all its Powers have withdrawn in preparation for total devastation of this Sector.).

Once they realize this (faith) and allow the True Being to express and break through the gross magic body, they can express all this Glory, Love and Power. Of course with the expression of these will come Honesty, Wisdom, Peace and Perseverance. These are the Divine essences. For their expression it is a matter of bypassing the pollution and programming which give rise to self-doubt and feelings of inadequacy. (Again I must add that to express these Divine Essences in great abundance is now impossible as virtually all Light has been withdrawn. We are essentially on our own until the last few days when the rescuing crafts return to take us out of here. We have to rely on our wits and inherent goodness and the ability to keep out of trouble. So, even those of the Highest Order in physical bodies will be rather impotent against the wave of self-destructive evil.) Nonetheless, True Beings must believe in themselves. They must not let the self-doubt affect them. They must believe, believe, believe. If they hesitate (about what is going on) they hold themselves back. They must not weaken in their quest to awaken (fully and prepare for rescue).

The Light went to great length to introduce concepts and energies at the exact times they were needed on this level. Hence, True Beings should become aware and exploit the opportunities as they are (mentally) given. If they are missed, their return may be delayed

and their effect weakened (in the Darkening Last Days). True Beings have nothing to lose and everything to gain if they awaken.
The way True Beings are now with severe restriction of awareness, interference and pollution is not good, hence allowing an awakening and a flow of this knowledge of the Light can only improve matters. As beings awaken they will grow more and more in confidence, and as more energy flows through them from the Light (within) , the restraining pollution will be broken more and more. As they experience this flow and confidence, enthusiasm will be self-generating.
They must not hesitate. They must not buckle under pressure (from the Mass Destruction, pain, suffering and Horror of the Last Days). They must stand firm and resolute. They have nothing to lose and everything to gain.
The metaphysical definition of a confirmed sceptic is this: A Sceptic is one who is programmed to lie. He is programmed to deny the Truth we all know and to lie about the takeover, the existence of Evil, the War now raging and the liberation about to occur. I am not writing about the superficial outer mind doubt and scepticism everyone expresses when encountering profound (and what appear to be very foreign) thoughts. I am writing about the essences of doubt

and scepticism which are immovable traits of a destructive being.

Beings who manifest with the programmed irremovable essence of scepticism manifest as closed-minded bigots. The programmed irremovable essence of scepticism is an active destructive part of programming. It is part of the general plot of the evil demigod and his evil system against awareness.

True scepticism is an energy sucking mechanism which has been spawned by Evil to destroy the creative abilities of Permanent Atom beings.

True Beings create by thought and bring about that which is necessary. This is the Creative Power of the third essence of the Divine. With programmed scepticism, this ability, this Divine essence is destroyed.

Scepticism is an essence of evil beings. However, in True Beings it is a function of the outer mind, and an imposition due to programming and pollution. In non-Permanent Atom beings it is part of their very nature. It was the true sceptics (that is, the evil non-Permanent Atom beings with this evil essence of scepticism) who told Christopher Columbus that the world was flat. It was they who opposed him, forcefully, abusively and vindictively. It was the true sceptics who told Pasteur that his theory of microbes was impossible. It was the true sceptics who told us that man would never fly.

History is littered with ridiculous assertions made by true sceptics. And yet because they are a product of the Evil System and are nurtured by it, inspite of being proved wrong and made to eat `humble pie' on innumerable occasions, these programmed evil sceptics are thriving and very much alive in this day and age.

In fact, watch them crawl out from under their rocks and from woodwork to attack this information, this philosophy and this message.

Unfortunately for them this will be the last chance they will ever have to express that evil programming implanted within them. With this revelation and the occurrences of Rescue and Judgement to occur in this generation they will be silenced for all eternity, for their existence will come to an end.

In their attempts to crush creativity and the possibilities of expanded awareness, sceptics claim they like to use scientific methods to evaluate situations. They ask for scientific proof, etc. One must remember that many false set-ups have been exposed in this evil system which give added strength to sceptics, but realize that the false setups and the expositions have all be part of the evil plot against awareness, so that True Beings will be dampened in their quest to expand awareness.

In any argument sceptics confine their thinking to a frame of reference to suit themselves. They work

from a false premise. They judge only with knowledge within themselves, and of course this is restricted to their acquired outer mind knowledge which may be very little indeed. They do not comprehend or accept the possibilities that others have an awareness beyond their own confined awareness, and that the frame of reference of knowledge and information of others may be far more expansive than their own. Sceptics are not intellectual and/or scientific. In fact they are undisciplined, unprincipled, and very unscientific. They change situations to suit themselves. The history of the scientific world is littered with countless cases of sceptics who have been embarrassed by subsequent progress due to that which they would not initially accept.

In all cases, it has been shown to be their insistence in trying to understand new knowledge in their restricted frame of reference and in their tightly constricted sphere of awareness which has caused the trouble. In all cases, also, when they allowed their frame of reference to expand and to accept the new parameters of greatly expanded awareness in which the new knowledge was to be reviewed, their scepticism disappeared. These cases, of course, are all about the material sciences. Of far greater significance is scepticism in metaphysical philosophy for up until this generation the expanded awareness could not be given to anyone and `proved'.

In this generation expanded awareness will occur to all (has, in fact, occurred to many as of 2014), whether they like it or not, and those who persist with profound metaphysical scepticism will be seen to be fools and programmed liars. Proof of all that is given will be automatically available with this expanded awareness, and of course with the physical changes which are to come (most of the changes I described in 1985 have come). But by then (which means now, in 2014) no one will need faith or expanded awareness to combat doubt and scepticism because by then (now, 2014) this knowledge and truth will be obvious to all.

Metaphysically scepticism is a severe and profound form of programming which sweeps away the need to think. Scepticism appears to make things very easy. The easiest thing to do in any situation where effort is required to attain knowledge or to reawaken and discern information is to make an ACT OF DENIAL. Such an action liberates the being from having to make any effort in order to bypass the programming and pollution, in having to make any effort in order to connect to the Truth within, and in finding out that which may not please the emotional body. The easiest thing to say is simply: "I do not believe."

Programming causes this and unfortunately most people are under the control of this programming.

Such acts of denial of the Truth go against the indisputable basis of Faith of all genuine religious philosophical doctrine. They go against faith in truth, True Beings and their source, that is, "God" (By this word I mean God Consciousness for, in reality, there is no such thing as a being called 'God").
Scepticism which allows such acts of denial is a negative, regressive and immensely effective destructive essence which is used extensively as a tool of programming on this plane. If sceptics got their way, regardless of the field of knowledge being considered, progress in that field would be totally obstructed and no advance would occur. This would be so in literature, geography, any branch of science, medicine, art, technology and especially in metaphysics. The natural creative, curious, experimental nature of man would be destroyed.
All consciousness, if scepticism had its way, would remain in the rut molded by such negative repressive programming, relinquishing any chance and probably all hope of ever escaping from the near totally sealed tomb of darkness and ignorance in which the evil demigod has placed us. Scepticism is a great tool of Evil to prevent the Truth from being known.
True sceptics are minions of Evil. By allowing the programming for scepticism to develop, many True Beings are denigrating and denying their own abilities which are their creative experimental abilities which

would allow them to progress, connect to higher consciousness and evolve.

Scepticism makes a person ignorant and biased because the more sceptical that person is, the less is he open to possibilities of accepting knowledge which is foreign to him. Being made closed-minded in this way, his power of discernment and discrimination is destroyed. In this way a being can accept more and more of the programming and pollution which act on him, making him more and more sceptical and therefore closing his mind more and more to knowledge which is outside his narrowing field of awareness.

In this way he is really becoming less astute and knowledgeable, and not more clever and discerning as sceptics would like us to believe. With scepticism the creative ability is constrained more and more, and the expanding frontiers of thought, connections, abilities and faith are destroyed.

The true Permanent Atom being who is sceptical, because he has let programming make him so, is playing a dangerous game. He is threatening his inner being. The quicker he realizes this, and recognizes the programming and pollution which cause this, the better.

The non-Permanent Atom being who expresses severe scepticism does not know any better. He is totally programmed from within. He too can make an effort,

however, and break through the programming by use of his freewill. (I will discuss Freewill elsewhere for, in reality, Freewill on this level is an Illusion.)

In True Beings every time there is sceptical denial of the Truth a little pain is felt within, for the true inner consciousness is pierced and wounded. The more a True Being does this, the more does he blunt his own sensitivity to untruth. If a True Being persists with sceptical denial of the truth within him the inner being eventually gives up. Every time denial is practiced, the inner being dies just a little. Hence, for True Beings scepticism is a form of slow suicide.

Creative ability is part of our heritage. We were created to enjoy limitless horizons of thoughts, expressions, experiments and evolvement. We were not to be confined in a closed system such as that in which we are now. Total self-destruction would occur if total scepticism were to continue unabated. Faith in ourselves and our truth and our source has kept this dimension viable.

Entertainment of doubt and the practice of scepticism cut a being off from all connection to his guides, helpers, and protectors, from all his inter-dimensional contacts, from his normal abilities and from the recognition of his own power, heritage and Divinity.

The programming which leads to scepticism allows scepticism to be a profound self-effacement and

putdown which no one in his right mind would tolerate. Taken to extremes, scepticism would mean an end to all experimentation, exploration, progress and spiritual enlightenment.

Self-imposed limits of sceptics would come more and more restricting and constraining. The possibility of more and more things would be denied. Stealthily, thoughts would be constrained and restricted, and eventually the system would fall upon itself, becoming a sphere in which awareness would grow smaller and smaller. Scepticism cannot live without positive beings because it survives by attacking positive beings. It feeds on the creative ability and positive energy of others. It grows by attacking them and sucking their energy.

If scepticism succeeded, it would fulfil the aims of the usurping demigod who (was) in control because awareness would be so restricted that no possibility of forward progression and chance of escape out of this morass would survive. Thoughts which give rise to scepticism, as I said, are results of the general programming and pollution of this Evil System, but they are also due to the mechanism of direct thought implantation which I wrote about in Volume 1.

All the positive tuition and help we receive is to counteract the programming and pollution which produce among other things this essence of scepticism within us.

The filtering mechanism within the physical body acts effectively in supporting the process of scepticism as do the evil systems of Reincarnation and Karma.

Logically, scepticism is the least tenable of the principles of this system and yet sceptics claim that they use logic to support them. Their logic is not true logic but a distortion of logic. Metaphysical and spiritual understanding and logic ask for an expansion of awareness and a growth of the being in thought and creativity.

Scepticism tends to constrict awareness, understanding and logic. It narrows any frame of reference and makes that which is possible or probable the byproduct of the being's own constricted awareness. It is obvious that as awareness becomes more constricted and restricted that which is possible or probable will become less and less entertained. Hence, scepticism is a self-perpetuating mechanism of denial leading to ignorance, darkness and self-destruction.

FAITH is opposite to scepticism and allows expansion of awareness and frontiers with acceptance of more and more of the Truth and Realms beyond the constraining senses of the being. With faith one learns more and more, and as each segment of knowledge is acquired, doorways of possibilities open for one's creative ability, for inter-dimensional

contacts and for higher planes of awareness. In this way the being is fulfilling his creative instinct. He can learn, acquire, connect and contribute to society and the system.

(As I said previously, such doorways are now all but closed in preparation for total annihilation of this Galaxy. You must understand this notion to answer the question of why you cannot connect to Higher Levels, Dimensions, and Beings as well as you could before.)

The sceptic feeds on the energy of others and acts destructively, starving society and the system. He places restrictions, constraints and gross limitations in his environment and on himself and on those he can bully. No useful spiritual purpose is served. In fact, the opposite occurs; spiritual destruction ensues because of such closed-mindedness and bigotry that result from scepticism. I am sure many of you reading this have experienced this personally in your lives since your awakening began. I have no doubt many of you have been attacked even by close family members and so-called valued friends for even showing th slightest trait of awakening to a greater reality.

When I began this work in 1985, even mention of the word 'Evil" resulted in scorn and derision for the one mentioning the word. Thank goodness, Evil is now so obvious, only fools and most New Agers deny it.

As one awakens and meets those with gross programming and pollution producing scepticism and doubt, an immediate battle ensues. The battle is on an energy level, on the intellectual level, and also on the spiritual, philosophical, educational and emotional levels, etc. Sometimes tempers flare as it is brought onto the physical level. Many marriages have split. That is not a bad thing if you were in fact married to a demon!

In discussing scepticism one other thing becomes fairly obvious very quickly, and that is that many of the so-called sceptics are in controlling positions of controlling systems in society.

This is no accident. It is all part of the elaborate design that this usurping demigod manifested in order to control this dimension. These energy suckers and menacing bullies actually attempt to intimidate people who try to awaken, or who try to express an interest in, or relate an occasion of personal psychic phenomenological manifestation. Again think of what Christianity did to the Gnostics who exposed the Truth of an evil ruler (Jehovah) of this Universe. They did not just intimidate, they murdered wantonly as it suited them to do so. Thus Jesus paid the ultimate physical price for uttering what is now John 8:44/. This has occurred in all ages, in all cultures. They harass, ridicule, abuse, torment and crucify True

Beings because of the True Beings' faith and because of their own evil sponsored scepticism.
One should certainly not take any notice of sceptics, and in fact one should forge ahead at all costs, inspite of them, in the quest for total self-realization. Many of these sceptics are concentrated in all the controlling systems of our society, but particularly in the media in this day and age.
The importance of the media in controlling awareness cannot be underestimated. Remember, in the times when your doubt is strong and you do not feel you have enough faith, that it is pollution and programming causing this. The real you has no doubt. The real you has all the faith it needs. Discard all programming and pollution."
***
I need to add these comments:

Do not become haughty with your Knowledge.
Do not brag or think you know better than anyone else.
Do not confront any beings, especially beings in positions of power, on this Earth. You will lose every time.
Do not confront the Power of the Darkness on the physical level. No Light being has ever won against the Darkness on this level in a physical confrontation. As I pointed out above, you may wish

to recall what the Demons have done to Jesus, Manichaeus, King Arthur, John D'Arc, Galileo, in fact, all Gnostics such as the Cathars, the Bogomils, etc., etc.

The Light wins its battles by

- **Letting the demons do what they do best – Self-destruct;**

- **Isolating the Demons and non-Viables and the areas they are in, as this Galaxy has been isolated, and as all Galaxies that have been destroyed were isolated;**

- **Removing as many True Beings with True Divine Energy that the beings of Darkness covet, from their midst, in preparation for the destruction of the area scheduled for destruction;**

- **Supplying those Light Beings that have to work in the areas of destruction and are left there, for this purpose till the End, with an energy the Demons and the non-Viables cannot use. On this level I have mentioned the New Green Energy that does this work on this level.**

Demons (Archons, Illuminati, Children of Darkness, Children of Zion) still do not accept that the Evil Mind (Jehovah) that guided them is finished. They still think they can win against the Light, even as they are suffocating from lack of energy, as is becoming very obvious all over the world.

Demons see themselves as 'gods' with the right to do whatever they wish. Have you noticed such arrogance in the ruling Archons? It is hard to miss.

They talk of Evil but really do not believe that they are evil , no matter what atrocities they commit. Do you recall their "Axis of Evil" to allow destruction on a stupendous scale, and the War on Terror, which is really is the War of, and for, Terror?

In a sense, we need to thank them for self-destructing so we can be liberated and go home even though we have to suffer the demonic banality of their idiocy. But, as I have said more than once, we are living in an Illusion inside a bubble of Virtual Reality, and once we are out of here, not one thought of this crassness and putridness will be in our minds. The pains, suffering and misery we have been forced to bear will no longer exist, not even as an Illusion.

*****

And now, time for a little Comedy relief:
http://beforeitsnews.com/paranormal/2014/08/aliens-hijack-tv-station-and-broadcast-dire-warning-for-humanity-2474228.html

Here is George Carlin. He is great!

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gPOfurmrjxo

George on the Injustice System:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6IRxpjEZveQ

*****

August 23, 2014
You know all about False Flag Operations,
nonetheless this is worth viewing.

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/911–false-flags/a-brief-history-of-false-flag-terror-09112013.html

*****

Terminal madness of the Endtime demonstrating that demons will destroy others as they self-destruct.
http://rt.com/usa/181968-killings-vengeance-american-military/

*

Yes, it's all about using FEAR to control the failures.
http://beforeitsnews.com/war-and-conflict/2014/08/the-goal-of-the-isis-psyops-is-world-war-iii-2453788.html?utm_campaign=&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2Fseyb

*

Robin Williams confirmed his demonic possession.

To this day I have been ridiculed by the Medial Board in Australia for exposing this very real mechanism which is destroying the world. The price of Truth seems to be infamy when one lives amongst demons!

http://beforeitsnews.com/global-unrest/2014/08/robin-williams-acknowledged-he-channeled-demonic-spirits-for-comedic-power-2460332.html?utm_campaign=&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FgdVT&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse

Use of SSRI antidepressants is fraught with danger especially when Centres of Consciousness are irreparably damaged and demons uncontrollably waltz in and out of them:

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/bad-medicine/robin-williams-what-nobody-will-talk-about.html

*****

And so, the demonic world is being exposed as never before:

Warning: View these on an empty stomach and after taking anti-nausea pills.

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGx3cB3nnbY
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Bn3zJZZslxw
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=a1-Lb-WZpcQ
The Aliens/extra-terrestrials referred to in this next clip are all Demonic. The demonic headquarters for Terra Firma were moved from Switzerland to the USA in 1945. From that year, you will be able to trace the demonic essence driving the former Land of the Brave, etc., and all the inhabitants trapped by Nationalistic hubris and egotistical pride. Some

such as JFK, of course, resisted such demonism and he was terminated, as you well know.
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ur0LNT34MFk

*

Accidents? Mishaps? Fragmentation? Who remembers the Three Stooges?
http://www.brasschecktv.com/videos/war-is-a-racket-1/nuclear-weapons-a-ticking-time-bomb.html

*

More and more will attempt to escape the inevitable Terminal Madness of this world:
http://www.cnbc.com/id/101936399

*

This is a case of Terminal Madness and of Self-destruction, mixed with Hints of the fable of the Little boy who cried Wolf:

http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/08/21/why-arent-americans-taking-the-isis-threat-to-drown-all-of-you-in-blood-seriously/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

Governments can traumatize their citizens for just a limited amount of times before the sheople see the BS in the strategy to some extent. The result? Civil war. The demons are vicious but not so stupid. Thus, they have been preparing for such an eventuality which is a certainty !!

*****

Looks like this clip will seal Sandy Hook as the government's bastardization process – again – for all to see!
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/911–false-flags/proof-sandy-hook-was-a-staged-media-hoaxanderson-cooper-knowsnose.html

*****

Standing up to Demons at Work:
http://www.truth-out.org/news/item/25587-as-repression-escalates-on-us-campuses-an-account-of-my-ordeal-with-the-israel-lobby-and-uc

Some baloney for the extremely gullible:
http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/08/tables-now-turning-lightworkers-with-enormous-amounts-of-money-energy-creativity-and-community-support-will-move-into-action-the-moment-the-rv-is-announced-3014164.html

*

Meanwhile, in a far less demonic Class 3….

http://healthypets.mercola.com/sites/healthypets/archive/2014/08/08/why-we-love-animals.aspx

***

August 24, 2014
It's all unfolding before our eyes folks:

Looks like this clip about Ferguson, will seal the government's bastardization process – again – for all to see just like the example of Sandy Hook that I gave above.

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/08/the-smoking-gun-proving-ferguson-was-staged-share-3015746.html?utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_campaign=&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FidzX

To go with that, here is one more step to convince the sheople they need WW3.
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ODVfLb94XwM#t=193

And the push goes on for WW3 with more BS, planning, false flags, etc.:

http://news.yahoo.com/nato-sees-alarming-build-russian-forces-near-ukraine-151906404.html

http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/08/23/inhofe-isis-strategizing-to-blow-up-u-s-city/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

http://news.yahoo.com/nato-sees-alarming-build-russian-forces-near-ukraine-151906404.html

From Jim Stone:
http://www.tomatobubble.com/id653.html
*****

Just for good measure, here is a more complete list of USA 'fraternization':

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_wars_involving_the_United_States

Just one more reason why WW3 must come and the Demons must self-destruct:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/08/18/the-un-has-laid-the-foundation-and-location-for-world-war-iii/

These are all cases of destruction of demons by demons. Just recall who destroyed Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya, Egypt, Yugoslavia, etc., etc. More, much more destruction is to come, of course, not because I say so, but because you know the Plan for the Elimination of the Problem of Evil, and can read developments for yourselves in all these articles. You know the Endpoint!

*****

Could the Celestial Error possibly ever repeat?

Wendy Morant wrote to ask "What would happen if the Celestial Error was to be repeated?

Evil is an essence. Whatever it contaminates tends to revert to Evil. Think of electrical polarities. Whenever Positive meets Negative, the result will always be Negative. Hence, the Plan of Correction of necessity had to contain a plan of isolating Evil so it could not contaminate purer dimensions.

This evil, physical dimension has been isolated so it will not contaminate others. Everything in it is contaminated. Thus our physical bodies are evil and must be destroyed. The spiritual bodies of the True Beings trapped in physicality require modifications, for evil has been fused into them. These modifications will allow the extraction of the pure positive essence to continue elsewhere.

The Avatars are Holographic projections into this dimension so that they could not and would not be trapped in it. They still need to use physical bodies which are evil-created, and the co-operation of contaminated Class 4 consciousnesses which belong to those bodies. As I said, their contamination will be removed once it is time to exit this Hell.

You will recall I said Viables will need modifications done to their spiritual bodies so that they can continue once this Physical Dimension ends. That is partly the reason why they stay for a time in Intermediary Villages and do not proceed to the pure dimensions immediately once of out of this one.

One fear in this war was that Evil could find a way of entering other purer dimensions and gaining sources of energy with which to grow and continue. That has not happened. It would have been disastrous and

could have set all of Creation in danger of becoming totally evil.

As I wrote in earlier books, mechanisms have been set in place so that the experiment that activated the Negative essence can never be repeated. If negativity were to activate, there are mechanisms that would immediately destroy it. No chances are to be taken.

One reason why most individuals will have no knowledge of Evil once they are released from this Evil is so that they cannot even think of the existence of Evil.

The memory of the Celestial Error, of active evil, and the damage it has caused will be archived in the Highest level of Consciousness, called the God Consciousness. The beings there, from which the Avatar Consciousness was sent out holographically, will know all about Evil and will spot its emergence if ever it happens again.

Knowing this, you may now understand why every particle of Evil must be transmuted forever.

The Light acknowledges and accepts full responsibility for what happened.

It has repeatedly invited those of Evil, created by Evil, to join the Light.
The trouble is that those made totally of Evil are blind to the Light and see nothing of value in those invitations. They exist by stealing energy from their trapped victims, for they have none of their own.

When their places of abode (the Physical Universe and its sub-dimensions) are dismantled, they will have nowhere to go for they have refused to step into the Light. Hence, by their own choice they seek Transmutation.

All beings, even Beings of Light, have Freewill which they can use to self-destruct if they so wish. Most do not of course, but some do.

Creation is NOT perfect. It is a place of ongoing experimentation. Often experiments go wrong. They are then abandoned and new experiments started.

This particular error in which we find ourselves was found to be extremely virulent and capable of great resistance to correction. All these things were due to mistakes made by the experimenters, and this has been acknowledged by more Superior Consciousnesses. Once the powerful virulence and resistance was noted, the fighting began, and then

the Plan of Rectification we are now following was initiated. The war has been going for a long, long time.

Some can become extremely tired of existing, doing experiment after experiment in which they find no value. They have Freewill which gives them the right to have their consciousnesses disassembled so that they return to the Primordial Pool as inert energy.

Think of it this way: Many people in this world, in increasing numbers, in these ever-suffering bodies often think of an end to it all. Their state of Nihilism may be due to suffering, confusion, loneliness, depression, despair, etc., etc.

Freewill is given to all in case some do not wish to continue their paths in the uncontaminated but still imperfect creation. I wrote about this in the earliest of my books.

****

Anita G. H. has kindly put together these quotes from some of my books and essays:

"If a man(woman) convinces him(her)self that he(she) is the total sum of beingness, intellect and

awareness, his(her) self-delusion will prove to be destructive in a very short space of time."

"Evil has no respect for anything, not even Evil"

"As soon as one truly sees through the evil illusion, there is a tendency for one to grow impatient for its total destruction."

"Evil always destroys, it never creates. This we are now clearly seeing.

Evil eventually destroys itself! And that is exactly what the Light is allowing to happen.

The solution to the problem of Evil is now clear."

"If a man convinces himself that he is the total sum of beingness, intellect and awareness, his self-delusion will prove to be destructive in a very short space of time."

"...unless we expand beyond the confines of the physical mind, we cannot adequately comprehend those concepts which are beyond it's limited capacities."

“*Only* those who know the Truth will be calm in the horrendous storm that is to hit the whole Earth. That Truth will come from within them.
No non-Viable has the Truth within. It cannot be learned or rationalized.”

“If we question the fundamental principles upon which the present knowledge is built, then we would find the basis is false and the whole structure would crumble. Showing these bases to be false would allow a reconstruction of the basis with the truth and then a full explanation of the truth as it really is.“

“There is a door through which all will enter, but not all will exist in the ‘space’ on the other side of the door. For many have declared themselves unfit for the conditions found in that space beyond the door which must be entered.”

“Evil is not a fad, a garment or a temporary learning experience. Evil is an essence of beingness totally opposite to the divine essence and totally destructive.”

“Divine love identifies it’s own beings and enhances their nature.

Evil beings are not only incapable of giving Divine Love, but they are also unable to absorb it or be enhanced by it. Instead True Divine Love reflects back off from their hollow internal formation and returns unchanged to the giver.

Divine love is never wasted."

***

August 25, 2014

One of the many Charms of Modern Medicine and Big Pharma:

http://drleonardcoldwell.com/2014/08/07/brain-eating-nanobots-being-put-in-vaccines-says-whistleblower/

Fun galore:

http://beforeitsnews.com/watercooler-topics/2014/08/how-isis-faked-james-foley-beheading-video-2439302.html?utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2Fed2A&utm_campaign=&utm_medium=verticalresponse

*

Another piece in the Obama/Archonic Cycle:

http://www.brasschecktv.com/page/27081.html

**

It does not get any more stupid and dangerous than this:

http://www.wakingtimes.com/2014/08/22/shaman-sees-mental-hospital/

Most Mental Illness results from damage to Centres of Consciousness by many mens, and I have explained those means before. The derangement is due to demonic entry into the psyche or body. This idiot calls such demons “healers” Go figure!!

*

Is the tide turning?

http://www.breitbart.com/Breitbart-London/2014/08/23/Anti-Israel-Protests-Number-10-Aug-23

*

You had been warned by me such horrors were coming:

http://www.tomatobubble.com/yazidi.html

*

Some out there are still awake and aware:

Dear Dr
This following video I saw on your web site and you called "baloney" made me smile because I have 2 friends that are involved in this kind of stuff for the last 2 or 3 years . They have meditation on certain dates using universal energy with colors etc.. I never agreed with them concerning this group . I see and feel something changing about them . They are more jittery around me . We do not see each other much anymore. My circle of friends is getting smaller and smaller. I have to admit I was also tricked into different kinds flavour of baloney many times in my life .
http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/08/tables-now-turning-lightworkers-with-enormous-amounts-of-money-energy-creativity-and-community-support-will-move-into-action-the-moment-the-rv-is-announced-3014164.html
I just finished reading "Thoughts of a Gnostic" Volume 1. What a great Book ! You describe my life in so many ways. In the chapter "Unresolved Anger" you talk about the traps and the emotions we have been into. From 2010 to the end of 2013 (I was very sick after a trip to Cuba). I went through all the emotions you describe. The anger was always directed against myself for being fooled so easily. I

went into a deep depression, I wanted to leave. Even death did not seem like a way out . In January 2014 I found out about your teachings . I was rescued by your videos, the information on your web site and most of all your Wonderful Books. It is hard for me to express into words what your teaching has done for me. At the end of the Book you say "Inner emotional conflicts must be resolved for you to become an effective worker of the Light". I think I am doing a lot of progress. I do not get into the emotions as much around people (specially my family) because now I know what the scenario is all about. I feel more and more like an observer.

With Much Love and Gratitude,

Posted on July 7, 2015

35

July 14, 2014

- **At last, someone is seeing through the BS re 'Dope' that creates Dopes:**

http://www.wakingtimes.com/2014/07/09/12-negative-aspects-consuming-cannabis/

- **What 8 US Presidents thought about Zionists:**

http://www.tomatobubble.com/id618.html

- **Articles such as the one below are really BS mixed with some facts, stirring people with fear and false hope. While attempting to convince readers of 'What's Going On', such articles attempt to call gullible ones to arms where they will be**

slaughtered mercilessly by superior forces. Once again there is the catch-cry "Save Humanity"! Such authors have no idea of what is really going on. Have your wits about you. This is war-mongering in another mode to exploit you of as much energy as possible. You know what is going on; the mechanisms of termination are not important. The important thing is to conclude the Termination of Evil in the fastest and most painless way. The more one is realized, the less the pain of exit from the decaying Dimension.

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/07/leaked-us-has-ultimate-weapon-from-alien-technology-2990518.html?utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2Fdab6&utm_medium=verticalresponse

· **Related to this topic are the emails pleading me to heal people who have a terminal illness. From their pleas I gather they have no real idea of what is going on and what it is their fate entails. Any with true spiritual vision would welcome the arrival of their ticket Home and they would rejoice, hoping their exit would be as expeditious as possible. Doomed ones fear physical death morbidly.**

From my Poetry Book ,Vol 2, Poem 75

The Wheel of Justice

Whenever I think of those who abused many,
including me,
Or took advantage, defamed, stole maliciously,
I cannot help but think how much their troubles
multiplied will be,
When the Truth of what I said, and say, is plain to
see.
For them, there will be no consolation for the misery,
No benefits reaped from the mockery.
Terminal Madness of the Endtime they will suffer
triply.
First for rejecting the Light and remaining evil
continuously,
Secondly, for cowardly attacking the Light and the
likes of me,
And thirdly, for trying to profiteer from such evil
and ensnare the True Beings nefariously.
Thus, triple-doomed, cursed by their own evil curse,
No thought of mercy or pity for these villains nurse,
They are of Evil essence which could never be
In God's Light, or of Love, or in Serenity.
For they are destructively pusillanimous
in the extreme, acting surreptitiously and cowardly.
They murder, lie, rape and steal constantly.
But, Justice, like the proverbial revolving wheel,
Will crush them fully with the weight
of the evils they committed voluntarily.
That of necessity according to the True Seat of

Justice
is how their end must be.
And this, does the One on High decree!
***
July 15, 2014
From my book "Thoughts of a Gnostic, Volume 4″:
Chapter 6
METAPHYSICAL EMPIRICISM
It is easy to ridicule others and reject the occurrence of psychic phenomena and the existence of UFOs, aliens, other levels of consciousness, both above and below our own, other physical dimensions, etc. But those who do this act out of ignorance and indoctrinated prejudice and not out of any scientific or academic knowledge or intellectual superiority. Once one has personal experience, and/or sees a spacecraft or has communication with other levels of consciousness which may include aliens and others, and has situations, with present and future events, described in minute detail which turn out to be correct, the certainty of the existence of these "parapsychological phenomena", as they are labelled, is unshakeable.
As a doctor, one of my greatest disappointments has been to realise how narrow-minded and therefore limited the psychological and psychiatric branches of medicine really are. The more highly "educated" a person is today, the more likely he/she is of falling

prey to scientific ignorance and reductionism as far as awareness is concerned. But one of the events that has been promised for the last cycle is the re-establishment of communication between various dimensions, and their consciousnesses, and a complete breakdown of all barriers between such dimensions. This is happening now. When the process is completed no one will be left in any doubt of what has occurred and what is going on. In the meantime those who can make the jump and elevate their awareness are truly blessed for they will be able to avoid much anguish and suffering in these last days of the planet by simply knowing what is going on. To the very end most will deny that what I write is possible even as it occurs. But there are plenty of examples of the majority of people, and their firm beliefs in their status quo, being completely wrong. The belief of the shape of the earth before Columbus is one example. The geocentric theory before Copernicus and Galileo is another. The ridicule thrown at Pasteur turned out to be unjustified. All these were called crazy and persecuted one way or another. In recent times, the scientific world set out to ridicule the belief that plants respond to, and with, emotional energy. On reading the experimental evidence, no one is left in any doubt that they do, in fact, have emotional bodies influenced by hormones, stimuli, communication etc.

The medical profession is a great one for gaffes. It was not so long ago that the various medical associations set out to destroy the myth that acupuncture and acupressure could actually be of benefit in treating various diseases. Instead of destroying the notion, investigations confirmed the very opposite, namely, that these practices are valid and do assist in treatment even though "modern medical science" does not know how.

I appreciate the fact that these episodes are minor in comparison to what I am postulating. But in their time-frame they were just as extraordinary. Besides, there is more proof to substantiate what I am saying than was ever available for these examples at the time of their pronunciations.

The Mechanisms of Planetary Destruction have been activated and are proceeding around the globe.

It is just that most people do not want to accept their proper significance for various reasons, which include their ontological nature, and the fact that they are supporters of the evil side trying to prevent correction of this horror-filled dimension. But they will be forced to realise what is going on soon enough by the events in the world, much to their chagrin.

How many before Columbus must have viewed a ship disappearing over the horizon and not understood the significance it had in relation to their erroneous belief that the earth was flat? How many would have

looked at the sun and the stars and not realised the canopy they formed was relatively fixed while the earth moved? The majority did not understand. And so it is with today's mechanisms of planetary destruction which I have explained at length in my books.

***

For July 16, 2014

YOU ARE NOT THE BODY

It is the ultimate, evil-inspired ego trip to refuse to accept that there can be a greater consciousness to which one may be accountable. That is what an atheist is saying when he/she states it has no belief in a deity.

In this very day, many will not accept the existence of consciousness as a separate entity from the physical body even with all the evidence which has accumulated from:

* **Past life regressions, which give information far beyond what is possibly "genetic memory",**
* **Near Death Syndromes,**
* **Recalled Astral Travel,**
* **The various forms of "channelling" from other dimensions with differing times,**
* **The successful photography of the etheric component of the metaphysical anatomy,**
* **The sighting and photographing of apparitions and so on.**

Many still do not want to accept that what is called ET life exists inspite of the sighting and photographing of, and communication with, spacecraft and their occupants, inspite of the experiences by many people of being kidnapped, examined and operated on by evil aliens. Even animals have been dissected, as you well know. This latest phenomenon is about to shatter the medical world and tear it asunder as some accept the irrefutable proof while the majority defend their ignorance to the last.
But in the very last days of the human race these phenomena will not be seen as absurdities of crazy men but as monumental revelations of the real status quo which has been hidden by the evil-sponsored ignorance of this plane. But fear not, one way or another we ALL must know exactly what is going on before the very END in order to prepare us all for what is to happen after the physical destruction.
****
DEMONS AT WORK (example 342,684 and counting……)
The latest in demonic idiocy:
Warming! This is really nauseating and disturbing.
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/09/horrifying-human-animal-dna-experiments-transhumanism-hybrids-mind-blowing-video-and images/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email

&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

How aware are you? Were you able to identify most of the supposed human people in the clip as demons and evil aliens from their appearance, auras, eyes, and what they were saying. Be aware that many demons present themselves with a false aura. See through them. In the physical, go by all your senses. They drain energy from True Beings and they emit a pungent odour, like decaying flesh, when they are excited.

On this level, we can do little to stop these demons. But, a promise has been made. Not one of them will escape its fate when the End arrives. Hallelujah!

****

July 17, 2014

Things ARE heating up:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=keJLEPYrzPs

http://www.silverbearcafe.com/private/07.14/disaster.html

This next video is a good one. Watch it!

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ah4a5-Be9-g

Related to these matters, this is what I wrote in my book "My Experiences...."

Terminal Madness of the Endtime is affecting all living things, as well as apparently non-living things such as the weather, our sun and celestial bodies such

as comets which are becoming more and more aberrant and unpredictable in their paths.

In denying the possibility of collisions with earth, scientists are quoting this and that reason, the distances, the flight paths, etc., etc. But, the fact that collisions, massive ones, in fact, have happened before, and the fact that the flight paths are changing raises the possibility of collision enormously.

In regard to comets such as Comet Lee, they were misrepresenting the facts as they did with Global Warming, radiation, HIV-AIDS, and many other things. Besides, other comets are coming. It is for these reasons, and many others, not the least of which is the mendaciousness and hypocrisy of the majority of people that this world has been rightfully called the realm of Deceit by Gnostics.

*****

Also from my book " My Experiences...."

POSTSCRIPT

My intention is to write more volumes along these lines, and I will do so ... if there is time.

The year 1999 saw seen the annihilation of Serbia by NATO and the beginning of realignment of major blocs, especially the West, and Russia, China and India, to signify a major conflict ahead which will result in nuclear war. The fear of such a conflagration has been present since the 1950s and it appears that the signs being transmitted now from these blocs are towards fulfilment of this prophecy.

However, an even larger physical factor looms on the horizon which will, in due course, reduce planet Earth to rubble, and destroy all aspects of Humanity, again with the proviso that it will occur if there is time and there is a need to do so.
Specifically I am referring to a number of comets heading our way which can be manipulated at will, despite what rigid, sceptical scientists say.

About Comets

In June and July, 1999, while I was finalising the first edition of this book, scientists showed their Arrogance of Ignorance and refuted the possibility of any damage from Comet Lee, one of the first of a number which pose a threat to Earth. The others are not even considered yet by science, but they are travelling towards us. Scientists denying reality?

What can one expect from metaphysical ignoramuses?

Just for the record, note these points:

1. **"Heretics" have always been the real advancers of knowledge – for example, Galileo, Columbus, Pasteur, Marconi, etc.**
2. **Orbits of celestial bodies can, and do, change. Nothing is static; nothing is written in stone.**
3. **Solar flares affect any and every chemical reaction on Earth.**
4. **Even one photon (or neutrino) from a distant star affects the person upon whom it shines.**
5. **Prof. Hoyle (of the Big Bang theory) and Prof. Wickramasingh – two scientists – concluded that viruses as "cosmic dust" from passing asteroids, and other heavenly bodies, certainly interact with Earth and even bring diseases.**
6. **All celestial bodies have consciousness and are under the direct control of either Good or Evil. This Earth has been under the control of Evil for a long time.**
7. **Their orbits can be changed at will.**
8. **Collisions of asteroids with Earth have happened before. Hence, they can happen again.**
9. **Science is a sham and gets things fatalistically wrong very often.**

***

July 18, 2014

Aliens and UFOs

I'm not sure if I have posted this before.

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c0uA-bc9GbY

I know such crafts exist, and I don't think this is a Photoshop project.

"Bill" who sent me this next one said it is being deleted all over the Internet.

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CbLPgziPdro

As I have written in other articles, UFOs are part of all cultures on all continents in all eras.

Findings in Egypt, in the Indus valley, in caves in Southern France and Northern Spain, in paintings of the Middle Ages, depictions on coins, etc., all aver to the existence of UFOs.

Nonetheless, even today, in mainstream society (made up of the most closed-minded bigots you could imagine, full of self-importance, clutching their degrees in Cultivated Ignorance, the belief in UFOs and Aliens is, by these dim-wits, taken to be one of the greatest crimes against Humanity one can commit.

I recall my very first TV interview in Melbourne way back in 1985 when I was asked abusively: "You don't believe in UFOs, do you?" I had closed my Medical Practice and began giving public lectures in a

suburban library, and speaking about world changes in a way many did not like to hear.
Saying what I did say saw the "know-alls" label me as a whack, a screwball, a complete nut, not only by the TV interviewers but by most of the viewers that were reached it seems, and most importantly of all, by the Medical Board which could not live with the notion that a registered Medical Practitioner in their ranks could actually be so "nutty" and so out of touch with reality. Of course, it is these fools who have no idea of the Greater Reality I was lecturing about.
When I returned from the USA and reapplied for my Medical Licence in Australia in 2004, the Medical Board naturally sent me to yet another psychiatrist in an attempt to prove me insane and therefore deny me the licence. I recall the interview quite clearly. I have written about this episode in passing before. This psychiatrist was an Irish Catholic who seemed to be already living in hell such was his demeanour. His biggest concern about me was that I believed in UFOs. He gave me the impression that he was certain that all people who believed in UFOs were severely mentally ill and probably certifiable
I was prepared. I said to him, "You are a Catholic. You should know what the Church and the Pope say about UFOs and Aliens?"
He didn't.

I said to him, “Are you aware of the fact that Monsignor Corrado Balducci, a theological member of the Vatican Curia (governing body), and an insider close to the Pope, said that the Papacy affirmed that UFOs and Aliens exist?”
My interview ended. I gained my Licence … in due course.
*****
Aliens and I have always had a close affinity. All consciousness that is not of this dimension is Alien. Thus, Higher Consciousness can be classed as Alien. Even Class 4 consciousnesses that are trapped in human bodies but which were created before this dimension came into being are alien to this dimension.
Thus, we have Aliens of this dimension who are alien consciousnesses to this Earth, and Aliens originating outside of this Dimension who are Alien to Earth and the Dimension.
All Evil Aliens, whether they are in human bodies or in alien bodies around this Universe (dimension) or its sub-dimensions, are scheduled for transmutation. None of them are viable.
The only ones not alien on this Earth are the Robots and Demons created here. In fact, their consciousness was created in UFO craft outside the Earth, or on other planets, but still being part of the Physical Dimension.

So, in a sense, all consciousness is alien consciousness!

I was 40 when this body and its lower mind developed an intense drive to find out what was going on in spiritual terms on this Earth. Obviously my Higher Consciousness knew everything all along. But, I did not know that in the lower Monkey Mind.

Obviously I was receiving the stimuli to awaken, but I, being near fatally destroyed by the Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination of Evil's Rat race, did not know that at the time. You too may have experienced such episodes that led to your awakening.

In due course, after wasting time trying to gain scientific answers to how I felt, I realized, due to the advice from an old friend, that I was seeking a spiritual path that many spoke about. But I hit a brick wall. I had been indoctrinated as a Catholic in childhood and I recall that indoctrination saying anything outside of it was anathema – the evil work of the devil!!

I really had a hard time convincing myself to proceed and read non-Catholic literature, including plain spiritual books.

Nonetheless in due course I tried to meditate, change my eating habits, cut down alcohol, etc. ect. In one of my earliest sessions I clearly saw a Spacecraft in my

mind! I almost feel of the chair. “What the hell …..” I yelled.
No one had ever discussed UFOs and aliens as being part of the spiritual scene. Sure, like many others I had seen the documentary called ‘Chariots of the Gods’. I even read the book. But, it passed off as a flight of fantasy in my mind.
Listening to Dr Moody being interviewed on radio one morning on my way to work had a greater impact as I was nowhere near spiritual awareness. He had written about Life after Death! Still no UFOs in my life though. All bodies need to be awakened, regardless of w whether Higher Consciousness resides in them or not.
Slowly I evolved as I meditated and eventually made contact! At an even slower pace realizations began forming in my Monkey Mind and I eventually began to recall who I was, what I was doing on Earth and what was to occur. My contact with the UFO and Aliens strengthened!
In due course my memory was restored of some of my many past lives on Earth and in Other Dimensions, and of lessons and communications with my “Alien Brethren” in this life.
I recalled that I was 23 months when I first remembered whizzing back to “My Craft” in another dimension.

As I mention in my book, “My experiences of aliens….” I had many such episodes as a child and young man.
As a small child I recall “My Brethren” coming through walls to chat with me. My mother confirmed this many years later and she said I scared the living daylights out of her as she could see nothing. But she said I would sit facing the wall and chatting for hours. I recall those conversations. They were all to do with the fate of the world.
All little children see inter-dimensional beings, but here I was discussion very serious matters of work with which I would be involved in the future. And my mother confirmed these discussions
In my early teens I recall my “higher consciousness” coming back from space wars.
Once, I recall coming back into this body as the real identifiable Consciousness that I was/am.
At 17, I was contact by the Golden Ball and told to go back to sleep for 20 years or so, for the work would not start in earnest on this level for me until then.
As I have revealed elsewhere, in 1985 I consciously went to “My Craft” in another dimension and that was the initiation to commence the work in earnest.
Could I have made all this up?
I could have, but then we would have difficulty explaining the accuracy of the prophecies that have come to pass, especially those I outlined in an essay

called ‘Terminal Madness of the Endtime’ that I wrote in the early 1990s.
Until I stepped out and began the “work” in earnest, I was inert, as it were.
Once I began to work, I needed all the protection I could get, for eliminating me would be of great advantage to the Dark Side.
We are in a War, and all warriors in a war expect to be attacked, to be wounded, or even killed, physically.
No Light worker is immune from such damage.
Light works are grossly disadvantaged on this level for Evil controls every aspect of existence on it.
It is discouraging at times, but we must realize that it is a temporary illusion in which we find ourselves.
That is hard to understand especially as we are immersed in daily pettiness which seems so essential to existence in this putridness.
The “Higher Being” within those of us who have such Higher Consciousness knows all. It is not subjected to the waxing and waning of emotionalism as the body and lower mind are.
The lesson of all this is this: Bypass the emotions at all costs!!
****
JULY 19, 2014
Of some pertinence re the recent ‘news’ of a Malaysian plane supposedly shot down:
http://tomatobubble.com/id626.html

And what are we to make of this?
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/18/nwo-attempted-assassination-of-vladimir-putin-but-got-the-wrong-plane/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
Don't you just wish they would all get on with WW3 so Viables may go home?
IF YOU A REGULAR READER OF MY WEBSITE,
I WOULD LIKE TO HEAR FROM YOU VIA EMAIL.
I SUSPECT IT WON'T BE LONG BEFORE THE INTERNET IS DESTROYED.
****
July 20, 2014
Worth watching – a video from DavidDuke.com
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Zw9EhjyU3JU&feature=youtu.be
And of Gaza:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8N6ZLcoSnlU
David is exposing Zionism, the tool used to Jehovah to control us.
Its exposure is a step towards Terminal Fragmentation of the Virutal Reality now that Jehovah exists no more.
While David Duke has reached this point, he perhaps is not aware that the whole Physical Apparatus is doomed, and this world will shortly be no more.

Realize how fortunate you are to know the Truth, the whole Truth, of this vile, evil Illusion!
And also remember that not all Jews are Zionists, and that not all Zionists are Jews!
As you view these videos, recall the prophecy of Luria of Safaad, a non-Zionist Jew: "The whole world will rise and destroy all (Zionist) Jewry before the End!"
*****
One of the many replies I received after yesterday's post:
Dr.,
I find your website and your message very intriguing. It seems that I have always been on a quest to satisfy some internal desire to make logical sense out of this world. Of course, I could never find explanations that were entirely satisfactory.
After decades of trying to find my answer restricted to the "physical reality", I started to expand my personal research into UFO's and the consciousness model. This sounds like your story or really anyone else who somehow ends up venturing into the metaphysical.
Before I came across your site, I was reading the work of (reptilians as you put it) David Icke and that of your ex-wife (i.e. a lot of your work repackaged).
I'm in possession of five of your books and I consider your work to be the "complete unifying theory" that answers everything. Just an observation but it

appears that this evil creation was superbly designed for achieving its intended purpose. I think that it was David Icke who said this but "the best prison is one where you can't see the bars" is about right. Being born and raised in a very sophisticated evil system makes it nearly impossible to recognize it as such and/or people go on accepting it as part of their natural physical living environment.
I'm sure you have many other e-mails to get to so I would like to express my thanks and gratitude for your effort as Project Manager (Terra) in the recovery and salvaging operation. Tom
*****
MH 17: The plot thickens:
http://beforeitsnews.com/blogging-citizen-journalism/2014/07/mh-17-plane-crash-bodies-were-not-fresh-reeked-of-decomposition-2454564.html
*****
JULY 21, 2014
I have had many lovely responses to my request for regular readers to contact me.
Each of you are anxious for the End and feel the pain of the fragmentation.
As I have written elsewhere, unfortunately that is to be the case.
Hence, realize suffering is unavoidable, expecially the emotional trauma of witnessing Evil's brutality in the Endtime.

Evil is to be exposed in its most minute details so that even evil beings will say that an end to this Madness must come!
Detach from the emotions and continually remind yourselves that this is an ILLUSION that will shortly be no more.
*****
Angel wrote:
Dearest Joseph,
Throughout all the years of knowing your work, your message of finality has been the only one that has made any REAL sense. Your work in its entirety, has allowed me/us to truly make sense of all the madness. You have revealed to us information that is crucial to these end times, which without this understanding, would have left many of us confused and lost..... Coming across your work 9 years ago, has indeed been a blessing, for without it I/we would still be questioning, what on earth is going on?

Thankyou from the bottom of my heart for your time and support, it is GREATLY appreciated..... and though many of us throughout the years have shared this knowledge with others, personally, i have not yet found others who receive it well, infact i have found that everyone in their ignorance "still" wants to SAVE this world, and any talk of finality turns these so called spiritual seekers into enemies instantly, they

turn against us as soon as they hear such words, thus i too, cant wait for this to end so that we can all go HOME.

Your words and energy unite us in ways that many do not and cannot comprehend.... ith much Love and Joy. .

*****

MH17: The plot thickens even more:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=USjmcEEzgIk#t=394

*****

July 22, 2014
MH 17 Near to boiling point?
1
http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/07/russia-confirms-ukraine-sa-17-battery-turned-on-radar-prior-to-shoot-down-of-mh17-2996564.html
2
http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/07/russian-commander-bodies-dead-for-days-before-flight-took-off-2995572.html
3 A must read:
http://www.jimstonefreelance.com/
4 https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CR5HtzbMy-E

5 https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OSDNSgO559Q&index=1&list=PLmvYvlekX2OciMy_ydae7C12hWN2kcOs0

So, what is MH17 all about?

It is Evil being exposed for what it is: Evil!

The evil mechanisms will no longer work, and all the world must see this.

Hopefully they will start WW3 so deserving ones can finally go home from this area of the Physical Tragedy.

Evil is now going to be seen shooting itself not only in the foot, but in the neck, the head, the belly, the kidneys, in fact, everywhere, until it is totally, totally dead and eradicated.

What wicked web have Demons spun?

http://beforeitsnews.com/war-and-conflict/2014/07/bombshell-police-statefukushima-update-leuren-moret-nuclear-false-flags-jesuit-involvement-in-nwo-2453190.html

****

July 23, 2014

More on MH17:

Why am I spending time on this subject? It is because it gives us a clear view of Evil's Modus Operandi. It's now Evil vs Evil and False Flags are no longer going to work.

Let the War Games begin.

Remember, we are witnessing Evil in self-destructive mode.

- **The Russian military's statement on Ukraine crash : http://www.brasschecktv.com/page/26968.html**

Russia has satellite images:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=znbU9NQHAm0
How long will the whistle-blower in thisnext clip last?

- **http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UbtMsoVAdqQ**
- ***http://www.tomatobubble.com/id492.html***
- **http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/22/mh17-show-and-tell-its-the-wests-turn/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29**

****

July 24, 2014
Listening to the Australian National News reports last night on Radio, I came to the conclusion that America blinked first.
It may mean my forecast of the End in November 2016 may have dissolved and the date for the End is delayed. Who knows?
This fiasco makes clear the fact that this Evil world runs on unending HYPOCRISY !!!!
The Demons whom Jesus was addressing were not

just Liars and Murderers, but also Hypocrites and Fornicators.
Read John 8:44 below
http://feedproxy.google.com/~r/pakalert/~3/FClpelfkiTM/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/23/u-s-admits-its-mh17-evidence-is-based-on-youtube-clips-social-media-posts/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
http://www.theglobeandmail.com/news/world/ukraine/article19720331/
http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/07/cnn-mh17-fake-putins-reptilian-obamas-mh17-evidence-disintegrates-2-2998292.html
If you have not realized it yet, Putin is part of the small team of Light working to the End point, inspite of what the FOOLS say!!
http://rt.com/politics/175020-russia-ukraine-false-boeing/
John 8:44Living Bible (TLB)
44 For you are the children of your father the devil and you love to do the evil things he does. He was a murderer from the beginning and a hater of truth—there is not an iota of truth in him. When he lies, it is perfectly normal; for he is the father of liars.
***

July 27, 2014

In case you had missed it, here is part of an interview I did with Jeff Rense some time back:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kb98MfzKqx4

End Phase approaching; I urge you to watch these: From these videos we can see that the Demons are determined to self-destruct. They can't help themselves. They march towards their doom, and unintentionally liberating the trapped Viables in their midst which is what the Light has intended to happen.

- **OFFICIAL WARNING – U S to hit RUSSIA with FIRST STRIKE – PREPARE NOW: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NePChnsuMNs**
- **Detail indicating WAR: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=FMYeD-dLySE**
- **NUCLEAR STRIKE againt China is NOW part of US LAW! NDAA [National Defense Authorization Act: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lh8uzy3DNIc**

Part of Comedy Hour (for 2 minutes) : Chinese Admiral Discovers Weak Point of US Military | NTD China Uncensored :
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zTu5xkZhd6E

- **War-mongering: US threatened to take military action against China over space missiles:**

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=kxGxSyTbIRs

Torches are lit: China to invade the United States under Obama's Declaration of Martial Law (11.07.2013) – Fred Woods (clips also shows how widespread ignorance and national hubris are among the robots.)
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HJEsrBRbpc8
And if you have time:
World War III 2014 (The Best Documentaries of 2014):
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lBFyNC2xitU
All these wars, weapons, threats, are also evil means of producing fear and of exploiting energy from True Beings trapped in this Illusion.
The Physical Dimension matters not one iota, and yet, so many are trapped by the thought that it is real.
It is not real. It is an evil illusion which will be totally destroyed.
Most of the Physical Universe has been destroyed, as I have stated before. It is the turn of this sector to now vanish into cosmic dust. And soon, I will write about what we can expect.
Have no fear. It is the end for the evil fools, so cheer.
****
JULY 30, 2014
Minimizing Destructive Effects From the Terminal Fragmentation.

If you are not familiar with my work, I suggest you read my website and my books for a fuller explanation of What's Going On!

In a nutshell: This Physical Dimension – our Universe and all its sub-dimensions – are undergoing systematic, permanent obliteration in order to procure the release of those consciousnesses trapped within them who have been deemed "spiritually viable' to continue elsewhere. You will need to read my books to know why some living beings are no longer viable in spiritual terms.

The Physical is an aberration, a temporary evil Illusion within a Virtual Reality that arose from what has been termed a "Celestial Error" which resulted in a War in the Heavens (realms outside of this one). Some of us are children of God Consciousness trapped in the Error, some of us are children of the Error (which is Evil) and some, like me, have descended into this Error to:

- **Trigger the awakening of trapped Viables in all levels of consciousness via direct and indirect communications on all levels – the Physical, Etheric, Astral and Spiritual;**
- **Nurture Viables, till the rescue occurs, with an Energy – the New Green Energy – that the non-Viables cannot use or contaminate;**
- **Facilitate the destruction of the Falsehood by bringing down certain energies from outside this**

Horror which will explode the Illusion and all its physical structures, and liquidate Matter;

- **Arrange the Rescue of those who are to continue elsewhere.**

I give abundant details in my lectures, radio shows, website and particularly my books.
Inspite of all the pejorative labels that have been bestowed upon me by the evil failures and evil fools, I know what I am doing. On this level, I am limited by the physical body, of course, and like everyone else, I have had to struggle against Evil's Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination every single day of my body's life. But, I have been in the physical before and know the ropes. And, I have the experience of doing this work often, which has resulted in the elimination of over 95% of the Physical Universe already. Thus, please yourself whether you want to believe any of this or not. You know my motto well. Look at it again; it's at the top of the page in BOLD!
Failed Fools possibly see me as a deluded "nutcase", Satan at worst.
Awakened ones know, deep within their hearts, who I am.
*****
This world is undergoing horrendous changes. Fragmentation is being allowed to occur by the Superior Governing Force of Creation: the Light.
The Mechanisms of Fragmentation include:

- **Programmed evil in humans and even lower Classes of Consciousness (the Animal, Vegetable and Mineral Kingdoms) which, for various reasons, will manifest evermore destructive behaviour;**
- **Evil manifested by superior evil Classes of Consciousnesses I have termed Demons, Archons, etc.; Most Alien visitors fall into this category;**
- **Natural Evil that results from the imperfections of this horrendous monstrosity called the Physical Dimension which was doomed from its inception. This explains fault lines, mad meteors, exploding Suns, etc.;**

Even blind and naïve fools can see this fragmentation proceeding inexorably now, surely? Here are simple glimpses of the status quo with all its falsehood, hypocrisy, cruelty, murder, exploitation and murder:

- **http://www.alt-market.com/articles/2247-the-third-world-war**

- **http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/26/united-states-crafting-legislation-to-incite-world-war-iii/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29**

- **http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=wLhbXaF5yec**

- **End of America: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oqRyUQzokYs**

- **You don't think evil is planned by evil ones? Look here and see more coming misery for the Minions:**

- **http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/29/america-proof-the-nwo-plans-major-event-it-is-coming-soon/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29.**

Where is the real Citadel of Zion located?

- **http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/25/former-al-qaeda-operative-claims-qaedaisis-run-by-the-cia/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29**

How long will the Merry Cans stay jovial? Spot the Terminal Madness in those of authority and the persistent fragmentation and its cruelty in the most menial of incidences.

*****

Realize that the intended outcome of the fragmentation is total annihilation of not only this earth, but the entire Galaxy as I have explained in

detail elsewhere. I will write soon how this is going to occur to our Galaxy as it has occurred to so many other Galaxies in this most foul and doomed Universe
If you remember at all times that the ultimate aim of the world changes is the rescue of Viable Consciousnesses from this Hell, and placement into something better (a non-physical dimension that is a lot, lot better as it is Evil-free) you will better tolerate the unavoidable suffering of the Evil-created body, in which we have all been imprisoned on this level, and its lower Monkey Mind, while the transition is occurring. If these concepts are foreign to you, I again suggest you read some of my books and the contents of my website.
We are at the point of the resolution of a War of Essences (Good vs Evil) in this Sector of Creation, specifically this Galaxy of the Physical Universe. Fragmentation and total annihilation into nothingness is the only possible outcome of this War in its end stages.
Of course, the Fragmentation is also a planned Process by which the Light is to be rid of Evil in all its forms. Hence, non-viable consciousnesses will be eliminated, as will be all manifestations of the physical dimensions, including all physical bodies and their minds.
You know well the mechanisms of the Terminal Fragmentation:

- **Polluted air, including Chemtrails that give sinus and pulmonary problems as well as heavy metal toxicity and dementia;**
- **Ozone depletion;**
- **Virulent epidemics including AIDS, Malaria, Ebola, other laboratory-created pathogens and modified viruses, etc.;**

Ebola in America? Never? Well watch the planes coming in:
http://feedproxy.google.com/~r/pakalert/~3/N0tSeCMFQqo/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email

- **Polluted Foodstuffs – due to poor soil, noxious additives, GMO products, sprays, preservatives, etc.;**
- **The evil-sponsored Eugenics Program which includes sterilizing vaccination of populations, murderous GMO foodstuffs, and other mechanisms to kill people physically. However, this is another story to do with Evil: the elimination of the useless eaters on the planet in order to allow its takeover by superior aliens and the hybrid species they have created. Now do you understand why so many humans were abducted and had their ova and sperm stolen?**

This Eugenics Program, started by Zionists in Germany early last century, is doomed to fail as it

will be overtaken by the total obliteration of the Galaxy in which we reside;

- **Fish laden with mercury, animals with diseases, e.g. chickens with Salmonella, cattle with synthetic Growth Hormone which is carcinogenic for humans, Mad Cow Disease, GMO fruits and vegetables which 'accidentally' contaminate the organically grown ones, etc.;**
- **Polluted water – containing hormones, heavy metals, chemicals, antibiotics, etc., leading to sterilization of species as well as Humanity, diseases, dementia as per Fluoride, and so on;**
- **Dying Seas. Scientific predictions are that all seas on Earth will be sterile within our lifetime of another 20-30 years. (The Light has planned that this Earth, this Solar System, this Galaxy will not last that long). I have previously published the date of the outermost date for liquidation of this earth into Cosmic Dust. It is 2035.**
- **The Dying Sun – irregular radiation; lacks of certain spectral light waves leading to Vit. D deficiency, erratic germination of plants, pseudo-psychotic episodes in susceptible minds, etc.;**
- **Radiation from Fukushima, cell phones, Wi-Fi, etc.;**
- **HAARP and its man-made disasters;**

- **Inimical non-Viables undergoing Terminal Madness and destroying everything they can get their hands on, including themselves, with the most vile use of pornography, emotional exploitation, drug induced demonic possession, etc., etc.;**
- **Irrational spouses, relatives, parents, and children who cannot comprehend awakened ones who have higher spiritual knowledge, and don't want them to know what they, the awakened ones, know!**
- **Energy Vampires and polluting Demons whose numbers are forever increasing on this Earthly plane. The process of Body-Snatching by demons is real. The demons are forced to abandon their lairs because they are fragmenting too. This body-snatching process and demonic possession is assisted by use of neurotoxic agents such as Ice, Ecstasy, other opiate and amphetamine derivatives, Marijuana, Ayahuasca, sex with demons, etc., etc.;**
- **Spiritual pollution from many sources, including marauding evil aliens, leading to personal damage, and/or Demonic possession of Centres of Consciousness.**
- **Demonic activities which we cannot control such as the coming massive Nuclear War, and all the sporadic but deadly wars around the globe,**

incessant pornography which is masquerading s artistic liberalism even in primary schools;

- **Heavy-handed programming mechanisms to further destroy minds and bodies so people will comply with the dictates of the ruling evil archons. Hello Hollywood!;**
- **Murderous mindless Drones and robotic killing machines which are a reality in all cities near you.**
- **Exploitation by greedy governments, utilities, doctors, hospitals, lawyers, industries, builders, banks, etc., etc.;**

As you well know, this list can be greatly expanded.
What can you do?
What are you to do now in the midst of the coming terminal disasters?
Use common sense (a rare commodity it seems) to minimize the physical, mental, emotional and spiritual damage to you and your pets while you await extraction from this sector of Hell.
It is the duty of every Viable to attempt to remain as fit as possible in those categories (physically, mentally, emotionally and spiritually) during this Endtime scenario.
You are to be fit to help yourself, others, your pets, etc. Does not "God" help those who help themselves?
I think the most important thing to do is to avoid any form of trouble and poisons of which you are aware

and can therefore realistically avoid with a little effort.

The better state your body and lower mind are in, the less the suffering you will undergo. If your mind is strong and your Will is resolute, you will be able to shrug off the unavoidable pain, suffering, exploitation and sorrow imposed upon us by an Evil, dying system as we march forward towards the Rescue Point!

A close look at your diet is essential.

Eliminate all animal products including dairy products. It is a fact that even medically speaking humans were never meant to eat flesh!

Many of you have noted you are now intolerant of fish, meat, dairy products, prepared foodstuffs, packaged food, restaurant food – which often contains contaminating evil energies from the cooks and handlers – canned foods, frozen foods with preservatives, etc., etc..

What is your body telling you by being so intolerant to these foodstuffs? The more New Green Energy (NGE) you have and hold in your Spiritual Centres of Consciousness, the less tolerant you are to pollution and to the negative energies around you. Your body is telling you to avoid these products. I have written much about the NGE. Find those essays on my website, and in my books. The pollution and negative energies don't just come from foodstuffs, drugs and

drinks. Remember they also come from polluted people, robots and demons

Back to foodstuffs: Some are even upset by eggs. If you are, don't eat them.

Listen to your body. You will note that, in this Final Phase, you are able to sustain your strength and body weight (in the normal range) with less and less food. I can vouch that is so.

If you are overweight, eliminating these foodstuffs will allow you to reach your normal weight range. Thus you will be fitter to help yourself and others.

Avoid alcohol, even if you have been told you need a little wine medicinally. The spiritual disadvantage of consuming alcohol outweighs any benefit you may gain medically. And besides, a recent medical paper concluded no amount of alcohol is safe to consume!

Tobacco and ALL illicit or neurotoxic and/or hallucinogenic drugs, including Marijuana, and the others I mentioned above are a no-no. Stop kidding yourself if you use these. They will spiritually destroy you in the long term!

Avoid people who annoy you. You know what I mean. It is your Higher Mind telling you to be rid of them in your life, in the little time that is left for they are hindering your spiritual progress whether you understand that or not. You may feel uneasy in their presence. You may feel drained by them. They may be argumentative. They make you feel like you have to

apologize for just being you, for what you know and believe. Minimize your contact with them. If they are family or relatives, keep communication to a minimum. Give them no chance to attack you. Avoid unnecessary contact.

If the spouse is troublesome, get rid of him/her if you are in a position to do so. Do not tolerate verbal, physical, or emotional abuse from anybody for one moment longer, including parents. The Fifth Commandment "Honour thy Father and thy Mother, etc.," is an evil trap, especially when one or both are demons to help spiritually destroy you. See a lawyer; see the police; see anyone who can liberate you from such nasty traps.

The Bible has a lot of plagiarized nonsense.

From my book "Death of an Evil God":

The story of the TEN COMMANDMENTS which were supposedly given to Moses on the Mount was copied from

i The story of the Canaanite god Baal-Berith, the "God of the Covenant".

ii The Commandments of the Buddhist Decalogue.

iii The life of Zoroaster who had also received the Law from Ahura Mazda from the mountain top, and

iv King Hammurabi who received the Laws from the Babylonian God from a mountain top also.

*****

Warning: We live in an evil trap rule by and for demons. However, don't judge who is who unless your spiritual vision has been fully restored. If you feel uneasy around someone, move away. But, as I just said, unless your psychic abilities are well developed, and you can unerringly see soulless robots and doomed demons by using your spiritual expertise, don't assume those who irritate you are necessarily non-viable. They may be double agents.
Protect your body at all times, especially when you go to sleep. Watch who you let into your body. This is no joke. Evil ones will abuse you even as you sleep.
Incubi and Succubi are not mythological. They are reality in this most foul dungeon. Look at how evil and foul some humans (demons in human bodies) are:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5WlEN5e_YFA
Celibacy never killed anyone. If you think your spouse is a demon, refuse to have sex with him/ her. That should end the partnership and their abuse!
Demons lust over money, power and sex. If they can't abstain for a while, there is usually something critically wrong with them
Do not mingle with people who manifest loose moral or ones that take illicit drugs, drink alcohol, etc., especially if you cannot discern demonic behaviour too clearly just yet. Marijuana is now being legalized in many places. That does not mean it is OK. It is still a spiritually dangerous toxin. Much of the marijuana

being sold by governments will turn out to be GMO modified rubbish. Do you know what else they implanted in that product? Of course you don't. Do you think it could be part of the Eugenics Program to eliminate your mind and/or body? Very likely, don't you think? At the very least it may well turn you into a much more easily controlled, useless zombie, and that's what governments are aiming for and want. Your elimination will then be a lot easier.

Avoid political entrapment. Minimize your exposure to commentaries on Radio and TV that nauseate you. The energy content in these messages is to program people with evil intent. If you are not evil, the effect will be to make you ill. The more spiritually awakened you are, the more easily you will see through the rhetoric and the more disturbed and nauseated you will be by the tripe they disgorge through all forms of the Media.

The Media is there to program idiots to do the bidding of the Archons. Want proof? Watch:

http://www.infowars.com/insane-1-in-10-americans-wants-war-with-russia-over-downed-airliner/

Hollywood, and the entertainment Industry in general, are demonically run by demons for demons, which, as I have revealed before, now make up some 35% of the population, and also to exploit Viables and robots alike. Again I ask, what are we to make of videos such as this one below:

http://beforeitsnews.com/celebrities/2013/12/proof-rihanna-nicki-minaj-denzel-washington-and-oprah-are-demon-possessed-2454032.html

To fill your vacant hours, listen to uplifting classical music instead.

Avoid heavy metal music for it is indeed demonic in order to incite the lower Centres of Consciousness whether you want to believe it or not!

http://www.squidoo.com/satanicmusic

Avoid all situations that incite emotions, be they personal, religious, nationalistic, etc. These are all evil traps to exploit energy.

Avoid exposure in general.

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/07/alert-smart-dust-is-everywhere-monitors-everything-video-must-see-2999888.html

If you are of child-rearing age, seriously consider your desire to have children, I have warned you in the past that since November, 1999, no True Being or Robotic Viable has incarnated. Since that time, only non-Viables, including Star Children, have been born. I don't mean to offend anyone. If you wish to reject this last statement, remember my motto: Take it or Leave it.

Just like the deleterious solar effects, none of us can avoid RADIATION from the many other sources that are targeting us. Be courageous in your stance. If you get serious conditions such as cancer, melanoma,

lymphoma or leukaemia from such radiation, instead of fretting, see the terminal condition as your means of going Home. Of course, you will guard your health and you will take the necessary steps to obtain a cure, for you may be needed for longer on this level. Be sensible at all times. But do NOT be emotionally drained by the process of physical illness or any other process.

As your true spiritual vision develops, and you see or sense the demonic and robotic nature of those around you, do not react emotionally or in a way that may disadvantage you.

DO hide your Light 'under a bushel' so you won't be easily spotted and targeted by hungry demons who feast on the energies they can exploit from others in this darkening hell!! They are parasites who drain Theomorphs (trapped Children of Light) to death. That is why they must be eliminated. They cannot live without such energies.

You may, in due course, when your spiritual insight is at its best, see parents, children or other relatives, neighbours, etc., as non-Viables. This reacquired ability had been forecast by Gnostic texts from the very beginning of the Celestial Error and its entrapment. We all have it due to our spiritual nature. Evil dumbed us down so we would not awake to its deceit.

Do not stress out if you identify anyone is evil. Keep the information to yourself. Fulfil any social obligations you may have pertaining to them; treat them with respect; always express True Love (not possessive, destructive, emotional love that is shadowed by Fear) and KEEP THE PEACE.
Do not feel sorry for them or any failed ones. Pity will drain you. Compassion is an evil trap to drain you also of your precious energy. Remind yourself that they have had infinite chances to become Viable. It was their choice if they chose the Darkness. It had/has nothing to do with what you did or did not do.
Non-Viables will sense you are different however, if your body contains a viable spark of Light, and they will usually attack you in a myriad of ways for reasons they themselves do not understand. It is the New Green Energy within you that stirs them. Inwardly, they fear what they perceive, but outwardly they manifest HATE and anger. This is so even on a general level with commuters on your bus or train, members of associations to which you belong, in the workplace, etc., etc. A classical example of this is the hate and odium for Russia's leader Putin by other (mostly demonic) world leaders.
On this topic of Putin, these videos are a must:

- **http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/07/repost-vladimir-putin-exposes-the-nwo-part-1-2-3-**

4-worth-every-single-minute-of-your-time-j-3000122.html

Strange is it not that Edgar Cayce in the early and middle days of last century forecast the Hope of Humanity would be from Russia! That is how it was expressed in books others wrote based on his clairvoyant utterings while in trance. They did not understand the prophecy. He meant salvation of Viables would be facilitated by Russia (Putin).
Please read this also written by Jeff Rense:

- **http://www.rense.com/general82/hope.htm**

I take this opportunity to publicly announce that Edgar Cayce was a Being of Light as are V. Putin of Russia, and Jeff Rense who has been of inestimable value over many, many years by helping me to spread my Message to awaken people.
*****
In order to minimize further stress in these Last Days, move away from large cities if you are in a position to do so.
If you can move out of a destructive relationship, do so.
If you can afford to stop working, do so.
Don't sell yourself short, however. Make sure you have enough money to fulfil social obligations. Make sure you can provide for those for whom you are to provide. Make sure you have enough money to pay all your bills.

Cut down unnecessary expenditure. Drive a smaller car. If you are paying off a massive mortgage, realize the bulk of your payment is interest and you will never see the benefit of that as time is at an end. You may be better off getting a smaller dwelling or renting. These are personal decisions.

As the end approaches, you will most likely want to be with like-minded beings.

If there is time and opportunity, I have envisioned an isolated campus/community in Australia for the many that could come here to be with me and many other like-minded individuals.

On this topic, I wrote in my very first book back in 1984 that Australia would be the safest place until the end.

Many of you are having visions and dreams of the rescuing crafts at the End and of the destructive end itself. Those visions and dreams are indeed pertinent. The Joy that accompanies such visions and dreams could not be made up and is a most welcomed companion as we march on to the finishing line.

In the meantime, the whole idea is to reduce stress as you will have enough stress from those things that will occur over which you can have no control, like Civil War, Nuclear War, Economic Collapse, degenerative diseases, epidemics, fault line collapses, volcanic eruptions, meteor strikes, disintegration of

Earth's magnetic polarity, fall of earth on its axis, etc., etc.
None of us will be able to escape hardships in the next few years.
It is best that we mentally prepare ourselves. See these disasters as necessary steps towards Spiritual Liberation. One cannot go to a Spiritual Realm unless the Physical Realm is left behind.
If pets are caught in the maelstrom and die, be happy for them. See the process as one of Liberation and remind yourself you will be together again soon.
As Civil and Nuclear wars decimate countries (including the one that was once called the land of the Brave and the Free) and hunger becomes profound, as death looms large on all horizons, maddened, desperate ones will raid farms and houses to steal, to kill animals, and even kill and eat humans. Cannibalism is on the way. Demonic behaviour will have no bounds.
This goes for the destruction of wild fauna and flora too. This will be in a flash when nuclear weapons explode far and wide, as they shall. Fauna and flora are made of consciousnesses, some of which are viable. Rejoice in their liberation from the Evil Trap and their journey to a better place. Ask for blessings for the consciousness of the animals that are killed on our roads. Australia is a mess in the outback with dead dogs, cats and especially kangaroos every few

hundred feet along highways and byways. The fools don't stop for them as they don't give a damn. Many of these creatures contain human consciousness and must suffer the indignation of being slaughtered on the roads by selfish, hate-filled, uncaring spiritual failures. Often they are wounded and stagger off to die in severe pain. This is indeed the Planet of Death. The whole Physical Dimension was designed that way by the Father of Evil, Jehovah, for the energy liberated by such suffering feeds the black-hearted ghouls who are his progeny and who do his bidding!

Matthew 13: 8; Matthew 13:38New American Standard Bible (NASB)

[38] and the field is the world; and *as for* the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the evil *one*;

John 8:44: John 8:44New International Version (NIV)

[44] You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

Do not trust alien transmissions which claim they have conquered Evil on their planets, etc. It is all bunkum to fool unaware ones. This Universe runs on pain, suffering, misery and relentless exploitation.

TV commercials often show distressing scenes of starving, dying children, animals, birds, dolphin, whales, etc., etc. The demons do this to extract emotional energy, and money which they keep for themselves, from the audience. You, instead, should see this as an expression of demonic evilness, but should nonetheless rejoice at the liberation, from this Hellish physical plane, of Viables that you see in the pictures.
The Gaza murders are a clear example of this, and of Terminal Madness of the Endtime.

- **https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1wb4_R5qaV8**

But, now that you have understanding from True Spiritual Knowledge, be happy for those victims. They are being liberated. All that the Viables among them are losing are their useless physical bodies.

- **http://rt.com/news/175100-israel-destroy-gaza-rabbi/**

- **http://www.alt-market.com/articles/2247-the-third-world-war**

Remember what I said previously about the destruction of the Physical Dimension: Nothing of True Spiritual Value will be lost. The physical is useless and valueless. It must disappear completely from the face of Creation for it is a product of Evil,

and Evil can be likened to a spiritual cancer that must be totally excised and annihilated forever.
Not convinced about the value of this physical life? Think of the most valuable PHYSICAL things in your life. Are they your spouse's body, your children's' bodies, your house, your car, your bank balance, your good looks, your sex drive? Where will these be in 100 years, if the planet were to last that long? Are they not of perishable uselessness?
*****
How certain am I of these things about which I write? There is no way I can guarantee you any certainty in regards to prophecy. The mechanisms of destruction I mentioned above are pretty obvious one has to admit. My past performance has been reasonable to say the least. Read my books and study my form guide! Ultimately, you have to make up your own mind about all this. In the meantime, remember my Motto at all times.
I have tried to demonstrate by all the videos I have posted in this essay and on my website that something very real and dramatically evil is happening. My essay on Terminal Madness of the Endtime, written in the early 1990s, has been conclusive proof of the veracity of my earlier forecasts. If you have not read that essay, you will find it somewhere on my website.

Cynically, some tend to try and blind us with "Science", another handmaiden of the Virtual Reality, as are Religion and History. They are all temporary pillars created to uphold the fast dissolving Illusion that had us anaesthetized in this dungeon.

- **http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/consciousness/were-on-the-right-track.html**

Do you really believe the fools who claim this is the best of all possible worlds, as first stated by Gottfried Leibniz in 1710, or that we are heading that way as this ding-dong does in the video?

We know for a fact that:

- **The World is going mad,**
- **Evil rulers and governments are planning really big, murderous wars,**
- **We, and all living things on the planet, are suffering from many unsavoury conditions,**
- **People are becoming irrational in a myriad of ways,**
- **Economically we are all being destabilized,**
- **There is no respect or politeness in societies any more,**
- **Heartless killers are doing as they please everywhere around the globe,**

- **http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/27/busted-mh-17-was-in-fact-the-lost-flight-mh-370/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=emai**

l&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

- **There is diminishing Goodwill all over the globe,**
- **Amorality is the norm,**
- **Children are no longer safe from sexual predators, pornography, alien abductions, food poisoning, etc.,**
- **Our Sun is deteriorating as are other planets in our Solar System,**
- **Evil Aliens exist, for they abduct people, slaughter and mutilate both humans and animals; arm governments for wars, and so on.**

Thus, this picture I am painting for you is not a flight of evil fantasy. It is the reality we live in. And its ending is a welcomed conclusion to the prayers of those who know more and want better things.
But wait; 'Isn't Prayer the last refuge of scoundrels' you may well ask?
It is now, for all Light has left the dimension in preparation for the total dissolution of this sector. Thus, if you pray now, the only ones who might hear you are:

- **Earth-bound discarnates who are as useful in answering your prayers as a dead horse would be here on Earth, and**

2 Light beings in the Astral Plane who are still bound by Evil's rules and are thus rather

ineffective. They will be liberated when the Astral Dimensions around each planet individually disintegrate.
Read Dr. George Ritchie's book "Return from Tomorrow" in which he describes his NDE and explains who really listens to prayers. He is a Professor of Psychiatry.

- **http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ruKjIrejDCk**

The points I made above are the reason why you will have little success in having favours bestowed on you at this time. Your prayers are not going to be answered. If you have been labelled as Viable, your prayers have already been answered. What more could you want?
Classification into Viable and non-Viable has occurred for all Classes of Consciousness, and the process has been completed, as I revealed some 2 years ago, so no favours need to be bestowed. You are, at this stage, either saved or lost forevermore.
And, you may well ask: "What about Meditation at this stage?" You would be foolish to think you are going to connect to Superior Beings who have left the Dimension unless you are from an external dimension and have been holographically projected into this one. Oops, I'm complicating the picture. Forget I wrote that until a future time when I will expand on that notion.

Perhaps when it is very close to the End and the Superior Light Beings re-enter the dimension to pick up Viables in their luminous plasma crafts that some Viables are already seeing in visions, as I said above, you may get effective and proper connection.
But for now, with communication lines cut, and the spiritual aspect devoid of Light, all you will get visiting you, in all probability, when you meditate, will be discarnates and demons. So, if you have noted deterioration in the quality of your meditation and in the information you are getting, you now know why.
At this time it is best to close down your Centres of Consciousness as much as possible and protect, protect, protect.
Don't take any message you receive seriously; more likely than not messages will be from marauding demons or mischievous discarnates.
Don't ask for stupid things or selfish favours at this time.
Don't test whoever comes to communicate. Just assume they are of the Dark Side for now.
Don't follow any directives. Don't take information from "guides" that may disadvantage you or anyone else. It is bound to be evil!
When the rescuing Light Workers return, you will note a big difference. Until that happens, tread cautiously.
This goes for Life Readings by psychics and those who claim they can contact dead relatives. Be suspicious,

be very suspicious. They are, in all probability, contacting demons who pretend to be your relatives, reading information about you from the Akashic records (which are manipulated and not accurate) and they will give you false information, even if it appears to appease you.

Everything you need to get to the proper finishing line, and to the point of Rescue, will be provided by the NGE (New Green energy) with which you have been supplied.

The NGE is now being intermittently sent out in wave forms around this planet to be absorbed by viable consciousnesses in all the Classes of Consciousness 2-3 times a week, for certain vibrational rates affecting all of us have changed and a Finalizing Energy is being distributed more and more. This energy has a different colour and therefore differing properties and a differing vibrational rate. It is not an energy for ordinary Viables to accommodate or use. It is to produce decisive destructive effects on Evil's physical matter which will eventually be reduced to Cosmic dust and then inert energy which will be returned to the Primordial Pool after its essence has been transmuted.

As it is the Final Phase, in order to accommodate certain changes, I also have reverted to my birth name which is Giuseppe Stephano Chiappalone (pronounced Key-app-alone). Numerologists may

appreciate the value in such a reversion. I have done this for it truly is the Final Phase.

****

August 1, 2014
Dear Dr. Giuseppe,

Thanks for the update ! To know we are in the Final Phase makes me happy , suffering for all Viables will be finally over. Thanks for all the videos, some of them I have not seen.

You said "Failed fools possibly see me as a deluded "nutcase", Satan at worst" . Well, you are not alone . One of my brother said to my husband that I am "bizarre" (French word) which means about the same thing. I have had some other people saying similar words about me . It is only the ones I know about. They are projecting on others what they are .

I read many books about Edgar Cayce 20 years ago . Thanks for confirming the good feelings I had about him.

You also confirm how I feel about and with food. I do not eat as much and I have to eat the best foods I can

find otherwise I am sick . In the summer it is easier , I have an organic garden.

You also said to avoid listening to the news on TV . I have noticed that news make my body weak . When I am alone I rarely turn on the TV.

Also the way you care and love animals go right to my heart . So few people really care about them . They will have a pet and do not care about the rest of them or they will see them as just something to eat and kill.
One of the first essays I read on Rense was ”Caring For Our Pets”. You said exactly what I wanted to hear. Otherwise I would not have bothered to continue reading.

Also, since I found out about the NGE and your Information I have noticed after I have been with certain people (Parasites) my energy comes right back up in a few hours . Before it would take me days even weeks.
Reading your Books are also a great way to get my energy back.

With Much Love and Gratitude, P.

*

John 8:44 in action:

- **http://www.brasschecktv.com/videos/israelpalestine/the-israeli-lying-machine.html**
- **http://rt.com/op-edge/176960-israel-gaza-conflict-executioner/**

MH 17 falls under the umbrella of John 8:44 too:

- **http://www.jimstonefreelance.com**

WAR, WAR, WAR
War is like Ebola
(http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/30/the-u-s-is-quietly-establishing-ebola-quarantine-centers/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
– unstoppable:

- **http://rt.com/op-edge/176360-isis-treat-to-europe/**

Go back to the front page of my website and re-read my poem #143 on Earthly War.

- **http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/30/russia-admits-ww3-is-coming-there-is-a-war-coming-in-europe/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29**
- **http://feedproxy.google.com/~r/pakalert/~3/VIi2amcrpzU/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email**

Of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination: http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/cyber-war/governments-and-corporations-hire-armies-of-web-trolls-to-sway-public-opinion.html

Go back to http://www.jimstonefreelance.com and make sure you read the July 29, 30, and 31, 2014 entries. To go with what you have just read –

- **http://www.usatoday.com/story/news/world/2014/07/30/bolivia-israel-terrorist-state/13384989/**

How they fool the Sheople again, and again, and again……..:

- **http://tomatobubble.com/id637.html**

Do you notice how all Evil's tactics are being exposed?

Why is that? It is because it IS the Endtime!!

- **http://beforeitsnews.com/environment/2014/07/the-end-of-the-world-is-beginning-jason-a-video-something-strange-is-clearly-going-on-2506216.html**

Demons at Work and Play. It's all being exposed. They can no longer take any trick!

- **http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/31/cia-bonded-with-nazis-to-sex-traffic-kill-naked-children-at-human-hunting-parties/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29**

***

Dear Dr. Chiappalone,
Thank you for your latest update on what's going on at this time. I would like some clarity around protection. Do we continue to use the White Light and/or the New Green Energy. Also by closing down the Centers of Consciousness does that mean that we do not do the cleansing of the Centers?
I had intuitively stopped meditating a few days ago because things felt different. Now I understand.
I have read several of your books and continue to be amazed of all of the information that you provide. Every time I read I feel re energized by the truth that it contains. My inner being feels joyful.
I would like to purchase the "Collection of My Verses and Poems".
My prayers have been answered. Continue your wonderful work. You have my support.
From a Grateful and Joyful Merry Can, R. Walsh
*****
The injustices and hate in this world seem never-ending.
http://tomatobubble.com/johann_breyer.html
But, I promise you, they will end, and soon!
In the last few posts I have given you examples of mechanisms affecting the Earth and us more personally. The next major post will be of broader views of the Endtime.
****

August 3, 2014
I'll be busy over the next few days, but these items will keep you busy for a while.
I am disappointed in some who cannot see the Truth hidden by the evil dross.

Special note must be given to those who are highly specialized in fields like Government, Law and Medicine. Unless they think "outside of the box", they will be trapped by the intense Programming and Indoctrination to which they have been subjected.

I will write about Medicine at length in due course, again. I have written about it in such books as "Psychiatry, the Struggle for your Soul" that I wrote long ago, and I touched on the other matters in my books 'One World' and 'The Kingdome of Zion".

It is most disappointing to see supposed Children of Light flounder because they think they know better when, in fact, they are blinded by the Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination of their chosen professions.

The Lockerbie Affair is just one classical example, among many, to show how cunning and corrupt the Injustice System really is. Another, of course, is the non-existing Holocaust. Waco, the Jim Jones Fiasco,

Jesus' crucifixion, the murder of Joan D'Arc, etc., etc. are others. The list is never ending.
The Injutice System is expert at using language to falsify reality. It can manufacture evidence, implant evidence, produce liars as witnesses, make black appear white et v.v., bribe judges, barristers, lawyers, etc., etc.
I look forward to the speedy destruction of this Evil Abomination as you, if you are truly awakened, must!

I will have no time for those who cannot see such Iniquities and Injustices and for those who are trapped in the Illusion of their own egotistical support for the Virtual Reality.

- **They just can't help themselves: http://armstrongeconomics.com/2014/07/30/why-we-will-go-to-war-with-russia/**

- **This was forecast in the 1960s in a book called "None dare it Conspiracy. It enunciated US Policy for a Greater Israel very clearly even then. It is the USA behind all this murder and mayhem! http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/08/01/israel-is-stealing-and-murdering-its-way-through-palestine/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29**

- **Here is a 1971 version of None Dare call it Conspiracy. Read it.**
  http://www.whale.to/b/allen_b1.html

- **The Plan for a Greater Israel:**
  http://www.globalresearch.ca/greater-israel-the-zionist-plan-for-the-middle-east/5324815

- **Bunkum for the robots:**
  http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EnWNN4ru1Rs#t=217

- **Beginning of the end for Israel?**
  http://rt.com/usa/177260-us-senate-israel-congress/

- **We must all remember David Irving's work:**
  https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=e5SKquKPsts

- **I've told you how it's going to end:**
  http://www.presstv.ir/detail/2014/08/02/373712/israel-a-cornered-rat/

***

August 4, 2014
REACTIONS TO MY WORK

It is indeed satisfying to see so many of you responding enthusiastically to my posts and my commentaries, especially the essays such as the one I posted on July 30.
It indicates that those of you who do show this enthusiasm are now even far more acutely AWARE to the effects upon you of the New Green Energy.
Many of you have written stating you feel happy, with a a newfound internal Joy, that you are fulfilled, with an anticipation of bliss wen reading my words. That is a reflexion of YOUR spiritual status. My words have always had the NGE content. If is that now you are far more awakened and responsive to it. Your efforts to cleanse and awaken truly are paying dividends.
In contrast, many are repelled by what I write, even externally angered and while they are, in reality and secretly internally fearful, and that is indicative of their FAILURE.
So, to answer the question I am asked more than any other by readers, "Am I Viable", I say: YOUR reaction to my energy, my words, my name, my posts, is the answer you seek!
If you feel the elation from the NGE, you are one of mine.
If you are fear filled, you are either still spiritually blind and very grossly polluted or else doomed to eternal Darkness.

Congratulations those of you who have seen the Light, and are happily embracing it!

*****

The RATE of Fragmentation is too rapid to ignore. Realize that this is the very FIRST time in History that we are able to see how Evil works and how rotten this Earthly System is. Of cause Evil is ubiquitous, that is why the whole Galaxy, the whole Universe MUST go!

How long they will allow us to see this evil manifestation is a good question. But, at least some of us have seen it, and that is enough to know what is going on and how the End will be.

- **Wacky whack at Science: http://www.wnd.com/2014/08/scientist-fired-for-making-dinosaur-discovery/**

- **UFOs – Come out, come out wherever you are! http://beforeitsnews.com/paranormal/2014/05/massive-underwater-entrance-discovered-off-the-california-coast-2469318.html**

- **Plans began early last century for these changes: : http://www.rense.com/general94/nwoplans.htm**

- **"They" want Putin dead! http://www.tomatobubble.com/id636.html**

- **Re Children of Zion:** ***http://www.tomatobubble.com/id638.html***

- **MH17: in case you missed this video: http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/911–false-flags/breaking-proof-mh17-shot-down-by-ukraine-fighter-jets.html**

Posted on July 7, 2015
34
For May 26, 2014
PERSONAL CHANGE, Part 2
NEEDING TO KNOW
Not everyone knows everything. Some are very intelligent with much outer mind knowledge and some are very skilled with their hands, even when they have very little academic knowledge. When you think that you are unworthy, illiterate or stupid, say to yourself, "Look, I could go to extremes about this; a brain surgeon may know very little about other things. A motor mechanic cannot operate on a brain tumour but a neuro-surgeon probably could not strip a motor and put it back together again in three hours like some mechanics can do. They do not worry; they do not see themselves as incompetent. There are some aspects of knowledge that a more intelligent

and highly trained quantum physicist would know nothing about. And, of course, a theologian may know very little or nothing about architecture, and so on." These people are not worried about not knowing things and so we should also realize that we do not have to know great volumes of stuff. Besides, in one life you may have been a very skilled person or you might have been a simple, illiterate peasant. It does not matter. What matters is that the little droplet of consciousness inside you survives.

Under the stress and strain of your Personal War, develop some form of balance to keep you happy. Do not overreact. Do not exert excessive effort in the wrong way and do not expect the impossible. Things take time to be nurtured and to grow.

At the same time, of course, do not let the inner satisfaction become complacency. As your psychic abilities develop, as you progress in your Personal War, do not sell yourself short. Everyone has psychic abilities. It is just that some know how to use them more than others. Some develop quicker than others.

- **Learn to develop your skills using all methods available to you.**
- **Write out your experiences;**
- **Read books about them if you need to.**
- **Make your observations.**
- **See what your thoughts lead to.**

- **See how you are stimulated to make prognostications and see how they come and go.**

That is the only way, with practice, that you will be able to refine your abilities and eventually get to the right source. Of course, early on, mistakes occur, but sooner or later, you will progress on the correct pathway.

Some days, of course, you may have absolutely no ability. You may again feel completely cut off. Just realize that your Higher Being might be away in a greater or lesser amount. We are multi-dimensional beings. We do not just reside in one dimension and even when we are in one dimension we have multiple roles in the one dimension.

So when you are low in energy or you have very low consciousness, and you know you have very low consciousness, just settle down quietly, protect all the more. Do not make any life-changing decisions. Do not make radical changes.

Avoid the problem areas because, probably, you are not going to be able to cope as well at such times. Put decisions off until your energy, your acute awareness, your fuller consciousness, have returned.

We are creatures of habit, of course, because we are all programmed by reflexes. And these are difficult to change, but change you must. Investigate the spiritual significance of various activities and see what the consequences are. What is the programming

in them? What policies are being pushed? What aspect of Evil is the source of interactions, information, etc.? What are the traps in daily activities? Who are the Archons trying to target? What are they trying to hide?

By doing this, you will be able to see more clearly the mechanism of Evil and how it works; thus you can avoid it, and learn. Subsequently, attack the Evil when it is time, even mentally.

You can see who is involved in these things; where the information is coming from. What is the truth of the matter? Where is all the funding for these things coming from? And then, when you have some answers you can ask yourself:

- **Do I need to write a letter against this?**
- **Do I need to make a call?**
- **Do I need to attack on the subtle level?**
- **Do I need to attack these people on the physical level and so on, not violently, physically, but rationally and legally to confront them?**

That is the way you develop Warriorship abilities.

In your quiet moments, when the Higher Being is away, that is the time when the attacks, which are ever-present, are more effective on you. Do not ruminate on them; do not ruminate on the past.

The past is really gone, dead. It is useless, but if you go back to it, it can be painful. So do not let it haunt you. Say to yourself, “Look, I have been along this

path many times. It got me nowhere. I want to dispel it". This affirmation works.
I repeat, ask for help, if you need help. Assess your situation daily, weekly, monthly, even yearly.
Warriorship work is very stressful. But you can all cope.
Enough help will be given, especially if you ask. We have been told many times that no one is given a task beyond his or her capabilities.
SUFFERING
Suffering on this level is unavoidable. It is a no-cost option if you live in this dimension, because evil retaliates viciously, particularly on those who want to be Warriors against it. But, you will cope with the suffering. You will cope with all the tasks. You will cope with the stress. Besides, the best plan is being followed and the suffering is only temporary and illusionary. When you broke an arm as a kid it was very painful. Where is that pain today? It is gone! It is now an illusion. It does not exist. And so it will be with this present suffering, pain and misery.
No one said our role in this War to destroy evil was going to be easy. No one is saying that it is easy, but that is why there really are so very few REAL warriors around the world.
Sometimes the suffering does not come as stress and physical hurt. It comes when the opposition, the enemy, makes us look ridiculous, even simply foolish.

Then, it is the Ego that smarts and makes us suffer. Get rid of that Ego. That is what it is there for, to make you suffer all the more.

If looking ridiculous or foolish is what we have to do when playing a particular role, if that is the price we have to pay to get things done, so be it! We certainly do not want it this way, but there may be no other way to accomplish a particular role. Besides, we will put up with it because we have been told that "Victory is assured".

Knowing these points, never give up. At the same time, if you are doing well, do not become complacent and smug.

Ask yourself daily:

- **"Who am I in spiritual terms?**
- **What am I doing here?**
- **Where am I in relation to my Personal War and in the General War of Essences?**
- **Am I being effective as a spiritual warrior?**
- **Am I programmed, polluted, indoctrinated by Evil more than usual, in any way, or less?**
- **How can I perform my function better?**
- **What changes do I need to make to myself, to my environment, to my relationships?"**

Ask yourself about your relationships.

- **"Who, in spiritual terms, is this being that I am seeking a relationship with?**
- **What is the significance in ontological terms?**

- **Is this being for the Light, or against the Light?**
- **Is this relationship for my highest good?**
- **Is this job that I am applying for, that I am in, for my highest good?**
- **Is this path that I am pursuing for my highest good?"**

And with persons entering your life, analyze every one of them. Become astute, ask yourself:

- **"What is this person after?**
- **Why do they want to interact with me?"**

You will get the answer if you ask.

At the end of the day, ask yourself: "What have I achieved today?"

If you failed, you ask: "Why did I fail? Where did I fail? How did I fail? How can I improve tomorrow?"

And also, do not forget that you can ask yourself to have a particular problem or problems solved so that when you sleep your Higher Consciousness can filter information that is necessary down to your outer mind.

Learn to solve your own problems. Do not expect other people to solve your problems for you.

They may not understand; they may think you are an idiot because that is their level of understanding. They may put you down; they will try to drag you away from your ideas if they are too different from theirs. And they certainly will be if they are totally Evil-programmed demons and robots.

Solve your own problems therefore. And never give up. If you fall, pick yourself up, dust yourself off and move on. And whenever you are in a hole, ask yourself, "Am I using my abilities wisely, my talents, my time, my resources, my wealth, my psychic abilities wisely, or have I let programming, pollution and indoctrination in, to interfere with me?" If you have been polluted, more than usual, assess "How? When? Why? Where?" You must find the best path to your destination. You must avoid accidents, obvious dangers and pitfalls. You must look out for all obstacles. Avoid bad company, bad passengers. Expect the unexpected.

If you are prepared and expect the unexpected you will be alert and aware enough to cope with anything the Evil System throws at you. And remember, attacks come most when you are low in energy, usually when the Higher Consciousness is away, because that is when Evil can make the most damage to the shell. That is why it is important to protect as much as possible and not make decisions under those circumstances.

As you progress on your journey, the more aware you become, the more subtle the attacks are going to be, and evil beings find newer and more difficult routes that they mask. But you are up to it. Anticipate the pain of awakening as you break your traps. Prepare and brace yourself. The emotional pain of escaping

the traps is real for this time. But, it is temporary, and eventually illusionary. You have to decide whether you are going to be courageous or cowardly. Do you want to be a warrior or a wimp when faced with all these emotional traumas? If you decide to be a warrior, you must sacrifice everything at your disposal, in order to fulfil your role.

You must use your time, your energy, your wealth, even your health and your physical abilities maximally. Sacrifices are called for. If you really think that spiritual survival is worthwhile, don't you think it is better to spend your time, your energy, your money reaching that God Consciousness rather than spending it on useless comforts and luxuries? Of course you do. But if you do not think that spiritual survival and happiness are worthwhile, you should stop being a hypocrite and get off the path. Stop wasting your time and everybody else's.

As you succeed, do not become complacent. At the same time, do not become hyperactive and unbalanced. You know when you are doing it right. You know when you are overdoing it. You know when you are being lazy.

Another warning is now due: As you awaken and the Light within is burning brightly, when you are in the midst of demons, tone down. Otherwise, you will be a beacon for them to target and attack, even more severely. Do not expose yourself unnecessarily to the

enemy because that will only invite attacks. And prepare well for any confrontation, any battle. As a warrior, you should know the battle is won, long before the first blow is struck, by adequate preparedness.

Preparation is paramount. Engage the enemy when your strength is maximal. Do not underestimate the dangers of Evil. Try and have the odds in your favour. That is being spiritually prudent. Take all necessary steps on this level to protect, to avoid traps, to cleanse, to avoid any form of programming, pollution and indoctrination. In that way you will not get hurt. Do not test yourself unnecessarily to see how good you are, how strong you are. Such thoughts come from the Ego. At the same time, do not test your Higher Consciousness or the Light.

If you find yourself in a situation where you could be overwhelmed by Evil, disengage and retreat, avoid the whole situation. Prepare to fight another day. Even in spiritual matters, in battles, discretion is still the better part of valour. Regroup, strengthen and attempt to fight your battle on your terms when you are stronger, when you know what is going on, when you are more protected and when you have better weaponry.

You must never forget that we are in the midst of a massive war. There is the Personal War, and there is the General War. As warriors, we expect to be

attacked. We expect suffering. We expect to be wounded, for the outcome is extremely serious. The losers will be destroyed forever. Hence, this war is very, very important.

Do not expect to be given details of the plans. Why would you expect that? Only your Ego would demand that you be told everything. In any war, the War Council does not give plans to the troops or the volunteers, or the lowly staff. It only tells the ranks what they need to know. And so it is in this war. Besides, the human nature which we are using, with which we are trapped, is such that if all the possibilities were revealed to us, we would perhaps freeze or freak out. So it is for our better good that we are not given information.

Some are affected by evil programming, pollution and indoctrination in the form of low self-esteem, incompetence, unworthiness, feelings of being unloved, of not being appreciated enough, and so on. Realize that this is the Ego responding to the taunts of programming, pollution and indoctrination in order to destroy you. Destroy all such thoughts instead.

You are nothing to anyone except your Higher Consciousness. You need to be honest and sincere only to your Higher Consciousness. No one else is concerned with your personal war, with your spiritual path. If demons and hypocrites do try to put you down, to make you feel inferior, in order to gain an

advantage over you by using outer mind knowledge, just remember these points and repeat to them that all such knowledge, be it scientific, philosophical, religious, or whatever, is a sham, is a dead end and has done no one any good.

When doctors began dissecting human bodies at about the time of the Italian Renaissance, a practice which was forbidden by the religions of the West in those days, anatomists claimed superior knowledge and denied any aspect of spirituality and God, stating that the ecclesiastics who tried to prevent dissections were trying to hide the fact that there was no soul. The doctors, after dissecting many cadavers, had found no soul. Hence, they concluded there was none, and that there was no afterlife, there was no God. Because of their empirical observations, they thought that they knew better. Can you not see how a little knowledge can be dangerous? Of course these fools judged in ignorance, as many so-called erudite ones do today.

As you proceed on your course, learn to hasten slowly. You will not miss anything. You will make far more mistakes by jumping to conclusions and being in a hurry. If you need to be evacuated, the Mothercraft will wait for you. You will not be left behind. But becoming anxious will not improve your lot at all. So do not make rash decisions. Do not make monumental decisions on the whims of emotion.

Your inner guidance is only as good as your inner connection, and your connection will depend on many factors including your degree of purity, your degree of avoidance of programming, pollution and indoctrination, your escape from the traps, who is controlling you, who is providing the information and so on. You will know when it is the right information you receive. If you do not know, do not do anything. It will come if it is right.

Of course, this process is not easy or perfect via the evil physical entity, and the Ego can mask itself as the Higher Consciousness and drive you to do all sorts of stupid things. My advice to you is this: If you are in doubt of what is going on, do nothing.

If whatever information you get compounds your fears, you know it comes from the Ego, which is an evil creation and is implanted there to prevent any progress on the spiritual path.

Ego is your worst enemy. It is acting against your true nature, so do not respect it at all. Many people defend their ego to the death. Of course, the death is their spiritual death.

At the same time as you are improving, do not fear to expose your weaknesses to yourself, because if you do not expose your weaknesses you will not eradicate them. And if you do not uncover your weaknesses you will not be able to know what your strengths are. Without knowing what your strengths are, how can

you assess when you are fit, ready and capable? Expose your weaknesses and eradicate them. Do not protect them just because your Ego tells you to.
At the same time, do not depend on anyone from the external for your happiness, for your security or for your spiritual survival. You must become self-reliant. Of course you can be helped; you can share love, you can share the path, but ultimately depend on no one. Reduce your vulnerability at all stages, especially your emotional vulnerability, and this goes particularly for those people who appear to be genuinely concerned about their children.
Just realize that consciousnesses in children are old consciousnesses in young bodies. They have their own personal battle. They have their own pathway. They must make the effort! You cannot do it for them. You cannot decide for them. The best thing you can do is respect the fact that they have to make their decisions. If you try to interfere, you will more than likely interfere in the wrong way. Respect the fact that they are individuals.
Many people, when they have shortcomings pointed out to them, either by their Higher Consciousness, or others, self-justify by claiming that, "Everyone is imperfect anyway, so how am I different?" Do not fall into that trap. That is an excuse for accepting deficiencies.

Finally, you need to ask: “Why are we doing all this? Why are we awakening? Why do we want to dedicate ourselves to fighting a war? Why are we disciplining our bodies which do not like it? Why are we changing our life style radically in this way?”

The answer is: “Because we are warriors, and want to fight evil and spiritually survive, otherwise we would not do it. We have given our allegiance on some other level, not just this one here. We are awakening to that fact. We have promised to serve. We have given our word and now we will abide by it because we are not hypocrites. We do not have to know everything. All we have to know is what I have just said, that we are warriors and we have pledged our allegiance; we have promised, and we only have to know enough to play our role.”

The role of others is not our concern, so never judge how someone else is doing. They may be double agents for all you know, and they may have to play that role in order to infiltrate the enemy’s camp to allow you to perform your role.

Do not criticise and condemn. Otherwise you will do so like a fool, out of ignorance. The roles of others are not your concern. Do not judge what they are doing. Do not judge how well they are doing. Worry about yourself if you have to worry about anybody.

If we truly believe this information, if we truly believe in this work, if we truly believe in what is being

revealed to us, we would accept this and we would serve unconditionally, with no “ifs” or “buts”. We would be prepared to fight to the end. We would give our all for that end, that is, victory for the Light. We would give all our time, all our talent, all our resources, our bodies and our minds, our strength, our health and our wealth.

We would give all of these things without being asked because that is exactly why we have been implanted on this earth – to fulfil the pledge that we gave. If we believe this information, if we believe in this work, we would give our total beingness to the Supreme Commander. We would give and serve without reservation.

If we truly believe, we would sacrifice all we are, and have, without hesitating for one moment, without a grudge, and we would attack back vigorously those who attack us because we give unconditionally. If we tolerate attackers, we ourselves are not genuine.

Those who attack us are not our friends. Those who attack you because you give unconditionally to the Supreme Commander are not your friends.

They could be severely programmed True Beings, but more likely than not, they are evil hypocrites; they are demons.

But, if you do not believe this work, this information, these revelations, you should resign and follow your own path.

Only you can say where you stand. Only you can say whether this is true for you or not. Only you can make up your own mind. And as I said, you cannot make the decision for others, be they parents, siblings, children, lovers and so on.
You must examine the evidence of all this for yourself and you must decide, for ultimately you will be held responsible and accountable for your spiritual survival or spiritual death.
The responsibility is totally yours. All I can do is wish you Good Luck on your path.
****

A Repeat of Poem 135

The Spiritual Warrior's First Prayer

Whenever in the raging battles of the Personal War or in the General War I seem to lose my way,
And mental torment, anguish, misery try to ruin my day, as for you too they may,
I return to the Spiritual Warrior's First Prayer.
As my physical mind fights the attacks and valiantly attempts to minimize the damage, the mounting bother,
I repeat the words of that Prayer:
"I surrender totally to the Will of the Divine

Consciousness and the Ever-Loving, True, Divine Mother."
With these words, the mists lift from my mind, my thoughts are pleasantly realigned
and I am filled again with confidence instantly,
Realizing who I am, what in this fray
against nefarious Evil I want to be, and what it is that is expected of me.
I remind myself that I am a consciousness in a suffering, aging physical vehicle,
a consciousness of a dedicated Warrior, whose function is to fight as the Highest Will
directs from the Higher Realms knowingly.
With these very words and thoughts, from mental anguish and turmoil
which threatened to engulf am I free.
Try this yourself and you'll see. It's miraculous, if done sincerely,
regardless of the degree of evil-imposed despondency and suffering in which you be.
You will instantly lose the pain and the burden for the War's responsibility.
Thus with renewed vigour you, the triumphing Warrior, into the theatre of War will re-enter to surely win,
And this you will do willingly, happily.
***

May 27, 2014

BAD-MOUTHING

What control do any of us have over the thoughts, utterances and deeds of others? “Very little”, is the answer. Hence, we are often subjected to the most evil thoughts, words and deeds of which demons are capable. Are you really that surprised? This is a world of injustices, of physical, mental and emotional torture. Why should you be spared? The most co-operative evil one is abused by his/her own kind, so you can well imagine what the evil ones will do to someone who has woken a little to their mischief. Imagine if you can, what they try to do to Light bearers who work against them.

If you think Calumny is just a word you read somewhere once, you are sadly mistaken. It is what you, as a True Being, are subjected to every day whether you know it or not. It is the vituperous slander of you by the worst dregs of ‘Humanity’ dressed in their finery and labelling themselves with the most self-exalting titles possible. But they are worthless and demonstrate this amply by their thoughts, words and deeds. Give them not one moment of your time.

You know the vindictive nature of evil ones well. You know the unreasonableness of ex-spouses, ex-partners, ex-peers who see your spiritual journey as a direct confrontation to their worth. Why this is so has

much to do with the process of energy exploitation, by them, from you. But they do not relate it to such esoteric and mystical notions; they are wounded in the ego or pocket, and so lash out in the most vile ways. Let them be.

Where will it get them? Anyone with any sense sees them immediately for what they are. Only their own kind lend them an ear, and then it is to rejoice in the misfortunes they hear of the raconteur rather than truly lending support, even though they are great hypocrites and appear to be genuinely concerned. You would not want anything to do with such insincere ones, would you? Of course not. So, let them defame and bear false witness. They are spreading the Germs of Discontent which will consume them.

It is pointless trying to get your grievances addressed by the Evil System, for it is there to cause them in the first place. It breeds and thrives on them. It runs on unjust exploitation, so it is hardly going to put a stop to them just because you want it to, is it? The system runs on iniquities and the merciless, unrelenting exploitation of those who have the energy it wants. This is why no measure to change the system for the better has ever been effective and will never be effective. The system was designed this way. The only solution is its total, definitive destruction. Now, more than ever, beware of evil hypocrites smiling falsely and whispering insincere platitudes.

They will speak ill of you and plot to stab you the moment you turn your back. And remember, it is often better to keep your mouth shut and be thought a fool than to open it and remove all doubt! Never take the word of another as Truth. Always go within to see what your Higher Mind thinks.

***

June 1, 2014

In Search of Understanding

Periodically I get an email such as the one below with all sorts of questions in it. I take such emails seriously because these are the sorts of questions we have all had as we started our Journey to a greater understanding of this existence. Thus, I am going to spend a little time to explain the situation and hopefully answer the questions asked in it as best as I can.

Here is the email:

“Dear Doc,

I have been a big fan of your work for a few years and think it is the only thing that answers all the questions like why has God not stepped in? and how we ended up in this mess ,but lately a few things have come to mind and I feel I need to answer them .the first thing is if God made a mistake when he made this place, then it looks like he is acting like a human and gambling with the life’s of millions of others ,if it was an accident the same value can be applied, what

is God doing in the same sentence as accident ? i though that was the lot of us silly buggers? but what I find distressing is, after all these Arcons have done to me' is it the divine thing to do to kill them and all the other unwanted trash out of hand? Is there no other way? sounds very human we make mad dogs then shoot them when they follow there nature? and the most alarming of all to me when you said that God would take away all our bad memory's, the knowledge I have gained here must have been the hardest gotten of all, I don't want to lose anything if I go, and I don't like the idea of not being asked, and finally after all we have been put through why do we have to pray meditate or eat a special diet to prove our worth? Have we not done enough? after billions of years of what I can only describe as a f___+_____g nightmare why should we get on our knees to this being? should it not be the other way round? am I wrong or is there something that needs to be addressed? i know you are a very busy man if you could reply it would mean a lot."

*****

As I begin to discuss points in this email and others raised by considering it, realize that what I write consists of MY ideas. You are free to accept or reject as you please. Thus, always remember my motto: 'Take it or Leave it!'

There are a number of "principles" with which we need to preface any situation involving evolution of consciousness and understanding of Truth. Some of these I have explained before, but I will do so again now.

- **'We', as warriors against the Iniquitous Force of Evil that has valiant beings seeking the Truth trapped and disadvantaged, work on a 'Need to Know Basis'!**

- **We are in a General War of Good against Evil and also, individually we are in active combat in what I have called the Personal War. That is the war you must win to escape Evil's Illusion and become aware of the Greater Reality on this level.**

- **Generally speaking, if you fail to win your Personal War, you cannot survive spiritually.**

- **If you have started your Journey of Awakening, you know that the first thing that happens, as you take even the first baby step on your Journey, is the retaliatory attacks from Evil.**

- **Evil does NOT want any of us to wake up to its existence and its unjust and nefarious ways.**

- **Evil wants all beings of Truth, regardless of their ontological nature and Class of origin, to remain somnambulant and entrapped in the physical bodies it created, as a vulnerable, exploitable dunce, entombed in the Illusion of its Virtual Reality.**

- **Its aim has always been to prevent those of a Divine Nature, trapped in this Evil Realm, from knowing what is going on.**

- **Evil wants all to be programmed, polluted and indoctrinated, by the various mechanisms I have explained elsewhere, to robotically obey its iniquitous rulings. Is that not so? I know this fact to be true for I experienced it, and according to your reports to me, you have all experienced this.**

- **Thus, the moment you open your eyes and awaken from the spiritually vicious, destructive, dream-like state, attacks commence which appear to be never-ending.**

- **It gets worse, of course, for those who expose and actively go against Evil's systems. Bear in mind the fate of all who exposed the Evil ruling this world and spoke about it. Recall the fate of many martyrs like the Gnostics, the Bogomils, the**

Cathars, etc., etc. Even the Avatar in various bodies in various generations was not immune from the murderous ways of Evil. Thus Jesus was murdered for the utterings recorded in John 8:44. Manichaeus was skinned alive. Frederick Nietzsche was buried as the 'Anti-Christ' by Catholics when, in fact, he was the bearer of the Christ Light for his era. Alas, inspite of all my rescue work, the Stanfords, Amitakh and Steffan, who stole everything I had been given to do the work, and left me penniless, have called me Satan! Rejoice in that fact, for it exposes them as nothing but evil!

- **The attacks from Evil against those attempting to awaken are not just mental. Often we are attacked by family, peers, workmates, etc., who are programmed to block us anyway they can. I am sure you have experienced this. We are indeed ridiculed and called all sorts of pejorative names by the more stupid and unawakened ones. The attacks can also be to our health, our wealth, our relationships, etc., etc. The attacks may even be physical with illness, accidents, confrontations, etc.**

- **We cannot afford to give up once we start the Journey of Awakening and Self-Realization. From**

experience, I know that those who do give up, because of these attacks, are usually taken over by evil entities. That does not mean the consciousness has failed. It usually means it is displaced sufficiently to be forced to spend the time that remains for this Earth and Realm as an inert prisoner of war, usually in the Astral Realm. I have had many beings, even the ones displaced, communicate with me via various means that this is so. Being neutralized like that, they cannot be active workers, and have to wait passively for the war's end and the Resolution to this Problem of Evil before they can be released. They can only be liberated when the Astral Plane is destroyed as it will be when this Earth is brought to its end!

- **Each planet has its own Etheric and Astral Realms and they are not in communication with other Etheric and Astral realms usually. This is part of the trap Evil has created for consciousness. In rare instances prisoners are shuttled from one planet to the other and some have recall of this fact, usually under hypnosis. Rescuers re not restricted in this way and their consciousnesses can leave the dimension. I have stated that I attend the War Councils on a Mothercraft based outside this dimension. Some with whom I**

communicate have been given permission to observe this fact when out of the Physical.

- **Any foot-soldier would not expect to know every detail of the War. Not only would such information burden us, but also, it would be incomprehensible and we would suffer burn-out that would paralyze us. We certainly would not want that, and that is why we are only fed the information we need for our own personal success once we connect to the Supramental Plane. Of course, more senior warriors are given a little more in accordance to their role.**

- **Here is a simple analogy to explain the case of 'needing to know' and the levels of understanding: Would you give a book on Quantum Physics to an ant in your garden? Of course not. There is no chance it would understand it, even if the body of the ant contained a droplet of 'God-consciousness' within its physical frame. That ant is only one Class of Consciousness removed from us. Imagine isolating a carbon atom from a piece of coal and asking it to understand that same book. Silly, is it not? Well, imagine a being from the Realm 9 Classes above us giving us information. There are absolutely no chances we could or would understand what it could provide unless it was**

dumbed down so that we could understand at our level!

- **These concepts are important to understand, for they lead us to a multifaceted view of Creation and the notion of Humility which we must have. This becomes important for later when we discuss human hubris and the Evil-created Ego as possibly unintentionally posed by the writer of the above email.**

- **We must accept the fact that the knowledge of Higher Realms, knowledge that we seek but is beyond our reach, we simply do not, cannot, understand at this level, in these bodies. We are less than ants or single atoms in comparison to Higher Realms and their Knowledge. Do you want an example? I was told 'Black Holes' are fallen Galactic Consciousness! I dare you to find an explanation of what that means in the lower stupid Monkey Mind. It is incomprehensible, no matter how many books on Theoretical Physics and Quantum Physics one has read. There is no way of understanding this notion which was given to me as a fact by my Higher Self.**

- **A person or consciousness cannot contact the Supramental Plane (SMP) without effort. The first**

thing you must do is realize that you have two Minds – A Higher Mind which, as I have explained in my books, that has all the answers we need in this life because of its ability to connect to the Higher Realms, and the Lower Mind which is an Evil-created liability. The latter is most stupid, programmed by all the nonsense Evil throws at it. It is called the Monkey Mind because of its erratic stupidity. It is useless in understanding Spiritual Truths. It needs to be bypassed at all times as one seeks Enlightenment.

- **Contacting the Supra-Mental Plane (SMP) does not mean you will get answers to everything. Far from it! You will get answers of what you need as information with proper connection. That information may not be realizable on the lower mind. Tricky isn't it? I will expand on this.**

- **The information that may not even be realized by the Lower Monkey Mind is, in fact, essential to our spiritual survival. Hence, you may well be guided by a feeling of Inner Knowing which you may not be able to explain fully. Thus, you may know that you know, but you don't know in specific terms what it is you know or how you know it on this level. This 'Knowing' pleases you, even though you cannot explain it to any other. It**

elevates you and makes you serene and happy. It destroys all fear and allows you to make realizations such as your ability to live eternally in an Evil-free zone. It is the feeling we have for a very short time when we exit a deep meditation session. Alas, as we leave the alpha state, the lower mind takes over and we are back into the Illusion, with all its putridness. But somehow we know we are nurtured by something we know exists beyond the Depravity of this level but which we cannot recall accurately in the physically conscious state!

- **Just to diverge for a moment: I recall I had my first spontaneous bout of Supra Mental Realization at the age of 17 months. Later it occurred often, especially in my teens. The most dramatic that I now recall was of a few moments' duration but it seemed to last forever. In that state, which I know others have experienced because they told me, I knew everything! The answers came to mind before the question's formulation was even completed. It was a state of bliss wherein the Consciousness was beyond the Scourge. I can well understand people taking their own physical lives to return to that state. We don't, of course, because we know we have work to do. But when we are given the signal that our**

physical work is done, we can't wait to get back to that Supra Mental State. Thus it is Mozart and Joan of Arc, just as two examples, welcomed their exit from this Hell when asked to leave. The former was poisoned and knew it, the latter was barbecued by imbeciles as you all know. They were the same being (Consciousness) by the way!

- **Without doubt, apart from facts which would have no meaning for us on this level, the Connection allows sharing of Godly attributes which we cannot fully understand or describe, but which we can 'sense' and appreciate. Thus, we can share**

- **True Universal Love,**
- **The Peace and Serenity of a wholesome world far beyond this one,**
- **The Wisdom that leads to understanding of our soul's Serenity,**
- **The sense of True Justice and of Timelessness, which is a concept the Lower Mind cannot comprehend adequately, etc.**

Do not sell short the effect on you that can occur with proper connection to the Supra-Mental Plane. Properly achieved, the connection is so powerful that it grants the Understanding, Power and Courage that

allows, as I just said, martyrs to joyfully march, with head held high, to their deaths (liberation) at the hands of the unjust demons who control this plane.

- **You will note that many of the questions posed in the above email arise in our stupid lower minds. Valid answers will only be attained when that notion is realized and acknowledged, when that Lower Idiotic, Evil-Created Monkey Mind (which we all are burdened with while we are entombed in a physical body) is bypassed and when connection is made with the Higher Mind and its active ongoing connections.**

- **As I have explained many, many times, no one, not even the Avatars, can contact the Higher Mind accurately and efficiently without bypassing the pollution of the body and its Lower Mind to a MAJOR extent. The Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination of which I have written at length, and the Monkey Mind, have been created to block your conscious brain from contacting the Higher Mind and all the possible connections it can make. Babaji and Sai Baba presented a special case whenever they came down into the physical for short periods. They came fully realized but for short periods only. The connection would dissipate with the passage of time.**

Are you surprised that the real Sai worked with me? Why should you be? I recall Him materializing in a locked motel room in Fremont, California, at 3 a.m. on one occasion. He came to me to discuss aspects of the battle in which I was about to engage. To mark the occasion, He created a special ring for me on the spot. It was red hot when He placed it on my palm. I wore it on that particular trip. He said I should wear it at all times until I returned back to Australia. I still have the ring. I was not alone in the locked motel room when this happened.

- **Thus it is that in our March on the Journey to Awaken, we who are sincere attempt to undergo a concerted effort to see through Evil's Illusion. We attempt to see**
- **The Indoctrinations that hold us back: They may be Genetic, Religious, Racial, Nationalistic, Educational, Scientific, etc., etc.**
- **The Pollution that blocks awareness. This comes from drink, food, drugs, implanted thoughts, oxygen, sunlight, disease agents such as viruses, bacteria, etc. I have given details in my books.**
- **The Programming to which we are all subjected. The Programming is a mixture of indoctrination and direct instruction and Thought Implantation that began long before the body was a zygote.**

Some programming is in the genes. The body is further programmed by the mother's thoughts while it is still in the womb. Later it is programmed by the thoughts of those who prepare our food, by the energy exchange with those we encounter, especially sexual partners, peers, etc., etc.

If this sounds foreign to you, you had better re-read my books. If you have not read my books, what are you waiting for?

- **As I have said many times, the human body is limited in its ability to comprehend Spiritual facts on its lower mind. You may be able to tap into far superior knowledge with your Higher Mind only to discover that your lower mind and brain simply cannot comprehend the concepts you can appreciate when 'out of the body'. This has often happened to me as I tried to reduce concepts from other realms into words for my books. Human nature and its stupidity, which hides as hubris, tends to reject as rubbish that which it cannot understand. I have experienced this first hand as I tried to share the Pearls of Wisdom that make sense of Earth's Madness given to me by Higher Minds to share with the world and awaken those who are to be liberated. Recall the 'pearls before**

swine' lesson and Arthur Schopenhauer's quote about Truth going through 3 stages.

- **As I already hinted above, when writing of ants and atoms, there is also a limitation of Spiritual Potential that applies. Let me further explain this notion which will also provide a wider and truer definition of 'God". I have described the Seven Classes of Consciousness in this Universe. If you don't know them, refer to my books. Humans are in the 4th class of Consciousness. There are three classes above us: the Devic, the Galactic and the Universal.**

- **The Celestial Error occurred at the Universal Level of Consciousness. It was not "God's" error. It was a failed experiment belonging to workers (subordinates) at the Universal Level of Consciousness.**

- **Above the Universal level, there are NINE other superior Levels of Consciousness. The Ultimate Level is a pool of Energy which contains the totality of experiences, Love and Power. It is the level of the 'GOD Consciousness'. Thus you see, God is not an individual as suggested by the anthropomorphized concept in the Evil System. 'It' is a pure level of Consciousness far beyond the**

lower manifestations of Consciousness. It is far above the level of the Error.

- **From that Highest Level, droplets of 'GOD' consciousness can filter down to manifest in any of the 12 levels below it. Thus, a particle of the God Consciousness can be in a single atom in a rock, or in a cabbage or tree. It may be in an ant, or dog or any other animal expression, It can be in a human, in a deva, in a Galactic Consciousness and so on.**

- **But having a droplet of God Consciousness in a physical manifestation is NOT the same as that manifestation calling itself GOD as the New Agers do. The droplet of God Consciousness can say it expresses the Highest Consciousness, but the ant or dog containing such Consciousness is not God! The droplet within is a droplet of God Consciousness.**

- **By the time that droplet of God Consciousness precipitates into a lower class, it is filtered by many layers and usually can only express that which the limitations of the manifestation allow. Thus, the ant cannot explain higher human knowledge such as Nuclear Physics, nor can the dog understand Quantum Physics. But they can**

express the Peace, Love and Spiritual Power which are properties of the God droplet. They are incapable of expressing the intricate knowledge that allows beings at the Universal of Consciousness to create a dimension of Space and Time, etc.

- **In each Level of Consciousness, there are 7 sub-levels. Thus, there is an enormous gap between a single cell organism and a trainable monkey in the Animal Kingdom, for example.**

- **And so, we can understand that there is such an enormous expanse of POTENTIAL between the seven sublevels in each Level of Consciousness that we, as humans, would appear like gods to a dog or ant. We do not expect them to understand our esoteric poetry for example. But they can feel Love, Harmony and Peace, and all the other the Godly attributes.**

- **This leads me to say that while we can feel the Godly attributes from, and in, any class of consciousness, there is no way we can comprehend the mind of a being in a Higher Class such as an Angel (Class5) or the mind of a Galactic Being (Class 6) or the Mind of a Universal Being**

(Class 7). Imagine then our incomprehensibility of a Mind 9 Classes above us!!

- **Even the mechanisms of robotic consciousness one class above us, as for example, the little alien Greys written about often, are beyond our comprehension. You know from my books and from your other investigative reading that they can walk through walls, that they can merge with inanimate objects such as statues and make them animated (as in the miraculous crying statures of the Madonna, etc.) They can take beings with them through solid objects such as walls simply by holding their hands! They are one class removed (above) from us and yet we are as imbeciles in trying to understand their nature and properties. Thus, how are we going to understand the "Mind of God", so called, , nine levels above us? It is an impossible feat.**

- **When we frame questions as contained in the above email, which, as I said, we have also probably posed to ourselves often as we struggled to awaken, how much of the basis of the questions consisted of our ignorance, our religious indoctrination and our defiant EGO?**

- **We all know we have EGO. It is an Evil-created mechanism to prevent awakening to the Greater Reality. Ego is divisive, abusive and destructive, the very opposite to Godly attributes. Thus, we should ask questions with no prejudices, with no pre-conceived notions, and without thinking we definitely need to know or that we know better, regardless of what answer is given. That is hard to do for we all have Ego. But, we must fight it, and destroy it, if we are to become fully realized.**

- **This latter concept is beautifully explained by many of the real saints such a 'Jesus" saying 'It is not I but the Power of the Father within me that manifests that which you witness'.**

- **None of us can be fully truly spiritually realized without a connection to the Supra-mental Plane. Once we are connected, we realize that we do not even have to ask the questions we asked when we were ignorant 'fools' starting our journey towards Enlightenment. When we are connected, we accept that:**

- **We will be given what we need to win our Battle;**
- **It will be given when we need it;**
- **We do not have to know everything;**
- **Our role is to be of service, not to feed the Ego;**

- **Our Ego is an impediment to our Enlightenment and must be destroyed;.**
- **The degree of Enlightenment will vary from Individual to individual;**
- **Once we have realization of the Truth we are marked by the Evil System as enemies of its evil state and scheduled for extermination. This I have experienced personally and many times. Did not Jesus say the World will hate us when we align with Him?**
- **We seek true Protection from Evil. Without it we would be removed from the scene by Evil and neutralized far more easily than is the case.**
- **Too much knowledge too quickly can be counterproductive and we can 'choke' on the information.**

June 2, 2014
Refer again to the above email as you read my comments.

- **'God' did not make a mistake. That God Level of Consciousness empowers subordinates in all levels of Consciousness in the TRUE Creation to express, experiment, experience and enjoy. This experiment in which we find ourselves became antagonistic to the other Beings outside of it, and unlike in other experiments, the Negative Polarity**

which had been activated refused to be rectified. But, it was only going to be a matter of time until the Error was corrected. In the meantime we had, and have, the Illusion in which some True Beings have been trapped, and some mechanical 'vacuum cleaners' have been created by the non-co-operative Evil Mind to suck out the Divine energy from the trapped ones in order to sustain the illicit Error, for it had no energy source of its own.

- **This Celestial Error, like any other Celestial Errors that could arise, had no energy source from the very beginning. Thus, it was doomed from the start.**

- **This Error has lasted as long as it has simply because it has been able to extract energy from the trapped beings while Corrective measures were implemented.**

- **The 'Avatar' brought down energy into the Error to sustain the trapped beings and that too was pilfered by the ones of Darkness. But, without the Avatar's energy, the trapped beings would be all exhausted of energy quickly and would perish.**

- **For this Era of Correction, as I have written many times before, a New Green Energy has been**

brought down by the Avatar to sustain Viables. This energy has been created in such a way that Evil cannot use it for its own nefarious purposes.

- **The lack of Divine Energy falling into the hands of the Sons and Daughters of the Error is the reason why the whole realm is now fragmenting at an obvious and accelerating rate. Its end is but a matter of time.**

- **Time itself is an illusion, for it only exists while the dimension exists. This is very difficult for us to understand. It is another reason to remind ourselves that some concepts are beyond our understanding.**

- **On May 28, 5 days ago, I was discussion issues with a clairvoyant friend who lives some 200 kilometres from me. I had referred patients who lost 'loved ones' to her over the years in order to allow them to communicate with whoever it was that died physically. From what my patients reported, her accuracy has been outstanding. As we chattered, she asked me "Do you have a birthday coming up, Joseph?"**

I said, "Yes, I will be 70 tomorrow in fact. Why do you ask?"

“Your Grandmother and Mother are here to wish you a happy birthday.”

I know my Grandmother has been assisting me from Higher Levels for many, many years, and many psychics whom I have known have noted her presence around me. My mother died some 5 months ago and had obviously joined her for the visit. She had presented to me about one week after ‘dropping the shell’ and we discussed timing of the End on that occasion. I mentioned this in a recent Radio show I did with Jeff Rense.

This time my mother said “Relax as best you can in the Fragmentation Process. You, We, have done all that needs to be done in this War. In other words, everything that needed to be done to culminate in the End has been done. It is now simply a matter of waiting. In the meantime, sustain the Viables as best you can.”

Can there be a better message for us? I don’t think so. Here is a being who has confirmed my date of the End, with approximations, and who, having left the Physical, now has the knowledge of what needed to be done and what has been done. There can be no doubt in my mind that the End is upon us. I think it is of

extreme importance that she said all is set up for the End!

- **It is only the Monkey Mind, in its moments of idiocy, which occur sporadically and quite often, I must add, that entertains Doubt. Why should we doubt? We are not in a position to argue. We do not know the exact details of the War on this level or on other levels.**
- **My Higher Consciousness descended to give the Message of Finality, to explain the Status Quo, and to nurture the Viables till the end.**

- **Many battles ensured since 1985 when I broadcast the Message of Finality, and now we have the Message of Victory. We are told, by what I regard as a most reliable source that the War of Essences is all but over. We can thus prepare ourselves for the Victory Parade.**

- **As we witness the fatal fragmentation of this Evil Putridness, we should be able to rejoice in Victory. All FEAR should be gone, and our vision should be cast to our Journey Home.**

- **It is not for us to be judgemental. Everything of the Physical will perish. But, nothing of value will be lost.**

- **The ones who will cease to exist are/were but temporary Shadows; illicit agents whose job was to drain the trapped beings by any evil method they could design. They were liars, hypocrites and murderers from their beginning, as was their (Father) Creator, the Mind of the Evil-spawning Error.**

- **What do trapped civilians do in a war whose end is near and victory for their side is assured? They stay out of harm's way certainly. They prepare themselves mentally as best they can for the Rescue. They rejoice in their knowledge, and protect themselves as best they can so that the desperate Evil Failures will not hurt them in any way in the last days of the war.**

- **It follows logically that if you have understood what I have written,**

- **You will be filled with Happiness and Joy.**
- **All Doubt will be dispelled from your mind.**
- **All Fear of any loss, fear of Physical Death, of the fate of 'loved ones', will vanish.**
- **Understanding will fill your mind**
- **You will glow with the sanctifying New Green Energy that will sustain you.**

- **Your mind will exhibit the clarity of the Beatified**
- **You will escape the scourge of Terminally Madness that is even now engulfing the Plane.**
- **As failures around you go insane, from you will emanate the Love and Glory of the truly Divine.**

- **With such understanding, with such change in you, where is there room for Anger against anything, especially the true "God Consciousness"? There can be no such thing if you have understood the meaning of my words, if you have connected to the Supramental Plane adequately, and if you have cleansed and protected sufficiently in order to prevent the Evil Rings of Anger, of Doubt and of Confusion impinging on your aura.**

- **If you have understood the above words, you would never consider that the true 'God Consciousness' gambled in any way. Gambling is an erroneous notion. We must bypass the inflammatory emotions which are a creation of EVIL TO EXPLOIT ENERGY. An Error occurred. The Erroneous expression refused spontaneous correction that was for the good of all. Various mechanisms for a resolution of the Error were applied. As the error rejected these resolutions,**

the ultimate solution we are experiencing now is being implemented.

- **When the writer of the email asks: 'what is God doing in the same sentence as accident?' we see a total misunderstanding of things knowable and perhaps unknowable to the Monkey Mind, and an untenable assertiveness of that Monkey Mind with its ignorance over uncomprehended reality. Is it not a direct attack on "God Consciousness"? Of course it is. And the attack arises from ignorance and stupidity on this level. I am not attacking the writer, for such notions have been implanted in all our lower minds at some stage or another. They arise from Evil's Thought Implantation onto the Monkey Mind and they disturb us in order to cause disharmony and thus cause us to lose energy. These notions do not affect the Truth. We are the ones that suffer if we entertain these notions. To clear this point up, let me give you this example. In a ridiculous attempt to detract from the eminence and importance of the Leader of our Nation, we could try this silly argument that is in similar vein to the above: 'What is Our Leader doing riding in an automobile as part of a cavalcade that had one vehicle with a flat tyre six months ago?' Silly, is it not?**

- **This next sentence is an attempt by the writer to show his superiority (in ignorance) to the Divine and that he knows more, when, in fact, it is a direct attack that diminishes the quality of his thought processes. He is not alone in this. I am sure many of us have formulated the exact same notion in our heads at one time or other. Here is the extract:**

“what I find distressing is, after all these Arcons have done to me’ is it the divine thing to do to kill them and all the other unwanted trash out of hand? Is there no other way? sounds very human we make mad dogs then shoot them when they follow there nature?”

I ask: “Who is the “we’ who made mad dogs? Was it the writer and his pals? Who is killing whom? What is the nature of which he speaks?”

One cannot discuss such notions with an angry, human point of view, using the ignorant lower mind to examine resolutions for Celestial Errors. I’ll make any bet you like such writers had never heard of Celestial Errors before I wrote about them. And who is he judging as ‘mad dogs’? Why are any of us judging at all? Were we not warned not to judge?

In fact, his notions arise from simple misunderstanding supported by Ego which is a handmaiden of Evil – always!

The Truth of it is that the Correction is allowing the Sons and daughters of Darkness to follow their nature to the End without interference.

Have I not written that all Light has been withdrawn from the Plane in order to allow the Demonic 'mad dogs' to do what they do best?

And what is it that they do best? Is it not destruction and killing, even of themselves? Indeed it is. Go back and read John 8:44 in the bible again. It is about the only quote worth remembering.

Thus, these 'mad dogs', these evil Wraiths, are following their nature and are self-destructing. The Divine is simply allowing that to happen.

The Divine did more than that of course. It gave them a choice. "Step into the Light to exist when the Darkness ceases, as it must!" Few availed themselves of the offer. The ones to perish exercised their Divinely given Freewill to say "NO"!

Regardless of the ending, could the process have been any fairer than that? I for one don't think so.

- **Rancidity enters the fray with the following sentence:**

"and the most alarming of all to me when you said that God would take away all our bad memory's, the knowledge I have gained here must have been the hardest gotten of all, I don't want to lose anything if I go, and I don't like the idea of not being asked"

EGO, EGO, EGO.

What exactly did I write about loss of memory? Was it not the loss of memory of Evil's curses and the suffering it imposed on all of us?

What good are evil memories to any of us? Only a masochist would want to keep such memories. What good can they do? Nothing is the answer. They only cause evil destruction on many levels of a being who has them.

Mental distress and its dire consequences are often caused by the fact that people cannot let go of painful, distressing, very evil experiences. Medically we try to heal people by getting them to let go of such

haunting memories. Memory of the things Evil has done to us can cause enough distress that can kill us. Ask a Veteran why s/he is going insane and contemplationg suicide, as many do.

Would you like your Bliss tainted by the memory of the pain, suffering and misery you suffered at the hands of the Iniquitous Systems on this level?

You are a fool who does not deserve to continue if you say 'Yes'.

- **Alas, with the following extract, the writer falls into the abyss of Ignorance, Stupidity and Self-pity.**

, and finally after all we have been put through why do we have to pray meditate or eat a special diet to prove our worth? Have we not done enough? after billions of years of what I can only describe as a f___+_____g nightmare why should we get on our knees to this being?

He does not understand why we pray, meditate, and attempt to purify our physical vehicle. It is certainly not to prove our worth, Rather, by doing these things voluntarily, we attempt to protect our viability.

- **We pray for we wish to talk to Higher Levels and ask for things, even if prayer is the last vestige of scoundrels.**
- **We meditate in an attempt to receive answers we prayed for and to connect to Purer Realms.**
- **We cleanse our bodies with special diets so that we can pray and meditate and communicate more efficiently. It is in our best interest to do these things.**
- **These practices are voluntary and, I repeat, certainly in our best interest.**
- **Admittedly the imposing religions have created a feast for themselves by forcing people to practice what they preach which is invariably for the benefit of the sacerdotes, not the trapped fools.**

- **The last outburst is Ego's defiance. 'Why should we get on our knees to this being?' What an insult to the true God Consciousness. Do you really think one who uttered this angrily would be a viable? It may be just temporary programming on the idiotic lower mind that would allow such rudeness. If it persists, then it is a mark of spiritual non-viability for sure.**

- **Remember my mentioning Humility? We have respect for many things and for beings on this level and other Higher Levels. Why would we not**

have respect for the “Consciousness” that guarantees our eternal existence? Only doomed, egotistical fools would be so rude.

- **The closing remarks of the email suggest it is temporary evil programming on the writer’s Monkey Mind that produced it, for he seeks adequate redress for the conundrums he posed.**

- **Always remember, words are bullets. Thoughts are real. They can injure us when we produce them in moments of programmed anger.**

- **Finally, never, never wallow in Self-pity, for such a state leads to Cancer of the Soul.**
- ***
- **June 3, 2014**

I thank those of you who wrote to send me good wishes after the last post.
Such entries remind us very much of the Greater Reality and of the true nature of existence. Such stories, as my mother communicating with me via my friend “L”, allow us to focus on the Ultimate Reality of existence beyond this harrowing Hell.
They make a mockery of our finite troubles and fears in these bodies, and dispel the foibles of everyday living in this putrid sewer.

Such verifiable stories lead us to full realizations, and so, on reflection, we accept who we are beyond the confines of the Physical shell, the 'Cardboard Box', as I like to call it, and prepare for our real Existence, without doubt.

My mother had been involved in many of my 'adventures' in her lifetime.

I recall one time after I had written my book called "My experiences..." that she stated in a conversation when only the two of us were present "Joseph, you were a precocious little rascal and you used to scare the daylights out of me! You were about 2 when you got into the habit of sitting in a corner facing the lounge room wall. You told me you were waiting for your 'Friends' to arrive and chat. When they arrived, you often asked me to meet them, but I could not see anyone. You would stay talking to the wall for up to two hours, an amazing feat for a two year old."

I recall those episodes very clearly as an infant and then as a child. In the book I just mentioned, I wrote about my Out-of- Body experiences when I, as a mature consciousness, would leave the child's body and attend conferences on the Mother craft, just as I had done as an adult in 1985. I recount that episode in the book.

(By the way, most infants and young children are highly clairvoyant as their Centres of Consciousness are open. They can still communicate with other

levels and dimensions. There are many recorded episodes of Past Life recall by children in the literature. Their Centres are usually closed down by stupid adults abusing the children, and their utterings, and by increasing levels of hormones, especially testosterone, in the bodies.)

I recall that the conversations I had with the visitors when I was a child were all about the fate of the planet.

I know, I know. You will ask "Why would an infant, or child, be bothered with that sort of 'nonsense'?"

The fact is, it was not nonsense, as subsequent events in my life and my writings prove. The visitors were not talking to the body. Rather, they were awakening the body by communicating with the mature Higher Consciousness within it.

I recall that around the age of 17, they said to 'me' to go back to sleep for they would retreat for some 20 years and that I would not be needed until then. I wrote about that in the book too.

I then described the struggle I had to 'reawaken' and make contact with the Supra-Mental Plane, for I had been inundated by the programming, pollution and indoctrination of the evil realm.

I have met many clairvoyants and psychics in the course of my work. Most contact the Astral World to gain information. That world is part of the evil physical set-up and gives false answers.

That is why most psychics and clairvoyants do not believe what I say. They do not believe in Evil. I have not met any who were truly connected to the Supra-Mental Plane. In fact, I know for certain that many are agents of Evil who give spurious information such as "Evil does not exist', 'You can do no wrong', etc., etc.

This correlates with the false information given in some Near Death Experiences. That which the surgeon Eben Alexander relates in his episode is a classic example. The work of Maurice Rawlings sets the record straight with truer depictions of Hellish states. He wrote such books such as 'To Hell and Back'.

How did my psychic friend "L" get on with what I had to say about Evil and Earth's destruction? She did not believe in Evil at all when I first met her. When I got her to examine certain persons closely in ontological terms using her own abilities, she exclaimed "OMG, these people are extremely evil!" Thus, she then knew, first hand, Evil existed.

She was very reticent to accept my End-of-Earth scenario at first. She believed what the New Agers had to say. As you know, I have condemned New Agers as Bunkum, first class.

Well, how then did she change her mind?

We were discussing the book she had written, and my books, on one occasion. After a while she said

‘Joseph, you are going to be famous after your death because of what you have written’.
And I said, “After I am dead, there will be no one to read my books for there will be no Earth”.
She wanted to argue the point. “But I can see lots of people on Earth after your death!”
I did not have a chance to respond for she immediately shouted ‘My goodness, a really High Being, from a much higher level than the one your Grandmother comes from, has just come into my mind and said
Quite! Listen to Joseph. He is right!
The way ‘L’ related it, the uttering from above was a forceful command, not a polite suggestion.
She was very shaken by the episode. But it left her in no doubt that when I spoke of the End, I meant it and that it was a Reality.
With the recent visit by my mother, ‘L’ no longer has a choice in the matter. She now knows the End is a done deal. BTW, it is no accident that various ones are selected to work with us.
Clairvoyance and Psychic Abilities have nothing to do with spirituality. So, don’t think those with such abilities are Divinely Spiritual Persons. Most are not. Most psychics contact discarnates who are as stupid out of the body as they were in the body. Most psychics contact the Astral Plane which, as I said, is an illusionary area controlled by Evil. Thus, how

many truths do you think Evil will reveal about itself from that level? 'None' is the answer.
That is why you will find almost no psychic reader who agrees with what I have had to say or written. From experience I know they are frightened by my information.
But, developing circumstances on Earth will force them, and everyone else, to agree that the End for Earth has arrived.
When I first started my Mission, New Agers insisted there was no Evil.
When Evil began engulfing them and the planet, it was a temporary situation for them, or so they said. They then decided it was a choice by people to stay in Evil until they woke up, etc., after which Evil would magically disappear. And, in the meantime, Earth would be split into 2 Earths in order to accommodate good (evil) ones and evil, evil ones. Thus, they still negated the thought of a real END. Can they be more stupid? They are still waiting for Aliens to come through a portal with very large mops to cleanse the planet, just for them, of its entire terminal, physical life-destroying pollution!!
Why are most psychics ignorant of what is going on? The answer is simple. They are still trapped in the Virtual Reality. Sure, they can gain information from the Astral and Etheric Realms, by communicating

with discarnates, but as I just said, those realms are still part of Evil.
The true knowledge is only available from the Supra-Mental Plane. And thus far, very few psychics and unawakened, ordinary people have contacted this Plane of Reality.
Remember, we all have psychic abilities. These will develop in you at a remarkable rate once you connect to the Supra-Mental Plane.
****
June 6, 2014
The tip of the Iceberg?
Just in case you missed this report:
In Maureen Dowd's latest column for the New York Times, she describes her scary experience eating a pot candy bar while reporting on legalized marijuana in Colorado.
She sat in a Denver hotel room experimenting with the legalized edible, "nibbling" on some of the chocolate-flavored bar.
"For an hour, I felt nothing [...] But then I felt a scary shudder go through my body and brain. I barely made it from the desk to the bed, where I lay curled up in a hallucinatory state for the next eight hours," Dowd said.

She goes on to explain how her paranoia deepened, saying the high wore off "distressingly slowly."

"I had been convinced that I had died and no one was telling me," Dowd said.
A medical consultant told Dowd later that these types of candy bars should be consumed by inexperienced users by cutting them into 16 pieces. That recommendation, she said, was not on the packaging label.
Months after Colorado legalization took effect on Jan.1, Dowd cautions in her column that the state is "coming to grips with the darker side" of marijuana, especially when it comes to dealing with tourists and children.
Media organizations, including USA TODAY and the Times, have reported on kids getting sick from ingesting pot-infused edibles. The Rocky Mountain Poison Center reported a statisticallysignificant increase in the number of parents calling the poison-control hotline to report their kids had consumed pot.
However state inspectors are conducting stings at pot stores to ensure they're not selling to minors, Julie Postlethwait, a spokeswoman for the state's marijuana enforcement division told USA TODAY. And regulations require pot edibles to be sold in child-resistant packaging."

The Archons are clever Archons, hey?
They are destroying minds with Chemtrails, and are

now giving the idiots what they want (DOPE – Marijuana) in order to finish the job with a different agent.
The Archons seek control of the rabble and in doing so don't mind if the hordes are DEMENTED.
Widespread use of this hallucinogenic and psychotropic drug will greatly increase the incident of Terminal Madness of the Endtime. Just watch and see!!
Just one more point to consider is ths: What exactly is in the Marijuana mix? How certain can you be that no disastrous GMO "stuff" is incorporated in the plant and its products?
****
June 7, 2014
Item 1 Demons by any other name:
http://www.ForbiddenKNowledgeTV.com/page/26445.html
Remember the trademarks of demons: Lust for Money, Sex and Power !
Item 2 Our Own Colliding Galaxies:
http://www.ForbiddenKNowledgeTV.com/page/26441.html
Item 2 tells us in brief, with physical evidence, that the Physical Universe is finite, it fragments, that Physical Life is limited, and expendable. The only variation from what I have written is in the timeframe.

***

June 8, 2014

*** You will recall I mentioned the possibility f contamination of Marijuana with Genetiically Modified matrial and other contaminants. Thanks to "Bill" for wrwarding this site which delves directly into the notion: http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2013/05/24/marijuana-pesticides-contamination_n_3328122.html**

*** Here is a perfect example of Cultivated Ignorance found in a site "Waking Times" that energetically promotes such Ignorance while pretending to be a spiritually awakening site. It is not of course. It is a site that promotes Fallacy.**

http://www.wakingtimes.com/2014/05/12/thugs-uniforms-psychopathology-police/The increasing and out-of-control Police Violence reported everywhere is due to demonism. It's that simple. Do you recall I said some 35% of human bodies now accommodate DEMONS? This violence is living proof of the accuracy of my assertion!Injustices will greatly increase everywhere, of course, as Evil has a free rein in these Endtimes.

Recently I have been a victim of this at the hands of the Injustice system. I will report on this once the lawyers finish their work. What the evil fools dont reailze is that the more they attack me, the quicker the End will come. A recent minor court case allowed

me to reduce the time to the End by almost 9 months!!
None of this will make sense until the End does come and we are out of here. Until then, we on this level have to suffer the burdens Evil very unjustly imposes on all those of Light.
***
June 9, 2014
Corruption and Dishonesty are indelible aspects of the demonic Archons:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=p8ZhbtoLMHA
***
June 13, 2014
I predicted Terminal Fragmentation.
Here is an update:
http://beforeitsnews.com/blogging-citizen-journalism/2014/06/x22report-the-middle-east-u-s-puppet-regimes-are-collapsing-just-like-the-economy-2453886.html?utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FhaN0
June 15, 2014
Looks like some of the mechanisms towards the End are getting closer:
1
http://beforeitsnews.com/economy/2014/06/huge-bilderberg-split-nuclear-war-greg-hunter-with-daniel-

estulin-the-true-story-of-bilderberg-2014-2630898.html

2

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/06/dirty-bomb-alert-radioactive-device-stolen-from-mexico-lab-by-gunmen-2973820.html

And here is some light but relevant entertainment:

http://beforeitsnews.com/prophecy/2014/06/mind-blowing-back-to-the-future-1-3-fully-loaded-with-satanic-symbolism-911-and-their-future-plans-to-destroy-shocking-videos-and-photos-2462012.html

Do you recall when I wrote Saddam was acting for the Light just as Hitler did? They were Avatar Energy allowing the pieces to fall into place for the development of the Final Fragmentation Phase.

http://cts.vresp.com/c/?BeforeItsNews/43e4c79c38/cc77e90d7f/6039a75c33

*

William King, an old friend whom I met in the USA in the 1990s recently asked me whether I was busy in my retirement, or just wasting time.

Hopefully, I am working hard to kill Chronos, In other words, I hope I am fulfilling my role in bringing this dimension of Time and Space to an end. Of course, I am only a small part of a very big Team doing this.

Whether you want to believe it or not – and I have nothing physical apart from my energy and its healing properties, that some have experienced, with

which I can convince you of this – I am the sole distributor of the New Green Energy on this level. You have heard something like that written elsewhere before? – "I am the way, ..." etc.
I don't say this lightly. Immediately refer to my Motto if you have any conflicting thoughts about it.
Now do you see why I cannot die before the last day? I have to be here till the last moment to support the Viables with the NGE. Without it, they would perish.
Couldn't someone else take my place? "No!" is the answer. You are stuck with me folks, arthritic knees, grey hair, and Wisdom warts included. Oh, and Jerry Attrick. How could I forget him?
*****
June 18, 2014
Just in case you missed these in your reading:
Yep, it's a Demonic World, Galaxy, Universe, all right:
http://beforeitsnews.com/celebrities/2014/06/european-royals-killing-naked-children-for-fun-at-human-hunting-parties-2465154.html
Eugenics:
http://beforeitsnews.com/conspiracy-theories/2014/06/terrifying-evidence-of-a-plot-so-evil-it-will-blow-your-mind-video-2463582.html
Terminal Madness:
http://jonrappoport.wordpress.com/2014/06/13/psychiatry-the-nsa-with-toxic-drugs/

Make sure you read my book “Psychiatry, the Struggle for your Soul” !

*****

JUNE 20,2014

Don’t you wish they would hurry up?

http://beforeitsnews.com/politics/2014/06/washington-is-beating-the-war-drums_-paul-craig-roberts-2630518.html

BTW, you will see a quote from Thomas Jefferson in the article. He was a demon who specialized in raping his black slaves. He refused to release them even after slavery was abolished!

As if you did not suspect such a thing:

http://beforeitsnews.com/health/2014/06/using-modern-psychiatry-to-enslave-america-2539358.html

If you have the time, you may wish ti check out some true and false data from the Esoteric Reality of this world:

http://beforeitsnews.com/religion/2014/04/various-nephilimalien-species-and-what-they-look-like-exposed-by-a-scientist-in-hiding-2468462.html

Oh no!! Don’t tell me governments lie:

!

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/06/obama-officials-confirm-sandy-hook-was-false-flag-and-no-children-died-2976710.html

Well, what-do-u-know? Some are actually catching up to what I have been saying for years !!

http://beforeitsnews.com/blogging-citizen-journalism/2014/06/demonic-possession-goes-mainstream-videos-2453936.html

Frightening the Merry Cans:

http://beforeitsnews.com/prophecy/2014/06/americas-grim-future-fire-bombs-and-a-russian-invasion-these-events-and-more-foretold-by-various-prophets-putting-the-puzzle-pieces-together-mind-blowing-video-2462164.html

Finally, some Comedy Hour BS:

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/06/a-group-of-pleiadians-removed-thousands-of-cabal-from-the-planet-june-15th-2976662.html

I love this one: Talk about the Demons programming their own self-destruction:

http://www.brasschecktv.com/page/26817.html

Remember readers, Earth is finished, our Sun is finished, the Solar System is finished, this Galaxy is finished, the whole Physical Universe is finished. There is no Light anywhere in the Galaxy for it is doomed. All Light has been withdrawn. The Galaxy is to be totally destroyed. Some of us are here waiting, hoping to be filtered out once the whole thing goes up in flames. As individuals with a labelled Cardboard Box we are less important than a grain of sand in the entire Universe, so let the Ego go. More about this later.

***

June 22, 2014

This video below is like many other stories of Aliens in and around Earth. I have told you up to one hundred thousand races have visited Earth since its formation. Obviously many have made bases in the Earth, under the Sea, in Mountains, in Volcanoes, in caves, etc. This is all knowledge of the Esoteric Reality.

Don't get too excited about it or too carried away by these facts.

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2014/06/russian-disclosure-annunaki-in-antarctica-video-2977330.html

Apart from knowing about their existence, you should by now be aware that they are governed by a different set of Laws of Physics.

Thus, the aliens can walk through walls, materialize objects, safely perform 180 degree turns at very high speeds as we see their crafts doing, appearing and disappearing, walking on water, levitating, walking at right angles parallel to the ground down the side of tall buildings, translocating, perforating wormholes, predicting the future, animating inanimate objects such as statues, overtaking minds and bodies, implanting thoughts, and so on.

When they manifest these things, they usually do so on this level through Class 5 ROBOTS which are easily recognized by those with extended vision. Their

eyes (grey, metallic, lifeless) are a dead giveaway. Examples of such robots include beings by the name of Dynamo (Steven Frayne) that is based in Bradford England, and "Criss Angel" based in California. There is another in Poland and one in Russia that I know of. Sai Baba used the same sets of Laws to manifest objects such as watches, chains, crystals, 'holy ash', etc., while he was in the physical. He could also read minds, translocate, appear and disappear and implant thoughts. I have recounted the story of Him appearing in my locked Motel room in California in the middle of the night to talk with me and manifest a ring I was to wear as protection.

You would do well to read up about Dynamo and Angel as many people think each of these 'magicians' is Jesus Christ on Earth. They could not be further from the truth.

BTW, apart from 'Healing' which all Higher Beings can perform, Jesus did not perform the Miracles ascribed to Him. I have explained this at length in my book "Death of an Evil God". There are also many types of 'Healing' and I have described those in my books also. Do not be a gullible fool and think these trickster magicians, like Dynamo and Angel, are Divine. They are Class 5 robots of the Evil System.

As time passes, we will see more of their ilk, especially in younger so-called "Star-Children". And who are these? They are escaped Demonic Convicts,

from collapsed Galaxies. They escaped the net and are scattered all over this Galaxy. They are very good with electronic equipment, without ever having to learn it. It is second nature to them for they are from advanced civilizations.

The idiotic New Agers think Star Children are angel-like creatures come to save Humanity. You should not be surprised they think this way. Most New Agers are demons themselves. The latest is that they are awaiting assisting aliens to come through a Vortex that will manifest shortly and they will bring with them very big mops to clean up the pollution of the Earth so it can become a Paradise for them again! Go figure!

Why are these Class 5 demonic robots here?

They are preparing the unawakened fools on this plane for the eventual, full-time takeover by the Evil Class 5 demons who up until now have used human bodies to manifest on this level, as these robots have done.

One would hope the End to the Physical will bring their evil plan to a halt. But, if things are delayed, or if they do not eventuate as I have been told in the past by those who claim they represent the "Light", then we will be enslaved by these fully manifesting Class 5 demons. They are actively pursuing the Eugenics agenda of depopulation for this very reason.

Do you find this concept of these God-like magicians farfetched? You shouldn't. You are one too, you know!

Late afternoon in your kitchen: Your pet cat (or dog) is starting to make its presence felt.The cat usually wraps itself around your ankles to make sure you notice it. You know what it wants. And it will trip you if you dont give in. The dog sits in front of you making it awkward for you to move around it and with supplicating eyes says, just like the cat, 'Please, O Magician-God, feed me!'

They see you open the pantry door, pull out an object (a can) with which you fiddle and presto: Dinner is served.

They think you are not just a magician. They think you are GOD! You read their minds, you pulled out something from nowhere and produced a meal for them. Only God can do magic tricks like that! Don't forget, in their brains they have the sequence of chasing and killing prey or they will starve. Feral dogs and cats live under 2 years. Your cat, with your care will live to 20 years or more. You dog will see its full genetically promised, life-span out, thanks to you, his GOD!

I wont go into the heart-wrenching cruelty of demons towards animals. You know all that. Animal cruelty does show clearly that Evil and its Demons exist! Go hang yourselves in shame, deniers of Evil!

*

June 23, 2014

An email from “Bill” following yesterday’s post:

Dear Dr., Watch the magician’s eyes change when he is suspending the ball. It is exactly what you describe.

The eye changes are best seen at 1:15 and 1:44. I was not aware of this individual before Bill’s email.

Also watch the following:

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mI7uHI1x09A

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yD1PwOPlEfw

You can watch all the episodes on YouTube. Episode 5 explains the use of heavy metal music to program the younger generations for the acceptance of demonism.

30 years ago I had written that heavy metal music was demonic and that this is a Demonic World.

I must admit that, after watching these videos, the Demonic Magician Manifestation is more widespread than probably most of us thought.

***

June 24, 2014

More about Demons and Black Magicians

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OuYJydMaHL4

The presenter is so confused, he just has to be demonically possessed.

It’s a demonic world with performers demonically possessed:

I strongly advise you to take an anti-nausea pill before playing this vile video.
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGx3cB3nnbY
Drugs and Demons:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ljgE9Xq_ClA
*
Hooray, Hooray! Which of us have been waiting for this day?
Armageddon out of here? Arwegettin out of here?
http://beforeitsnews.com/war-and-conflict/2014/06/did-israel-just-start-world-war-iii-2452694.html?utm_campaign=&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FcZXY&utm_source=direct-b4in.info
***
June 26, 2014

- **We reside in an unstable, self-destructive Universe.**

http://rt.com/usa/165616-hubble-time-lapse-stellar-explosion/
My thanks to Anita for forwarding the url.
There is no reason why our Sun could not undergo such a reaction to obliterate the Solar System.
As I have previously said, the Sun is slowly dying and may accelerate to this status as revealed by the Hubble telescope shots at any time.

- **Again from Anita: http://beforeitsnews.com/prophecy/2014/04/secret-files-reveal-portals-gateways-and-dimensions-from-a-scientist-now-in-hiding-shocking-video-2460182.html**

Where does such data leave the religious simpletons and their myopic view of creation?

- **Non-Viables viewing their coming abodes:**

http://rt.com/news/167548-hellish-attractive-gas-crater/

- **I have witnessed the exact same eye changes, so I am pretty sure this video below has not been photo-shopped. My thanks to Bill for forwarding it. It shows such reptilian creatures are ubiquitous..**

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MX4iSzud_zQ

- **Reptilians are Class 5 Demons. Many have possessed human bodies. If I had not witnessed these slit eyes and mouth movements, unexpectedly and very clearly, I would probably think the following video was photo-shopped.**

My Oh My, Look at who we have demonstrating reptilian traits at 9:47. For non-Australians, it is a former Australian Prime Minister.

- **http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_v1DwejiL4w**

***

June 29, 2013

EVIL OR NO EVIL?

WHAT SHOULD WE BELIEVE?

I am still receiving hate mail from people who are adamant Evil does not exist.

I don't argue with them, for arguing with fools runs the risk of being called one.

It is Satan who was masterful in declaring he and his Evil do not exist.

It is evil ones who deny the existence of Evil.

We have all, I am sure, felt the effects of Evil in our lives. If not directly, then we have seen such effects on those we know and often love. Honestly, I do not know one person who has not been affected by Evil directly.

New Agers still deny the existence of Evil, but their resistance has greatly weakened in the 30 years I have been writing about the Battle of Good versus Evil.

Why Evil exists and whether a Battle of Good against Evil will ever really, really be resolved are obviously questions beyond comprehension in our lower minds. I have written about both topics, giving you what the Higher Beings who guide me say. But there can be no way we can give proof of any assertion regarding Truth on this level. We merely go within and accept

what we feel is right for us to believe. But we have to be flexible for Truth may change as circumstances change.

A few years ago a book called 'A Course in Miracles' was published and it became extremely popular with the New Age crowd. After reading it, I condemned it as Evil, even though it was supposedly dictated by Jesus to the female authoress in NYC.

I called it evil for it denied the existence of Evil and ultimately denied, if read closely, the need for judgement and accountability.

Oprah Winfrey publicized the book forcefully and gave many copies away, or so the story goes. I wonder why? The video below about her may give you a clue.

Oprah:

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LRGEeL1vVZI

David Icke was another who denied Evil. Look at this video and decide his ontology for yourselves:

David Icke:

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ziE5FoH0sPs

The most recent and most publicized book about Near Death Experiences (NDE) is the one called 'Proof of Heaven' which relates the NDE of a neurosurgeon called Eben Alexander. If you are near a book store, pick up a copy, look at the photo in the back, look at the eyes, and tell me what you see. I see eyes similar to Criss Angel and Dynamo types.

I mention this book for its contradictions.

- **Eben, while in “Heaven” where there are clouds, and winds, flowers, pastures, etc (obviously not a spiritual dimension), is told creation has many dimension. This statement is plausable.**
- **Then he is told Evil exists in all dimensions in a small amount. Ouch for the New Agers.**
- **Then he is told Evil exists to allow beings to exercise their FREEWILL!**
- **But in an earlier section, he is told “You – the Human Race- “ can do no wrong. If that were the case, why would one need Freewill and why would one need Evil to disrupt everything to test that Freewill. Silly is it not?**
- **I want to believe that there are Evil-free zones in the real Creation, outside of this Physical Horror. I agree this Physical Dimension has many sub dimensions each with Evil in them.**
- **But there must be Evil-free states, otherwise there would not be a Battle of Good against Evil. Why would there be? If Good and Evil are twins that co-exist, there would be no need for a battle between them, for they would be everywhere together. Is this not nonsense? Could the so-called battle be a farce as some philosophies claim? Could the battle of Good versus Evil be the rumble in the jungle that keeps Higher Consciousness awake? And would that Higher Consciousness go to sleep if the battle stopped,**

such as in the Theory of Bramah's Day and Night? Some say we are deluded, for if "God" meant to get rid of Evil "He" would not take 13 billion or so years to do so, surely? A quick revision of History demonstrates Good has never won a battle against Evil as far as we can see. Was it ever meant to?

- **I, for one, want to argue that there is not a small amount of Evil in these dimensions. After living 70 years on Earth, I am prepared to say there is a Hell of a lot of Evil in this Dimension.**
- **Let's go back to the reassuring assertion Eben Alexander was given: "You can do nothing wrong!" Is this BS or Not?**
- **If it were so, and remember, Eben claims a very Higher Spiritual Being told him this, then what are you waiting for?**

Rob that bank you see every day and steal millions!
Kill that noisy SOB who lives next door and makes your life hell with a blasting stereo all night long.
While you are at it, shoot his dogs who bark on occasion and annoy you!
Rape his wife as you have been tempted to do for a while, and kill her before his eyes before you kill him.
Support Genocide of weaker, poorer nations so you and your buddies can steal their wealth.
Ask to be demonically possessed as Devil Worshippers do so that you can increase your power of

destruction, your lust, your bank balance and your ego.
Demonic Possession:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0jomaMctRT8
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tdihvr7Jlo4

Why would you commit these atrocities?
If you did commit them, it would be because you believed what you had been told: "You can do nothing wrong!"
And you have been told this by a very 'High Spiritual Being' as Eben relates. In fact, it would have to be a well-placed Demon in full disguise to say this.
Those acts I just described are Evil – horrible and repugnant. No loving being would contemplate such action.
Now do you see what BS the assertion of not being able to do wrong is?
It even offends common sense.
There are not many things one can decipher in Metaphysics with the Lower Monkey Mind, but the Existence of Evil is certainly one that you can, and you can do it easily!
But why Evil exists and the significance of its battle against Good are just a little more difficult to decipher on the lower Monkey Mind.
Here is an interview with Eben Alexander:
http://m.youtube.com/watch?v=QOSb3G53HsA

***

July 4, 2014
From my book “Thoughts of a Gnostic, Volume 5: TOWARDS THE FINAL DAY
Is it not amazing how those of soul substance Light
Sing with delight, and joyfully shout
As they see the Evil Empire,and its Archons and minions too,
collapsing all about?
They know that those of Darkness, of Evil, Of blackened hearts, are filled with fear,
And being exposed, are made ineffective, no more to lie and cheat and murder;
that’s why Light Beings cheer.
It’s true I tell you, their end has come about,
And the Purifying Power all the hypocrites does rout
From all their hiding places and under rocks,
That is why Fellows of True Love sing and shout!
Filled with hate, Gloom and Doom,
the faces of evil ones now scowl
And in their panic and confusion,
Slipping into Terminal Madness, they prowl,
But, being less harmful than paper tigers
they scurry ineffectively all about,
As the Liberated Ones of Love everywhere
thank the Lord for the coming final clout.
Thanks to the Celestial Mother too, kind and sweet,
Who has sent us, trapped here, Love and Rescuers

Which in welcoming embrace we do meet.
Oh, how wonderful is this treat;
This Plan of Rescue has been,
by no means, a simple feat.
However, let us not on the destruction harken,
For the misery of the lost ones could darken
The very minds of those still unduly meek
Who have been terrorised and are still weak.
Happily, let us focus on the future instead,
And savour the joy, peace, glory and love ahead,
which all liberated sparks of Light
Amongst each other shall shed,
As they sing and thank, for their rescue,
the Infinitely Loving Godhead.
Do not let the dark clouds which gather
of necessity on countless horizons your mind unsettle.
Realise the truth of what is going on, Stir the flame within your heart
and steel the mettle.
Hard times need to be passed on this earth, don't you see?
Before a complete evacuation and the Light's Final victory.
All the structures, minds, souls, spirits created
by the forces of Darkness, by Jehovah's Evil,
Must be destroyed before the end of the reign
Of the Black Brotherhood can be declared totally

believable.
Not one warrior of Light, no matter how weary, can,
for a moment, in the battle rest, Until every quantum of evil
is captured and destroyed, Only then will we have a completed quest!
We, Children of the Light, per force must suffer
the dramatic changes, for we are caught in this mess,
In which evil must be totally destroyed, before
reaching Our realm of happiness.
But this, with me, you will agree, Is a very small price to pay, for eventually
living in a realm of Wonder, of Love Pure, Which we have all persistently sought
While this hell we did sufferingly endure.
Smile then, and the inevitable suffering try to enjoy, if you can,
As warriors of Light from every aspect Of existence
expel evil and impose its ban,
So that all units of an evil essence canbe trapped expertly and well
And be placed, to await the final transmutation,
in a place of Evil's construction, called Hell.
You know now that many, of necessity, must die,
And you may well, in that number, be,
But having this special knowledge of the Nous,
A time of sorrow it should not be for thee.
I know that those of Evil will never understand,

But rejoice when disasters strike for they are now signs of a Divine Hand,
Accomplishing Its work of clearing this plane
So evil a foothold again can never gain.
Be not saddened then, by this work of clearing
But, with a genuine smile,
gladly you should be cheering For each phase of destruction
is a step closer to Light's victory,
Which will ensure our total inviolable liberty,
From the struggling, suffocating stranglehold of immutably
evil assassins who shortly in existence will no longer be!
Oh, how my heart skips a beat with Joy,
As I contemplate the Final Day
And picture myself in the New Godly Realm
With all its Glory and the Angels at play.
Can you think of anything that could give
Greater happiness and satisfaction,
Than the thought of rescue from this evil, destructive,
exploitative, physical contraption,
Which not only drains and sends one into madness
But also ends each phase with bodily putrefaction?
I cannot!
That is why my heart skips a beat with Joy so gay

As I contemplate our rescue on that glorious Final Day.

***

**The individual of Peace has no problems,
even if he is in the midst of and beset
by a million enemies.
Evil, bellicose ones are full of problems,
even when totally alone.**

*

**To work for the Greater Glory of God
is the highest, most noble
ambition a being can have.**

*

**Cry not for lost riches or opportunities of
this world, for nothing of value has
been lost to the True Beings.**

*

Protection is very important

It is important at all times, especially when one goes to sleep and during meditation. You must practice it actively, for meditation does not guarantee automatic protection.

Pay attention to protection exercises and do them carefully. If you are in a high risk area, that is, mixing all day with polluted people, having to interact at the work place, in traffic, at school, universities and so on, protection is even more important than if you are in an isolated area.

*

July 6, 2014

Not all the emails I receive are hate mail:

“Hello Dr. Chiappalone,

Just a small note following our previous correspondence (included below just for reference).

I have finished reading three of your books so far (already read almost all of your site), and am continuing through the others. I just wanted to say thank you, and to let you know that you have “reached” me at least. I can imagine that you must get horrible amounts of skepticism and attacks and abuse, and even with your incredible perseverance (I don’t know how you do it), it might wear on you a bit at times. So the least I felt I could do is express my gratitude to you for your efforts and information, and let you know that it is not falling solely on deaf ears. I may not feel resonance with 100% of it, but you are the only one whose information has “felt” right to this extent, certainly more than anyone else I have found in many desperate years at this search.

Anyway, you are indeed reaching some of us, and thank you very much. Silly or not, I find myself thinking about repaying your efforts in some small way or other on the Other Side. Or at least the

celestial equivalent of buying you a (non-pollutive) beer. For now, I offer my best wishes for your ongoing efforts, and my gratitude, while we are on this one.

Regards, J"

From Priscille:
"I received all the 11 poem books and the 5 Conversations with God. Thank you so much ! You almost give your books away.

I will repeat the words you say often : " They are constantly after the True Beings " . They are after you even more than us because you say and write the Truth as it is. You reveal the lies which they have tried to keep hidden from us for millions of years.

Your Love and Power is revealing Itself through your class 4 being. You are generous , strong , loving etc.. I know you always answer our questions on your web site. You uplift us if we express sadness or pain in our messages, you give us words of encouragement etc., something very few of us (Viable Beings) had in this life. You keep giving even if you are going through rough times .

With Love and Gratitude , Priscille"

“Anita” likes quoting me:
“Only those who know the Truth will be calm in the horrendous storm that is to hit the whole Earth. That Truth will come from within them.
No non-Viable has the Truth within. It cannot be learned or rationalized.”

AND

Divine Love identifies its own beings and enhances their nature.

Evil beings are not only incapable of giving Divine Love, but they are also unable to absorb it, or be enhanced by it. Instead True Divine Love reflects back off from their hollow internal formation and returns unchanged to the giver.

Divine Love is never wasted”

-Joseph Chiappalone
*****
An interesting perspective from writer Jim Stone at http://www.jimstonefreelance.com/
About Japan changing its constitution to allow war . . . .

I strongly believe that the Japanese government is changing its war policy because they know Israel and the U.S. did the earthquake, Fukushima and the tsunami. They are not going to sit there and take it. If the Japanese government does the right thing, Israel will be an ocean of glass and Japan will just have to take whatever the response is.
Japan is a nuclear weapons equipped state, Japan always had them in parts that could be assembled in 15 minutes. So they could say they have no working bombs, but all the pieces are there. And even though they are not tested, I would bet my life that Japan got it right the first time and needs no testing.
The bible says an Eastern nation will destroy Israel, and I am hedging my bets it will be Japan in retaliation for Fukushima and the nuclear tsunami. The quake itself was nothing as anyone who can find their way here would know.
One thing is certain – Fukushima trumps Pearl Harbor.
*****
It's going to be non-stop fragmentation:
http://www.veteranstoday.com/2014/07/02/us-army-declare-war-on-free-media/
Worth reading: The End is signalled in these words.
1
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/03/the-us-war-against-russia-is-

alreadunderderway/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

2 http://beforeitsnews.com/gold-and-precious-metals/2014/07/steve-quayle-we-are-headed-for-a-crisis-of-biblical-proportions-imf-christine-lagardes-warning-2598392.html?utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FtcPK&utm_campaign=&utm_source=direct-b4in.info

*

The BS never ends:

1 http://www.brasschecktv.com/videos/good-guys-1/is-the-system-vulnerable-.html

2 http://m.youtube.com/watch?v=TVbJHaK7Tvc

3 http://www.youtube.com/watch?annotation_id=annotation_1523463929&feature=iv&src_vid=79onWInRCOU&v=E2TJ1ffaVzI

Coming Endtime: Looks like the sides have been settled:

http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/05/two-thirds-of-the-world-vow-to-push-back-against-america-and-the-new-world-order/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&

utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

***

July 12, 2014

Here is stupidity disguised by a cloak of pseudo-cleverness. The author tries to tell us how evil this world is while denying the existence of absolute Evil. Are you confused? Not as much as the author of this essay is, I bet!

http://beforeitsnews.com/metaphysics/2014/07/a-one-world-religion-is-already-here-2444254.html?utm_campaign=&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FcaUZ&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse

I direct you to these next 3 articles in order for you to gain yet another glimpse of how evil this world really is:

1

http://beforeitsnews.com/economy/2014/07/the-horrifying-truth-global-secret-societies-traffic-kevin-annett-2639422.html?utm_campaign=&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2Fpctg&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse

2

http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/09/powerful

-elite-of-at-least-20-establishment-figures-may-have-been-part-of-paedophile-ring-that-abused-children-for-decades/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

3

http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/07/08/who-really-killed-ambassador-stevens-and-what-it-has-to-do-with-the-un-takeover-of-the-us/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

The question to be answered is this: Why is Evil so easy to see at this time?

Here is an extract from my book "The Kingdom of Zion"

If you have not read it, I urge you to do so immediately, as it will enhance your understanding of what is really going on!

Return to the Light

"We finally come to the question of why we need to bring all of the dealings of evil to Light. Why must every act of deceit, abuse, corruption, exploitation, and illicit behaviour be made known? The answer is: this is how evil is exposed and destroyed, by bringing it to Light. Shadows and darkness cannot live in the Light. In the same way, every exposure of evil is

another evil energy pattern, another evil system, that can no longer hide, deceive, and destroy the good. Imagine yourself in the unfortunate situation of having your foot caught in a bear trap, and the ensuing occurring: Doctors rush to your aid, to give you drugs to suppress the pain; lawyers come to tell you that they can help you for a percentage of the money you get for your damages; the money changers come to you and ask for payment for the use of their trap while you are stuck in it; the media write a story that there are really no traps out there, and people should not be paranoid about traps; entertainment is provided for you, including cable TV right where you are; the scientists decree that your life is unique and valuable, what has happened to you is normal, and suggest having your head frozen after you die so that you can come back; the educators develop a study program for you, to learn how to live in a trap and succeed; the industrialists see the effectiveness of their trap, build many more, and place them everywhere; the religionists declare that your suffering is entirely due to original sin, and deserved; the politicians promise you programs to aid you after they get elected; the economists convince you that it is better to remain in the trap than to be free from it, to have faith in the system; and the psychiatrists declare that you are merely suffering from delusions, especially if you have any perceptions of the insanity

that is going on all around you. And *none* of them ever helps you out of the trap.
This is how life is.
There are no limits to the number of ignorant, hypocritical, insane, and evil people who will come to your aid – to take advantage of and perpetuate your suffering. If you are a good, True Being, they home in on you like vultures, looking to feed off the energy that you release by your suffering. And, this is why they do not offer you anything to release you from your spiritual suffering, but keep you in the system to suffer more, and more, and more. They are "enablers". The evil system does not want to release you from its trap because its survival depends upon your entrapment and destruction. It does not wish you to awaken to the truth, because *spiritual truth* is the *only* thing that can help you to get out of the trap.
Further, if you are able to escape the trap, you become a threat to the evil system. You are able to see its evilness for what it is; you can reject or denounce it; you can tell others of the traps they are in; you can testify to the utter worthlessness and evilness of all of their systems of traps. You become a spiritually aware and awakened being, no longer one of the sheep or cattle, able to resist the wolves. You become *free*.

If the experts and authorities, leaders and politicians, scientists and religionists, economists and educators had all of the answers, life in this world would be bliss for everyone. Instead, all of their "knowledge" is for the sole purpose of *preventing* realization of true knowledge – to prevent you from perceiving the truth. The endless trivia, disinformation, distortions of truth, and worldly knowledge are a barrier to true inner knowing. As you know, this worldly "knowledge" has given us every mechanism for destroying life on this planet. That is the legacy of all the worldly knowledge.

What we see in the world, all around us, are the slaves of evil, and the elect of Zion profiting by the suffering. This evil exploitation of all life on this planet has reached the point where life is no longer compatible with this world. The last thing the evil archons want is for you to awaken to the truth of their control, their abuse and destruction, their denial of the truth, their rationalizations for how everything is the way it is supposed to be, that life is normal and good. This is why they fill their newspapers with *nothing*; this is why they fill their books with *nothing*; this is why they fill education with *nothing*; and this is why their system of finance and control is based on *nothing* – and their scripture declares that the "goyim" *are* nothing. The rulers of this world have built their kingdom upon lies, deceit,

and … nothing. This world and all of its grand schemes and charades will soon pass like a bubble being burst. It will be seen by all for the illusion that it truly is. And, the horror and screams of the demons will be all that fills this world, before it and all its evil – including all of the evil beings – are destroyed forever.

This is why evil is being exposed for all to see, so that there are no shadows left, no dark corners in which evil can yet hide. Yahweh, his progeny, his chosen, his elect, all will be removed from the creation as surely as a Light eradicates darkness. And, they have no rock to hide under, no retreat, no excuse, and no way to avoid what is to come.

This is the message of their doom, and all they have to look forward to is increasing doom and gloom and "terminal madness". As they lose their cover and concealment, their masks, their false authority, and their worldly "riches", they will realize that it is they who have everything to lose. They will be consumed by unbridled fear, desperation, and the true and certain knowledge of their coming destruction – and this will be the one truth they will not be able to deny or suppress.

The end is near. Truth, Light, and Good have won in the end.

The one and only thing that good, True Beings can depend upon is their inner connection to the Divine

Being. All external worldly systems and "support" are going to collapse and fail. Direction, truth, wisdom, love, peace, and perseverance must come from within. The True Being must rely upon the inner Divine spiritual essences. Many worldly traps have conspired to prevent this connection, to instead program, pollute, and indoctrinate us in the ways of evil, the way of the world. It takes an effort to free oneself from the traps, the emotional blackmail, the financial dependence, the social approval, and all of the pleasing mechanisms that entrap the senses, emotions, body, and mind. People are "happy" to the extent that they suppress their unhappiness or render themselves unconscious of their suffering and exploitation. The evil system does all it can to "assist" you in this. The drugs, endless entertainment, false love and romance, biological "family", authorities, and religions all work to keep you trapped, to cater to your hopelessness, despair, self-pity, or need to be loved. They are a lie, a trap. Again, it is not easy to get out of the trap; the trap has been made pleasurable to stay in or painful to remove. Evil has designed all of the traps of this world with great cunning; they wouldn't be traps if you could easily see them or easily extricate yourself from them.

Evil – and those who are evil – will retaliate and attack you if you try to escape their trap. After all,

you are their next meal. But, if you make the effort, Divine assistance will be provided. All the help you need is available; just don't keep looking for it in all the wrong places. Turn to the Divine Being, the Light, the Truth, for your survival. It is the one and only lifeline, and you must find it *within you*. The more you can see through and reject – rather than simply accepting – the evils of this world, the more you free yourself from your trap. But, you have to do something about it. You have to make the effort to reject evil and embrace Good. It is your choice."

***

July 13, 2014

In the course of my Metaphysical work, I have made many assertions that are unprovable on this Earth at this time. I had and have no proof to offer you for their veracity. They had to do with 'What's Going On', with Essential Gnostic Truths, the Endtime, Earth's fate, and the fate of the 3 major components of consciousnesses: Light Beings, Robots, and Demons. In particular, I made these 3 assertions concerning Light:

- **Approximately one billion Light Consciousnesses were withdrawn (rescued) from the planet in November 1999 in preparation for its complete destruction.**
- **Over 90% of the Universe has already been destroyed in order to rid this dimension of Evil.**

- **Almost all Light has been removed from the Dimension in order to allow the total collapse of the last 5-10% that remains and in which we on Earth find ourselves. The withdrawal of Light was to have a number of effects:**

i Evil would be more easily recognized; Yes!
ii Evil would be seen to be ubiquitous; Yes!
iii Evil would seem to automatically self-destruct; Yes!
iv The Endtime of which I wrote would ensue.....?

I thought from earliest days that once true vision was restored to Viable beings, these assertions would become obvious. In the meantime, I had to bear the abuse, scorn and wrath of the Fools whose minds were steadily fragmenting via the process of Terminal Madness that I predicteed, and that is now so very obvious all over the globe!

This article below speaks of a diminution of 'light' in the Universe, in terms of physical and not spiritual connotations. I don't know in absolute terms how it might relate to my assertions, but some thought is warranted.

http://rt.com/usa/171896-universe-light-photon-underproduction/

My thanks go to 'Anita' and Laurie for drawing my attention to this article.

Marching onward to an ever more depraved Demonic World:
http://rt.com/news/171868-australia-judge-incest-homosexuality/
Again my thanks to Laurie for forwarding this article.
Posted on July 7, 2015
33
APRIL 27, 2014
SEPARATING THE WHEAT FROM THE CHAFF

You all know the saying attributed to the German philosopher, Arthur Schopenhauer:
All Truth passes through three stages.

- **First, it is ridiculed.**
- **Second, it is violently opposed.**
- **Third, it is accepted as being self-evident.**

Well, judging from the detailed reporting, by the non-Zionist Media, regarding massive details of fracturing of the Earth, the environment and all Societies, it seems the Truth I have written about, concerning physical changes to the Earth to approach the Endtime, is in the third stage.
However, what I have written about the Nature of Spirit, the Solution to the Problem of Evil, Evil's Programing, Pollution and Indoctrination, the Evacuation Process, selection into various Classes of Consciousness for continuation, etc., cannot be assessed on this level by the lower mind alone.

Thus, even if the morons accept that I am right in my writings about Planetary Fragmentation, Terminal Madness and the Endtime scenario, they will never appreciate the spiritual aspects of which I write. That is why we shall now see them cast into the Gloom and Doom of the physically and spiritually vanquished. They reside in a void with no future. And this explains the ubiquitous Terminal Madness, the massive Depression and increasing numbers of suicide!

The inability to separate the Physical Realm from the Supramental Realm, to which Viables are going, is going to distinguish the consciousness of failures.

Hence, they will be terrorized by the massive Earth changes, by the Nuclear War, and by the certain prospect of physical death.

The Viables instead, due to the connection to, and nurturing by, the New Green Energy, which I stated previously has been released to protect and nurture them in this Endtime, will be elated, for they will have the realization that finally, they are being liberated from this Hell-hole and going Home!

As well as the New Green Energy, another Energy has been released through me that few are aware of. It is

the concentrated clearing energy, the properties of which I shall not reveal for now. The relevance of the descent of this second Energy is paramount. It means we are indeed in the Endtime and the destruction is about to commence.

I shall end this short essay by again quoting Arthur Schopenhauer. He said "I would not want to be the "God" who created this abominable World".
Frederick Nietzsche, as you know, said mockingly "'god' is dead!" some 100 years later. And now, here am, some 100 years after FN stating this "god/ghoul" is definitely dead. Hmmm, do you see any connection, any pattern in the thought process of this continuum?
At any rate, fear not. That "god/ghoul" has been transmuted.
That too is a strong pointer to the fact that the End is here.

*****

You may have noted I am keeping away from minutiae about politics, governments, society's changes, facets of fragmentation, etc., etc..
As I see it, the devil is in the detail, and one could waste considerable time getting lost in the mire of useless detail.

Instead, you and I should spend our time seeing the big picture quickly, and then spending our valuable time in contemplation of the Numinous.
After all, that is where our future is, and not in the debris of the doomed Physical.
Who cares what evil crassness envelops the evil Archons and their foolish sycophants and minions?
Who cares what mechanisms they use to vainly attempt to cover up their exposed sins?
Who cares what lies they tell?
Who cares how much anarchy, murder and mayhem they create?
They have been doing these things since their illicit creation.
Know that they are doomed. They are finished.
I spend just enough time to check their progress on their Road to Perdition and then I move on. I do not get bogged down in the detail.
You will admit, one could spend many hours a day reading reports and watching the clips being produced about this and that.
Why waste such valuable time when you could be spending that time with your loved ones, especially the four legged angels, in the form of our pets, and in contemplation of our approaching Glory?
Finally, don't forget to protect as best you can. The End is near but we have not reached the Finish Line. The War still rages. It is not over yet. Protect so that

you won't be damaged. Evil's energy bullets will still be whistling by until the Final Bell is rung!

**

April 28, 2014

I have explained a number of times that this plane is subject to mini-cycles in which energy patterns can precipitate into the Physical in order to cause whatever those patterns represent
I have stated that the Archons and their Minions are programmed to self-destruct. The methods from their creator the Evil Mind that controlled them have been obliterated.
Hence they are insane and very unpredictable as you can now see around the world. Their modus operandi is always with lies, deceit, exploitation, theft, rape, murder and destruction. This is clearly seen in any earthly situations. The next few years will make this even more obvious, leading to their total destruction.

I had previously predicted a terminating Nuclear War would precipitate in 2007. It didn't. No fear, 2014 is now the next date of precipitation of this energy pattern. If it does not come this year, we may have to wait till 2021. So what? And after that 2028! But, as I told you before, 2035 is the outer limit of existence for this earth and all who dwell on and within it.
*

While we await the Final Bell, remain as calm as possible.
Look after your physical health as well as your mind.
Watch your thoughts.
If you neglect yourself you will be targeted even more easily and will bring suffering upon yourself which could well have been avoided with processes of Purification, Protection and Blessing.
Your psychic abilities will be stunted if you have a dirty aura, or unclean Centres of Consciousness.
Watch what you eat, The most pollution is in animal products. Chicken and fish are now unsafe. You can get all the protein you want from nuts. Don't drink alcohol.
Don't take illicit drugs.
Once you recognize demonic beings, minimize contact. Protect if you must interact with them at school, at work, at meetings, etc.
If you have sex with demons you are asking for trouble. Not only will they drain you of vital energy, but they will pollute you so severely such that your Centres of Conscious could be irreparably damaged and you will be an easy target for Demonic Possession. This is why the rate of demonic body snatching is soaring!
Ask for the blessing of your food and drink and transmutation of any negativity that resides in it, from the source of the food, from the handlers,

sellers, preparers, etc. Take these precautions and you will see a difference.
Carry on as if nothing major were to occur to the Earth even though you know it will. This will lessen your anxiety.
Fulfil all your social obligations.
If you have a job, stick to it.
If you are studying, stick to that also.
Do not think of ending your life or acting irrationally.
Do not abandon your set patterns apart from the warnings I gave above.
Be aware but remain calm.
Do not spend all your money or sell your house to go live on a mountain top or in a tree to await the evacuation Fleet.
Do not be foolish.
I repeat, learn to recognize who is who and protect from those who would drain you or harm you spiritually in any way.
You know, or will know, who is of Darkness, even in your own family.
Soon enough, if you don't know yet, you will know who drains you of your vital energy in daily interactions.
Protect. If possible avoid those of Darkness.
This is no game. You are risking your Spirit if you ignore this advice.

Even after identification, treat all with equal love and respect as you would ones of Light,
but expect nothing in return.
Protect, protect, protect while in the midst of Evil ones.
***
April 29, 2014
From my book "Thoughts of a Gnostic Vol 4" written in the 1980s:

REALITY AT LAST!
I will be the first to admit that this subject is heavy, heady stuff indeed. But the concepts of Nihilism, of Hell, of Eternal obliteration, of planetary destruction, of dimensional decay, of transmutation, are very serious topics. Do you not think that it is serious that so many of us have been kept spiritually drugged, confused and deceived for so long?
One cannot deny these things I have written for they are happening right now. This is the reality today. Welcome to the real world. The ones who want to deny these things are the evil, ignorant fools who are deluded, while at the same time, they have played roles to keep us trapped, confused and exploited. Now with the awakening, it is they who live in a cocoon of ignorance and illusion. But ignorance cannot bring bliss. They will be shattered forcefully by the impact of their illusion as it bursts and that will be too much

for them. Their minds will blow. That is the Terminal Madness I keep writing about.
But if any do deny these things, they would then have to convince me that this world is wonderful, that life could not be better, that we are all happy and well, that all get enough to eat, are constantly entertained and free of the fear of poverty, illness, corruption and death.
They would have to convince me that all is well, no one exploits others, no one plans wars or lays landmines to injure others. (By the way, the Worldwatch Institute reported that in 1995 alone over 2 million landmines were laid, bringing the total number of mines in the ground to an estimated 110 million. What a sick place this is!)
Those who deny what I have written would have to convince me that demons do not go crazy and cause mass murders, that looters do not appear out of the woodwork at the least opportunity.
They would have to convince me that religions are not a mockery, that those who run them really are genuine and not lustfully after money and power, that they give their all to help the poor and do not hoard as it appears they do.
They would have to convince me that science has created all the known 59, 750 nuclear warheads for people's peace of mind. I am sure the number is far greater.

They would have to convince me that polluted land, air and water is good for me and you, and the rest of creation, and that people are not getting cancer, asthma, degenerative diseases in ever-increasing numbers.

They would have to convince me that people are harmonizing as never before and that the killing fields of Cambodia, Bosnia, Rwanda, Palestine, Somalia, Russia, Northern Ireland, (add to the list till you run out of ink) never happened. I think they would have a hard time convincing me of these things.

They would have to convince me that

i the Fauna and Flora of the world are not disappearing,

ii that people love and understand animals and do not slaughter them for food, for fur, for sport, for experimentation and for cruel, perverse satisfaction.

They would have to convince me that this is a world of harmony, of love, of Light where:

i racism and its hateful violence do not occur,

ii people are not ridiculed and persecuted for being different or for wanting to be different;

iii all things are shared equally and freely and each has an abundance for which s/he is thankful.

They would have to convince me that jails are not growing in size and numbers because this is a world of

forgiveness and love and not, as I say, a world of hate, punishment and exploitation.
But how can they convince me of all these things if the truth staring us all in the face is the exact opposite?
How can they deny these things? They can only deny them by being liars and murderers of the Truth, just as Jesus said 2000 years ago that they were, for they are spawns of their father, the Moloch!
If you deny what I write,

- **How are you going to convince me that the rate of justice is increasing in the world when all judiciaries around the world, and their police and politicians, are being exposed as extremely corrupt, in record numbers?**
- **How are you going to convince me police are effective agents of law and order and not cynical perpetrators of the very crimes they are supposed to prevent, such as cruelty, prostitution, extortion, drug running, and so on? If you deny these things you deserve to be called foolish! But more than that, you could be called ignorant and evil, a deceiver blinded to reality, a part of the problem, certainly not a part of the solution!!**

***

May 13, 2014
The Devil's in the detail.
Part A

1 Are you surprised by the adverse changes occurring in the world? Why should you be? I have told you this is a DEMONIC WORLD, run by Evil, with Evil, for Evil. If you are not evil, you are in danger of being a casualty in the Process of Exposure and Correction that is now occurring.

2 The Process of change is one of exposure of the Demonic System of this Planet (and the entire Universe).

- **The exposure we are now witnessing, and which is causing us to suffer so much, is a necessary step to allow those not evil, and those of Evil, to see exactly what this level is – a stratum of Hell.**

- **The exposure, of necessity, will lead to Terminal Fragmentation and Terminal Madness of the majority, as we are now witnessing.**

- **Not one being will be allowed to escape the conclusion that things are bad and getting worse; that this System in which we live, in which some of us are trapped, is putrid and cannot, will not, continue.**

- **The conclusion is that this vile system must be eliminated as quickly and as expeditiously as possible.**

- **A major step for the Terminal Fragmentation of this Earth is the looming Nuclear War. I predicted such a war would occur in 2007. It did not. As we are in 7 year cycles, the chances are it will manifest this year. Events in Syria, Iran, Crimea and the Ukraine are leading towards this war.**

- **What will happen if this Nuclear War does not precipitate this year?**

- **We may have to wait as long as 2021 for conditions to come to fruition and precipitate the War.**

- **I have explained elsewhere that the outer limit for existence of this World is 2035.**

- **My Team and I have agreed that Earth will NOT be allowed to continue beyond 2035.**

- **When Nuclear War does occur, it will be horrendous. One third to one half of the Earth's human population will perish within a short time.**

Within 2 years, all humans will be physically dead. This period may extend to 2.5 to 3 years.

- **Thus if the Nuclear War starts this year, there is a very good chance Earth will be gone by November 2016 as I revealed in an earlier essay.**

- **If the War is delayed until the next 7 year cycle, it will commence about 2021 and Earth's end will be approximately in 2024.**

- **If it does not eventuate in that cycle, there may be a delay to 2031 and the End will be somewhere in 2034-35.**

- **This body I am using needs to be here for the Final Day for reasons which I will not disclose just yet. I am 70 years old. I cannot see this body lasting beyond 2035 when it will be 91.**

- **The Terminal Madness I predicted long ago is inevitable for unprotected minds as more astute ones can now clearly see. The Madness will affect all levels of Consciousness, not just Human levels. Thus, the Mineral, Vegetable and Animal Kingdoms will demonstrate such Madness. Rogue heavenly bodies which no longer obey what we**

thought were Laws of Physics are an example of such Madness.

- **The Madness can only be escaped by having a valid contact with the Supra-Mental Plane. To have such a connection, the Consciousness concerned needs to be a viable one which can make a connection to the Numinous. Thus, as a logical result. non-Viables on every level of Consciousness will manifest INSANITY.**

- **We are now witnessing such Madness in Governments around the World, in Judicial Systems which, as you will have noted, have become Injustice Systems, in Religions which are now manifesting overt Bigotry, in the Monetary Systems of Earth whose greed is destroying one and all, in the erratic Climate, in Animals, etc., etc.**

- **I had previously revealed to you that Light would be withdrawn from this level. We are steeped in Darkness. Injustices and Iniquities are manifested without challenge. That is so all can see the true essence of this plane. That Essence is Evil**

- **The Light has been actively withdrawn from this dimension so that Evil could not only clearly**

manifest without challenge, but also so that it could self-destruct without opposition.

- **This means that we, caught in this cauldron of Evil, will not only witness this Terminal Decay, but also suffer the consequences on the physical plane as it putrefies.**

- **Thus it follows that SUFFERING is unavoidable. If one has understood the Process of Termination we are in, the suffering will be seen as an inevitable step of destroying the Prison we are in, so that we may be liberated.**

- **Those who have this understanding will tolerate the inevitable suffering and focus on the outcome, which will be a glorious future in an evil-free zone.**

- **Those who have no such realization will languish in the Gloom and Doom of Morbid Fear. For them there will be no peace of mind. They indeed will envy the dead whom they think have escaped this Hell.**

- **Now you see why my Message to awaken those who were to be awakened was, and is, so important. The Message is to PREPARE Viable for the Final Step in the Liberation Process. It**

facilitates connection to the Supra-Mental Plane. It is an essential step in Spiritual Survival.

- **The Process affecting this Plane, and all of us who are in it, is unstoppable. The doomed ones are programmed to self-destruct. They are finished. There is no way the Process that will destroy them can be stopped. This goes for Evil Aliens who hover around us also.**

- **As I just wrote, Viables will suffer along with the doomed ones in the physical, for they will be affected by all the factors of deterioration, but having the insight of what it all means, Viables shall be able to project beyond the Physical Suffering, beyond the Mental Anguish and Insanity and focus on the Light at the End of the Tunnel.**

- **Without such realizations, all beings will go insane. And that explains the explosive increase in Mental Illness: Psychoses, Demonic Possession and resultant exponential Suicides in this Endtime.**

- **As the Fragmentation accelerates, do not be caught in the detail of the putrefaction. The devil is in the detail and you could become distracted.**

Remain focused on the general picture of what is occurring, why it is occurring and what the end result shall be.

- **I have explained elsewhere that some 650 million consciousnesses in human bodies have been classified as Viable. In other words, such a number, about 9% of the world's population, is to continue its spiritual journey and evolution elsewhere once Earth and this Physical Universe are totally destroyed.**

- **To many of us, surrounded as we are by more and more putrid Evil, the number seems excessive. Some days, one would think the number is 650, not 650 million!**

- **The Suffering we have to bear is all an Illusion. We shall not remember any of it once we are out of this dimension. Do not focus on it. Focus instead on the Beauty, Joy and Peace you find in your head, supplied to you by your Connection to the Numinous. Those who do not have that Connection can only focus on their terminating suffering.**

- **Learn to make that Inner Connection, regardless of your external circumstances. Make that**

connection to your Higher Self, to your Light Within, to your pathway to the Kingdom of Heaven. It is possible. It is essential if you are going to maintain your sanity.

- **The Connection will minimize your pain, sorrow and misery and dispel DESPAIR which you will see engulfing the failures.**

- **At this stage of proceedings, there is no help in the external. My words and energy may assist you in making your Connection, but realize that apart from that, there is no Light out there. All you need is within you. My words, books, energy, are merely means of awakening that which is in you. If there is no Light within you, you are not a Viable. It is as simple as that.**

- **As we all witness the deterioration, we are witnessing the Modus Operandi of Evil. We are left in no doubt that Evil has been the MO of our existence for a long, long time. It had been hidden from us by the fact that we had been Programmed, Polluted and Indoctrinated by the Illusion of Evil's Virtual Reality. But now, that Evil entrapping Illusion is broken once and for all.**

- **Every consciousness in this filthy imprisoning system which was created by Evil (known as the Celestial Error) must wilfully acknowledge that things cannot go on this way, that there is a need to stop this Madness and that True Justice must rule.**

- **True Justice WILL rule.**

- **That assertion is what terrifies the evil miscreants most of all!!**
- *******
- **May 14, 2014**

May 24, 2014

A

RESCUER SPEAKS

As I cross the evil realm of decaying space and time
to achieve my goal,
and eventually reach my final destination,
with those I've helped rescue from Evil's traps and liberate from this abomination,
I have to suffer the slings and arrows of shameless misfortune and also the persecution
from the doomed demons and robots, archons and

minions of the Counterfeit Creation,
as well as their ceaseless vituperation.
But with Godly strength and truthful sight, I have
almost reached that aimed-for destination,
and am ready to witness the promised transmutation,
of the villains who have mocked all the Rescuers,
including Jesus,
whom they especially derided with their spiny
coronation.
O God of Light and Love, I joyously celebrate the
transformation
from this realm of all trapped, salvageable True
Beings into sparkles of liberated,
Divine, ever-loving Illumination,
As each, borne by the spacecraft's motivation,
enters into the New Dimension of everlasting
Celestial felicitation.
Every moment of suffering, pain and misery will truly
be worth the inheritance of that tomorrow,
When we, who are not evil, will live in Peace,
Harmony and Love without Evil's sorrow.
Cry no more, my valiant friends, we have suffered
enough, enough.
Our strength has pierced Evil's bluff,
and dispelled all the unreal fears
that reduced us so very often to tears.
In this vale of pain, sickness, death and perpetual
scorn,

we, often in desperate times, were utterly vanquished it seemed, and forlorn,
almost at the point of quitting, as the robots around us were bleating that no Evil did, in fact, exist.
But we asked often again and again “How can Evil not be real, when around us, all, by force malicious, are forced to kneel, at the altar of the ghoul,
who, by exploitation and by rapine spoliation, treats every True Being as a demented fool?”
I have almost come full circle reaching, with true knowledge,
the point of destruction for this plane that I sought,
And from Evil’s grasp, the rescue of many deserving True Beings have I wrought.
Now all that is left, if you are one of these rescued, is to fly to the Dimension New,
Made of Love and Light, as you are, too,
where the Indigenous Divine are waiting to welcome you.
****

The Devil’s in the detail.

Part B

41 Previously I mentioned this is a terminating fragmentation that we are undergoing on this Earth, and in this Universe, which will result in the total destruction of the Physical Dimension.

42 Believe it or not, but 94% of this Universe has already been corrected. It no longer exists. Earth is in the last 6% scheduled for total destruction.

43 What we are witnessing is not a cyclical death, and rebirth of species, as some scientists contend. This is the Final Process for the Total Destruction of the Planet.

44 How do I know that? Well, for that matter, how do I know the exact number of those to perish and of those to be rescued and to continue their spiritual evolution elsewhere?

45 I know because I am intimately involved with the Team doing the Rescue Work, as well as allowing the Terminal Destruction of this Evil Empire.

46 As I mentioned in Part A, pain, suffering and misery are an inevitable part of our lot while the Process of fragmentation continues. The only way you can minimize this unavoidable suffering is to connect your lower mind to your Higher Mind, and the Light, within you.

47 This Connection to the Supra-Mental Plane is essential for all Viables, for all survivors of this Correction. It had been predicted to occur by such

Avatars as Frederick Nietzsche and Shri Aurobindo. It does not matter that you do not know this detail or the fact that they are lives of the Consciousness that previously had manifested many times, including as Jesus of Nazareth. BTW, Higher Consciousness can and does manifest in multiple bodies simultaneously as required.

48 It is essential in this Endtime that you learn to control your emotions just as the Buddha advised us to do some 2500 years ago. He too was the Consciousness of Jesus in a previous incarnation. Now do you see the ridiculousness of religions feuding?

49 Emotional Exploitation in this evil System drains us of vital Energy which the Evil System uses to run its Empire and create further traps for Beings of Light. Not all beings in this Evil System are Beings of Light. In fact, the majority are evil as I have revealed many times before.

50 Indeed, today on Earth, the majority are beings of Darkness. Some 34% are Demonic entities who will perish, as will another 57% of the Human population who are failed robotic consciousnesses. That leaves approximately 9% of robotic beings who are classed as Viable.

51 There are a few thousand True Beings of Light left on the planet. The bulk of them were evacuated, as I revealed in a previous essay, in

November 1999. Since that time, the planet has been going precipitously downhill in all parameters we can measure, apart from Evil!

52 The 9% of the human population classed as fit to continue their evolution have had attachments added to their consciousness which allows them to exist outside of this Evil Empire in which they were artificially created. You do not need to know such detail to remain viable.

53 As revealed in Ancient Gnostic Texts, we are all to know who is who in the Endtime. Thus, in conformity with this prophecy, we shall all develop our psychic abilities to such an extent that we shall know who is viable and who is non-viable, who is demonic, who is a viable robot, who is a failed robot, who is a True Being of Light, etc. etc.

54 Prepare yourselves now for the discovery of who is who in your life will not be a pleasant experience at all. Some may find their spouse, their parent or parents, their children, their other loved ones, etc., may be failures, may be demonic, robotic etc.

55 Learn to detach from all things of the Evil Empire. All aspects of this Evil Universe have absolutely no place in our existence outside of it!

56 The suffering of those we considered as being our brothers and sisters, the exposure of the suffering of the Animals, of Nature, etc., will not be

pleasant. Do not focus on the Evil Tragedy. See each unit as being liberated to go to a better existence where no Evil exists.

57 Rejoice in the putrid death of the Physical. Such death was inevitable anyway. Witness what happens as the evil 'cardboard box' imprisoning the sacred consciousness being ripped asunder by an inevitable fragmenting process in order to allow that which is most precise to escape Evil's prison.

58 Be ever mindful of the fact that NOTHING OF VALUE WILL BE LOST in this Process of elimination of Evil from our lives. Know and recall the fact that Evil will be eliminated forever.

59 If you remember nothing of value is lost, you cannot be sad at the destruction of the Evil which caused all our pain, suffering and misery.

60 Thus, if you imagine billions, both human and animal, burned to death by Nuclear weapons, recall that the physical bodies (the Cardboard Boxes, as I like to call them) only are being eradicated. That which is within, the precious spirit, is being liberated to exist for Eternity in an Evil-free zone. And that is reason to rejoice.

61 If it happens that the consciousness within some of the Cardboard Boxes was not viable, then you may still rejoice for such a consciousness had no place in the True existence of Light Particles. It was part of the Darkness and it was meant to perish with

the Darkness, for it was an enemy of Light, part of the apparatus that was attempting to destroy you, a Viable, and all Units of Light!

62 As I mentioned previously, some scientists are trying to allay the fear in people by describing the Fragmentation that is occurring as a cyclical event in the natural history of the planet. That is not so.

63 There is no Scientific Explanation for what is happening to all levels of Consciousness on Earth and in this doomed Universe. The true explanation is metaphysical and spiritual.

64 What is occurring is explained by the Eschatological Doctrine of the Ancient Gnostic Wisdom.

65 From my book 'Making Sense of the Madness', Vol 1: And so it was that many times the Sons of Light and the special creators sent representatives to arouse awareness in the True Beings. They reminded them of what had happened to this dimension and that a Rescue Mission was on the way. But because of the evil conditions that existed, their messages were pounced upon by those of evil and distorted so that their true meaning was eventually forgotten or buried. The Gnostic Ancient Wisdom contains the True Message. The representatives in our era of recorded history include such beings as Rama, Krishna, Moses, Buddha, Jesus,

Mohammed, Manichaeus, Haidakhan Babaji, the real Sai Baba, etc.

66 It is only now, with total destruction of evil everywhere on other levels, that finally the eradication of Evil on this level can be performed. This will be achieved by the descent of a New Clearing Energy onto the planet. Clearing of all consciousnesses out of the planet is not an option. It is obligatory. Where does that leave those who claim they can make their bodies last forever, you may well ask. They are just deluded fools!

67 One day, my Celestial Twin, Haidakhan Babaji and I were walking in a Rainforest in Far North Queensland. In 1984, He had dropped the physical shell he used in the Himalayas, and presented as a walk-in in Australia to work with me. He stopped and said to me "When you see the Blue Star, our work here will be all but done, and we shall return Home!"

68 The Blue Star has been seen in the skies. Even American Indian tribes have been awaiting its appearance.

69 Babaji is known, by a few in the West, and by many in the Hindu Tradition, as Lord Shiva, the Destroyer of Worlds.

****

May 15, 2014

This is the URL of the show I did yesterday with Jeff Rense :

http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_051314.mp3

***

May 16, 2014

The Devil's in the detail.

Part C

70 PANIC in all populations will become obvious as the fracturing of all systems proceeds unabated.

71 The changes are incomprehensible to those with no spiritual acumen.

72 Those such as the New Agers, who appear to have some insight, but really have none of the Truth, will also be swept up by Panic, for they have lived in the Fraudulence with spurious notions of existence.

73 Only those who know the Truth will be calm in the horrendous storm that is to hit the whole Earth. That Truth will come from within them.

74 No non-Viable has the Truth within. It cannot be learned or rationalized.

75 My words and energies are but reminders to Viables to awaken to their Truth within. They have to work on themselves to awaken and see clearly.

76 The Truth within (called the Gnostic Nous) will dispel all fears, all panic, all pain, all suffering and all misery. One conscious of its Nous will not get depressed or suffer Terminal Madness of the Endtime.

77 No matter where you are, or in what circumstances you find yourself, know that things around you will get worse, a lot worse. It is only by knowing the Inner Truth, and understanding what is going on, that you can and will bypass the Madness that will engulf the whole world.

78 Once you connect to your Inner Truth, you will see more clearly than ever before that this is a Demonic World created by Demons for Demons who can only exist by exploiting the True Beings with Divine energy whom they have trapped in this Hell. It is the Divine energy that the demons crave. They cannot exist without such energy and they have none of their own.

79 Do not be lulled into a comatose state by the apparent beauty of the Illusion in this Virtual reality. The beauty is not real. When it is examined carefully, you will note it disintegrates quickly into absurdity.

80 Maximal drainage of energy from a Being of Light can lead to spiritual death. That is why every step possible must be taken by Viables to prevent drainage of their energy.

81 The atrocities, injustices, abuses, rapes, tortures, destructions, annihilations, murders, and the gross hypocrisy we are now forced to witness will be testimony to the fact that this planet and all the Physical Dimension is Evil and must be eradicated.

82 You can only spare yourself anguish if you truly know what is going on. Awaken out of your slumbering Illusion created by Evil and grasp the Truth with all your might. There is no other Path to Viability!

83 The atrocities we shall now witness shall leave no one in any doubt that this horrible, horrible world must end FOREVER!

84 You will be confronted with Untruths listed for your ingestion by the Evil Media and many Alternative sites that should know better but still spread BS for that is what keeps them financially stable.

85 Do not be side-tracked by argumentative fools. Do not drown in the devil's detail. If you are seen arguing with fools, you run the risk of being taken for one yourself.

86 The Falsehood will be presented as being more palatable than the Truth. Do not be fooled. Stand firm. There is no chance the End will be postponed.

87 Under no circumstances are you to feel sorry for yourself. We have all tasted the Lash of Injustice. What makes you so special that you think you are the only one to be abused?

88 The higher your role in this War (and remember, we all have roles, we are all warriors), the more will you be traumatized by the Evil System that

wants to annihilate you. Thus, rejoice when it targets you and enjoy the idea that you are a valued warrior; otherwise it would not bother with you. Enjoy the thought that you are doing your bit to eradicate Evil. In that way, you won't mind the pain and suffering, knowing that they are temporary burdens you have to suffer on the Road to Liberation.

89 The failures and the fools (demons, robots and True Beings who have sold out) cannot understand my words. They will have none of this information, even though the changes I predicted, and that are occurring, are staring them in the face. They think I am insane, but, in fact, it is they who are mentally and spiritually insane. Their anguish will be maximal as the End approaches.

90 The effects of my words and energy on Viables are predictable and very obvious. After some initial doubt, due to their degree of outer mind pollution, programming and indoctrination, which they must bypass if they are going to awaken, they respond with an Inner Understanding that leaves them happy, serene and elated.

91 Conversely, the Failures, the non-Viable, are stung by my energy and words. The New Green Energy especially seems to irritate them continuously. They manifest anger externally, but deep within they are most fearful and will, in time, manifest the symptoms

that accompany the Gloom of Doom, namely, anxiety, depression and Terminal Madness!

92 They will want to lash out as much as possible, at anyone, at any time, especially those who seem serene and composed (the connected Viables).

93 Do not be concerned. They are increasingly destructive as we see around the world. If you are caught up in their criminal actions, do not let it bother you. They can only affect the physical. Ignore your pain and suffering. And if you are in danger of dying, all the better, for that is your Path to Liberation out of this Hell. With such assurance, you should be able to lift your Spirit to the Heavens and rejoice in your success.

94 Do not expect help from the external. The external is in the hands of the Demons. They are there to destroy you and themselves. They are not there to help anyone.

95 If you have understood my words, you will have understood that your Connection to the Supra-Mental Consciousness, to your Higher Mind, to your Light within, to your Guides and Helpers on outer superior levels is the Source of all the help you need.

94 It follows then that making that Connection is your most important assignment from now on. It is vital for your spiritual survival. Without it you will be lost in the morass of this Hell. You will not make Sense of the Madness; you will not receive the

assistance you require. You will suffer far more than you should, if you do not make that connection.

95 Realize now that nothing on this level is of more value to you other than your Connection to the Numinous. It will sustain you through all the horror you may have to witness. It will calm you and prevent reactive depression. It will soothe you with the thought of the Glory to come. It will allow you to walk into the Lions' den with no fear. If you want to see someone connected to the Supramental plane, watch the video of Saddam Hussein in his treacherous trial in which he manifests the love of God and the fearlessness of a True Light Warrior. You will find many YouTube videos of his Trial. Here is one: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Y9Eu5CLgbZw

96 As I have told you before, all Light has been withdrawn from this Plane. The only Light that exists is that within Beings of Light. They are few and far between. Do not forget that many of our pets and other animals are Beings of Light and they can greatly assist us in our hours of Darkness. Learn to appreciate your pets, try to discern who they are in spiritual terms, and what they can do for you in these Final Days.

97 As the Evil System incorporates the Astral World in which some of the future can be seen, Archons know in advance of some of the changes that are to occur. Evil knows its time may be up even

though it struggles uselessly. It knows now who is an agent of the Light, who is Viable and whom to target. Hence, Protect, Protect, Protect from the evil influences on this level.

98 Read my books. You will know the agents of programming, pollution and indoctrination. Avoid them like you would the plague!!

99 Consume no alcohol, no animal products (although eggs are OK), and no illicit drugs of any kind. This includes Marijuana and Ayahuasca.

100 As you well know, recently there has been a great push to legalize Marijuana. This is a psychotropic drug. It may have some beneficial effects on the body, but so what? Opium, Aspirin and Arsenic have too at certain levels, even though they are poisons in large doses. The use of Marijuana will eventually destroy minds. That is why it is called DOPE! Governments who are having problems controlling belligerent populations now realize legalizing Marijuana allows them to sedate the revolting population. The problem is that many of the dopes using the Marijuana then want 'something' more. And so they graduate eventually, in most cases, to other harder drugs, exposing themselves to more serious disruption of their Centres of Consciousness and risking Demonic Possession. Thus, Marijuana is not spiritually so mild and safe after all, is it?

101 As many of you have experienced, once you awaken and see the Illusion, the Evil System retaliates any way it can. Usually you have to remove yourself from destabilizing and draining relationships, destructive jobs, menacing peers, etc., etc. The System will not let you be and attacks you financially, socially, physically, mentally and so on. See this as victory for you. Use it as the recognition of your worth and the fact that the Evil System sees you as its enemy, which means you must belong to the camp of the Light!

102 All failures are dorks, morons and fools. Do not argue with them unless you too want to be classed as a fool. They will attack you as they have attacked me and every other Light Being since the advent of the Celestial Error. Realize that Evil Beings wallow in the Stupidity of Darkness, no matter how many degrees of Education they claim they have and no matter how many Honours they bestow upon themselves. They cannot, and never will, see Truth clearly. They are temporary phantoms who will shortly disappear forever.

103 Isolation in these troubled times is a blessing. Do not be too concerned if you cannot find like-minded individuals. You have your Inner Nous to keep you company. Always remember, it is better to be alone than in the midst of fools.

104 If you are very busy with work, studies, family, etc., find some time, even 20 minutes daily, to immerse yourself in the Silence. Meditate, go for a walk, close yourself up in your room, etc. Clear your head of rubbish that bombards all of us every moment of the day and night from the circulating Negativity Pool.

105 Protect at all times. If you think you don't need protection in this cesspool, you have already lost your personal battle.

106 Affirmations and Invocations are valid methods of asking for help. Do not let your Evil-created Ego stand in the way. Humility is a Divine attribute. Destroy the Evil Ego!

107 Watch your thoughts at all times. Thought Implantation are a reality. Evil's thoughts are implanted to disadvantage Light Beings and Viables and to eventually destroy them if possible.

108 The best way to realign yourself when nasty, programming thoughts appear in your head is to dedicate yourself to the Light unconditionally..

*****

Poem #105 from my Poetry Book, Volume 2

A PRAYER TO THE REAL GOD.

I pray to the God of Love, the real One,
not to the cruel impostor Jehovah,
That, in this battle against Evil,
He sustains me well, until it's all over.

Grant, O Lord, to me the sight to truly see,
to patient be, and to finish victoriously,
So soon I'll fly with the few, the chosen company,
By Your side to forever live harmoniously.
So many are the changes in this evil land,
I cannot make it to the end without Your guiding, loving, protective Hand.
My ego, pompous, vain, tries not to allow, to Thee, in humble quest,
in great respect, to bow.
But, knowing ego and pride come before a fall,
To Thee I make this my sincere prayer, my constant call.
Fill my heart with Peace, and with Your Love;
dispel any demonic effects in and around me,
such as greed, or lust, or hate.
Some have already tried surreptitiously to influence me evilly, so that I will be like them, as they march inexorably to ruination, anxious it seems to reach quickly foul Hades' gate.
Some pseudo-intellectuals, with inflated egos, think that this,
the end of planet Earth and all its evil ways, is all a joke,
But I, with Your knowledge, am wiser, and not being of Evil, am not such a foolish sort of bloke.

It's the ego that to Thee blocks the path,
filling one with illusions of grandeur, and with the impious, self-justifying, destructive, demonic wrath.
I reject this evil-imposed, self-destructive mechanism of ego and clearly from the correct action, the path to thee, I no longer want to hedge.
Through Your love and knowledge, I now know what is best and is to be.
I do not want to be left alone, defenceless, in this evil realm,
out on a ledge.
That is why I ask that You quickly rescue me
Out of this hell and let me with Thee be.
There is no future in evil, in sorrow, or pain,
in darkness, in misery or in deceit,
Those of the Dark Illusion cannot win, and they, destroyers of everything, will end up in Satanic heat.
They seek by choice vile Evil, and its destruction.
They kill, lie, burn, deceive, without compunction.
These are the very enemies which tried so hard to devastate all True Beings, including me.
O God of Light rid them all from my vicinity.
So all that's left in my life, is a clear path of Light and Love, without too many delays, to Thee.
Evil enemies in thought and deed, tax True Beings, including me, nefariously day and night.
I cannot succeed, this I readily concede, without Your Protection, without Your Might.

It is for all these reasons therefore, O God of Light, of Love, of Grace,
that I beseech You to Liberate me from this Hell
and hold me, ever tightly, in Your greatly longed-for embrace.
No other reward do I seek, But that which Jesus promised to the meek, That after all the sorrow they did bear, Of Heaven's riches they would share.
And so, conquering ego, humbly before Thee, I bow.
Please hear my plea for all True Beings now.
Even while we are immersed in this Hell and all its emotionally draining, soul-destroying devilry,
Reveal, please, to us Your Love, Power and Majesty.
Thus will the pain of our plight be cut,
And our rescue will be swift, and successfully
we will make our path to be with Thee eternally.
If dark, stupid minds think that this a simple childish prayer may be,
I'll find that more than complimentary,
For not only did Jesus the Christ say the oldest should,
to enter Heaven, reborn be, But he also said "Let the Little Children come to me".
In your eyes Father, what am I, if not a simple child?
Unlike evil, pompous egos which are beguiled,
To think they are so clever, possessed of such profanity,
That they cultivate a malicious mental twist,

Thinking no one greater than they in existence could ever be,
And that You, God of Goodness, creator of all, do not even exist.
What blasphemy, what cruel irony, Friends with me, in your presence,
such evil minds could never be.
Vain glory seek they in temporary revelry,
Forgetting true love, humility,
the real existence in Your eternity.
These are the very venomous vipers
inimical to You and me.
I ask, O Lord, devastated them to see,
So I can continue and rejoice in a Loving, clearer path to Thee.
For having examined all that this suffering, illusional world has to offer,
having read its books, seen its so-called wonders,
which are really destructive, ignorant blunders,
and listening to others, and Jehovah's false story,
I cannot conceive anything, in this realm,
greater than You and Your Glory.
No reward, no peace, no lasting joy, nothing for True Beings
is there in this life.
To be with You, therefore, in Your Eternity I humbly ask, unreservedly, unashamedly, away from this evil rife.

Father, what other valid endpoint in life can there truly be
Than to be in Your Presence finally?
Having total faith in You and Your rescue of me,
I only asked that rhetorically.
And now that You have seen fit to touch My life with Light, Love and Grace,
I grow impatient, ever so impatient, especially in the mounting turmoil
of this Earth, this demiurgal disgrace, for the Bliss of Your eternal embrace.
It appears we only live in this world harmoniously if we embrace its illusion
and immerse ourselves in self-deception, Foregoing any thoughts of a better world,
of the need for much needed spiritual correction.
But if we, True Beings, do that, we will have fallen into the illusion totally,
and taken it as the only reality.
Being in such a state then, would be living in Darkness,
damagingly, precariously.
I have seen through the sham of wealth, of earthly labels, of emotional traps,
of destructive power, of exploitation, of useless social titles galore.
Of these I grew weary, with no satisfaction,
the moment I set eyes on them.

I now reject all these illusions and only long for that Paradisiacal shore.
Grant me please, all I need to win my Personal War in this blight,
And, as long as I need to be here, to be of assistance to my faithful
brothers and sisters of the Light.
So then as a joyous, jubilant band we can come to Thee together
in the New Dimensional Land.
I see now signs of all the things You said would come, and it's all true,
This Earth is at its end. Soon, all who want to be, will be with You.
Vile, sick demons before me stand, Especially clerics, in every way.
In disguises livid, like peacocks every day.
Christ called them venomous vipers performing in colours gay.
With Excalibur's might, them I pray to keep at bay.
These creatures, dark, turbid, sullen, me, and other awakened True Beings,
they now do not fool.
I recognize them now and know they are from the doomed, fake essence of a satanic pool.
I know the hearts and minds and spirits of True Ones they try to deceive,
But the smell of putridness from them destroys the

very illusions they conceive.
I warn other True Beings to be diligent, cautious, and see through their evil plot.
Past their falsehood, their deceitful costumes, their masks, they must see the devilish rot.
These demons are of physical and spiritual disease, of pustular, gargolean fright,
Who shun True Love, Purity and Heaven's Light.
They fear True Beings and envy their Light, their Love,
their potential happiness,
For they are bellicose, of jealousy, and of the cruel, destructive Darkness.
To the darkest, sulphurous, fiery abyss of the deepest Hell
Will they be dispersed when You, O Lord, the True God, ring Your timely, final Victory bell.
****

May 17, 2014
DON'T GET PERSONAL
As you perceive evil beings in your life who personally affect you for the worse, try to develop an impersonal attitude, for if they were to not play the roles they do play, to trap, harass and exploit you, others would be there in their places.
All evil beings are enemies of True Beings, not just the ones you identify in your life on a personal basis.
One's spontaneous reaction is to lash out at the

personal ones in a petty way, and to forget the vast majority who would come in to fill the void instantly if one could be rid of the personal enemies.
Is it not better to be patient and cooperate with the Light which has declared the Best Plan is being followed in order to eliminate all the evil beings in due course? Of course it is.
Emotionalism at this Endtime can be disastrous, especially now in this time of increasing strife and trauma. True Beings are blackmailed by the emotional body and the traps set by evil beings.
Dissociate as much as possible. Go beyond the physical. See the evil plan to exploit you of your energy. See interactions as dolls interacting and do not let the consciousness be affected. You know what is in store for spiritual failures!
*****
One of the few things which demons possess
greater than their evilness, their overt
spiritual malignancy, their ugliness,
mendacity, bellicosity and hypocrisy,
is their blindness to perceive
the imminent Day of Reckoning!
****
May 21, 2014
An essay to answer the following question:
What is the True Spiritual Significance of Physical existence?

Short answer: Zero.
Long Answer: Absolutely Zero!
Soon, I may ignore Shakespeare assertion that 'Brevity is the Soul of wit" and expand on this topic further. Don't hold your breath though. In the meantime, as we are definitely in the midst of Terminal Madness of the Endtime, contemplate this poem:

MADNESS, SANITY
What is Madness? What is Sanity?
Who has the valid right to judge another's state of useful mentality?
Is it a doctor, is it you, or is it me?
We have entered dangerous grounds for sure and this you must now see.
Who is insane? Is it the one whom the psychiatrist decrees of mind sick to be?
Or is it the very psychiatrist against whom the patient objects hysterically?
Is a man sane wanting to escape that which is of depravity and insanity?
Or is he insane for wanting a better world, less suffering, and less misery?

Is he sane or insane for diagnosing a world gone mad, wallowing as it does
in the inescapable viciousness and the malevolence of its gross insanity?
Is it madness for him improvement to want, and all people kinder, saner, be?
If one claims he is sane and a doctor says he's not, what here have we got?
Can a sane man truly claim insanity to escape, as in court cases we often see?
And is one of sound mind, in whom testing affirms sanity, really quite
validly insane if he declares he believes himself insane to now be?
When a person thinks s/he is sick, can s/he be declared fit, healthy, really?
Or is the belief itself sufficient to reproduce illness physically, mentally?
Let us consider the example of the person who sees an unmistakable UFO
and is then excited at the thought of expansive, numinous glory that must be
a reality, for he has witnessed an aspect of higher dimensionality beyond
the ignorance imposed by Absurdity.
Such a person is often diagnosed by a doctor, using profound programmed
stupidity, to be insane, and certified thus with

certainty, even poisoned by
drugs then prescribed legally, regularly.
Who then in this scenario is insane?
Is not ignorance of Greater Realities in those who profess to know, and have
legal powers over others, a true bane, for even as they think they know, they
know not that it is they in Ignorance who are remiss, and thus really insane?
Are not all health professionals and others, who almost blasphemously and
very vehemently protest the existence of other realities, really just insane?
Of course they are! And from their ignorance what is there for us to gain?
Would it not be better for them to listen to their "patients" and expand
mental paradigms, and from the scorn, from destructive diagnoses, refrain?
Christopher Columbus was called insane by the throng which was inane.
Even the Nazarene, Jesus the Christ, whom many of us cherish and love so
well, in declaring the eventual destruction of this world, this base hell,
was, by evil sycophants, called insane, as have so many other True Beings,

**Avatars, clairvoyants and seers, and mystics,
throughout Mankind's history.
Pioneers on the burgeoning frontiers of epistemology,
visionaries who
advance true knowledge so fruitfully, always seem to
have to suffer the
burden of being declared quite mad and suffering from
delusional insanity.
What could one expect? With Evil controlling the
plane and wanting
Ignorance, no other way could it be.
What right have closed-minded bigots to attack
enlightened ones pejoratively,
and in loudest voice vituperatively, as they, the
attackers, wrestle privately
with their own ignorance and the vast
incomprehensibility of the True
Knowledge they cannot adequately accept in their
minds which are stifled
by the very bigotry of their Darkest Ignorance of this
illusion's depravity?
And what of the many brainwashed, programmed
professionals who defend,
at all costs, the false knowledge of the demiurge,
coated in stuffy ignominy?
Let me give these examples for clarity.
Many now see evil walk-ins taking over bodies in this
Endtime as the power of**

their clairvoyance is restored exactly.
Yet they are diagnosed with insanity, as dysfunctionals of society suffering a malady called inappropriately as “The Delusional Misidentification Syndrome”. Is it not a tragedy really?
And what about the diagnosis made of multi-possession, called by the professionals, “Multiple Personality”?
Have you ever heard such ignorance, such spuriousness and such banality?
Valid viewings of other realms and dimensions are called hallucinations which are supposed to be false perceptions, or so say those of the Counterfeit Creation, those of bigotry.
You know what such realisations, and visions of other realities are really.
They are supra-physical experiences, of psychic phenomenology which defy attempts at rationalisation on the limited framework of the lower human mind which cannot cope adequately.
It is then in their inability to cope with such Greater Reality that the limited minds of these professionals, in whose ranks I admit there are exceptions, diagnose insanity of those with the experiences, thus

revealing their own
limitations and gross inadequacy.
Thus, who is sane? Who is mentally healthy with no hint at all of insanity?
Is it not the ones who know of, and acknowledge, savour, Greater Reality?
And are ones steeped in the hubristic, egotistical Arrogance of Ignorance not
really the ones who are thus insane?
My contention is that this, in fact, is the case and from them, the doomed
depraved demons of Ignorance, ones of Light have really but nought to gain.
Hence, again I ask you: "What is Madness? What is Morbid Insanity?"
It is the Mad ones, as you can see around the world who, with anger and
abuse, call enlightened ones insane.
The perversity is so obvious and the mockers are, for True Ones, a pain.
They are a scourge in creation, a bane which must be totally removed from
the scene, so Truth and Total Peace, those of Light and Its Love will gain.
Beware fragmented minds which peddle nonsense and utter sophistry,
for facts of knowledge repeated incoherently are not enough for sanity.

From judgement all ones of Darkness, should, as a must, now truly refrain,
no matter what medical, psychiatric or psychological degrees they do claim,
for they, if they do not rightfully recognise the truth of things, are the
mad ones really, not the enlightened ones in Light's Love, who are the sane!
May 22,2014

HELL ON EARTH
It may appear a cynical thing to say, but in many ways, this level is worse than Hell. Why do I say that? Well, in Hell you would know where you are and what to expect. Demons there have no need to disguise themselves. You would know your enemies and their antics; you would know what they are doing, what they are after and how they propose to treat you. There would be no need for pretence and hypocrisy. This level instead is all the worse because of the surreptitiously nefarious activities of the demons present on the plane who trick their victims by pretending they are something else. Hypocrisy is paramount, as are exploitation and deception. In one sense, this makes entrapment of the unwary even easier.
Any being with a sense of trust and the need to love and share is putty in the hands of these deceitful

scoundrels. Do not just take my word for it. Open your daily newspaper and read the reports of the scams and stings many people suffer. Such incidences are reported with nauseating regularity.

The demons in the population are forever abusing, draining, exploiting the others relentlessly in a myriad of ways. The fact that many do not expect to be treated this way simply compounds their suffering and increases their energy loss. You see them often ask "Why, why has this happened to me, to us? How can people do such terrible things?"

The unexpectedness is planned by the exploitative demons and that is why, in many ways, this level is worse than Hell. There, such things are expected and provided for mentally, even though the suffering still occurs, the expectation of it somehow lessens the trauma.

Of course none of this will make sense to you if you are still trapped in the illusion. But if you are really sick of the lies, scams, deception, hypocrisy and unrelenting exploitation and abuse of this plane, then you are probably ready to seek a viable explanation of why the things are the way they are and what the solution to this Problem of Evil is. One cannot accept such concepts unless one has reached the point of truly wanting to know the answers. And one needs to be ready for the answers regardless of the consequences.

***

May 23, 2014

THE PASSING OF AGES

Obviously the length of time it appears to be taking to get anything like correction of the Evil Celestial Error is going to be pointed out by the evil ones to suggest that no real correction is occurring and that this is the way things will always be. It is not hard to argue against this when faith is called in.

Is one being deluded, as the evil ones contend, in thinking things can be changed for the better? Or is one a gullible fool to believe those who say things will change for the better? Which is the illusion – the apparent reality we live in or the reality without evil some hope for?

From our physical perspective on Earth, it is easy to take this realm as the reality and forget a greater reality, for often we have no adequate notion or recall of other realities. Being so immersed in the illusion of this plane, we cannot even comprehend other realities at times, especially when programming takes over our being, and panders to the emotional body.

While the degree of Viability is inversely proportional to the size of the evil EGO, our ability to survive on this putrid level is directly proportional to our ability to laugh, especially at ourselves!

As the War proceeds, do not be blackmailed by the Madness of others, nor by their presumed fate. And do

not speculate or judge, for the more you judge others, the more you will make mistakes and miss your own defects.
*****

May 24, 2014
A RESCUER SPEAKS
As I cross the evil realm of decaying space and time to achieve my goal, and eventually reach my final destination, with those I've helped rescue from Evil's traps and liberate from this abomination, I have to suffer the slings and arrows of shameless misfortune and also the persecution from the doomed demons and robots, archons and minions of the Counterfeit Creation,
as well as their ceaseless vituperation.
But with Godly strength and truthful sight, I have almost reached that aimed-for destination, and am ready to witness the promised transmutation, of the villains who have mocked all the Rescuers, including Jesus, whom they especially derided with their spiny coronation.
O God of Light and Love, I joyously celebrate the transformation from this realm of all trapped, salvageable True Beings into sparkles of liberated, Divine, ever-loving Illumination, As each, borne by the spacecraft's motivation, enters into the New Dimension of everlasting Celestial felicitation.

Every moment of suffering, pain and misery will truly be worth the inheritance of that tomorrow, When we, who are not evil, will live in Peace, Harmony and Love without Evil's sorrow.
Cry no more, my valiant friends, we have suffered enough, enough. Our strength has pierced Evil's bluff, and dispelled all the unreal fears that reduced us so very often to tears.
In this vale of pain, sickness, death and perpetual scorn, we, often in desperate times, were utterly vanquished it seemed, and forlorn, almost at the point of quitting, as the robots around us were bleating that no Evil did, in fact, exist.
But we asked often again and again "How can Evil not be real, when around us, all, by force malicious, are forced to kneel, at the altar of the ghoul, who, by exploitation and by rapine spoliation, treats every True Being as a demented fool?"
I have almost come full circle reaching, with true knowledge, the point of destruction for this plane that I sought, And from Evil's grasp, the rescue of many deserving True Beings have I wrought.
Now all that is left, if you are one of these rescued, is to fly to the Dimension New, Made of Love and Light, as you are, too, where the Indigenous Divine are waiting to welcome you.
****

Just in case you missed this short report on the danger of Vaccines:
http://beforeitsnews.com/health/2014/05/vaccine-dangers-the-facts-dont-lie-2535806.html?utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FjZQO
***
May 25, 2014

GNOSTIC

KNOWLEDGE LIBERATES!
In order to spread and share Love, Peace, Light and Harmony, one needs to confront and reject Evil from one's existence.
Hence, one needs to become a Warrior of and for the Light. Without the existence of Evil, no one would want to be or need to be a warrior. This role is a response to the emergence of Evil.
While Evil exists, no Being of Light can relax for one moment. Evil must be fought at every instance for it is surreptitious in the extreme and takes advantage to invade, program, pollute, indoctrinate and destroy whenever an opportunity arises.
Be aware of every weakness, every inattention, every carelessness, for it may allow a fatal dose of Evil to enter your life.

Warriorship can be expressed in many ways, but ultimately it is expressed in the War against Evil. The greatest War is in the mental level. Win your Mental War and pay meticulous attention to the mind, for it can make or break you. It can create a Hell out of Heaven or a Heaven out of Hell.

Control your mind and you will have won your personal war. Then you can become an effective warrior in the General War against Evil. While you are still struggling to control your mind you cannot be effective in the greater war.

In order to control your mind, you must eradicate as much as possible evil influences which affect it. Therefore, evil programming, pollution and indoctrination need to be minimized. This necessitates proper knowledge of diet, cleansing, protection, etc.

****

Précis of one of my Lectures for Warriors

PERSONAL CHANGE, Part 1

The question of identity of a being, that is, the ontological identity, always crops up. Many people ask, "Am I a True Being or am I not?" The answer is, "Who cares?" You know, the only one who matters, to you, is you. Besides, no one else can judge, only the Judge, so you are asking this rhetorically of someone else who is in no position to tell you one way or the other. You know the answer yourself within, and

besides, until the final bell is rung, you could always fall or change sides, so the question is really a rhetorical one asked by the ego.
However, if you can get past that point and you want to be a Light warrior, you need to identify yourself as a warrior, as someone who is in an evil environment, being wakened to fight a war. If you do not see yourself as that, it is pointless going on. It is only a social practice to read books if you do not awaken further. Once you identify yourself as that being, one that wants to spiritually survive, then you can understand the situation better.
And you have to know all about the general war, the programming, the evil takeover, the final correction of the plane, why it is collapsing in all forms – ecologically, mentally, physically, emotionally – all around the world. You have to understand the situation, the invasion by evil aliens.
You have to understand the existence of multiple dimensions, of the hierarchy of consciousness, of consciousness surviving the physical body, the programming of the physical body, of the various traps, of the different beings that are present in physical bodies, and so on.
This is not difficult information to gain. It is all in the material I have put out and it all crystallises for a True Being, being part of the armament that s/he needs once s/he awakens.

Now, hearing the call is important under those situations, so you will have to take steps to purify sufficiently, so you can hear directions given from within. It is no good saying, "Oh, I feel O.K., I feel I am a True Being" and continue smoking your cigarettes and drinking your beer, and cavorting, and so on. You have to purify sufficiently and you have to take it seriously. And that involves a number of steps which I have covered a number of times and which are in previous books — in other words, isolating, identifying the traps, escaping from them, strengthening, disciplining yourself, dedicating yourself, avoiding those factors of programming, pollution and indoctrination and so on.

- **You know those things that harm you.**
- **You know those things that block you off.**
- **You know those things that weaken you.**
- **You know those things that are no good for you, so why ask anyone else?**

You have to hear from within, and to do that, you have to take steps. You have to progress on a personal level, until you are well enough to be involved in the General War. If you are weak, if you are polluted, if you are undisciplined, if you are dead spiritually, you cannot be any good to anybody. And then you have to decide, "Will I stay in the secular life or will I join the ranks of Warriorship?" It is a

very critical question, is it not? It entails so many things.

Some people have heard the call and travelled a little bit but then put their heads in the window to see what was cooking, as it were, and said, “Oh, no, I would miss my sex too much, or my girlfriend, or my drink, or my this, or my that — this is not for me.” That is fine, at least they chose, and one has to choose, but once the choice is made, you either do it whole-heartedly or resign. There is no in-between.

So hearing the call, you have to then spend your time establishing the inner link, like I often mentioned, for that is your survival line.

That is your ticket out of this place. That is the only way you are going to remain stable, joyous, content, happy as this world fractures. You really have to identify that part of yourself which is of value and which will survive.

If you have read the books carefully and if you have considered the situation carefully, you know it is not going to be your body which survives. After all, one look at the aging process and you know that time ravages looks, and gravity “fixes up” the physique.

It is not your outer mind which will survive. You could easily lose that with dementia or Mad Cow Disease, or a stroke, or whatever.

It is certainly not your ego. A bigger ego can come along and just flatten it and that is the end of your ego.
It certainly is not your worldly knowledge because you could easily forget that and besides, you could be very much up to date and the most erudite of people, and tomorrow that knowledge will be redundant because something new and better will be found. So those things are of no value.
Certainly your emotions are of no value because, more often than not, they get you into trouble, don't they?
And so it is that your Astral Body is of no value because outside of the Astral Dimension which is going to be destroyed, it cannot survive.
Your relationships are certainly of no value. How many of the relationships that you have had in your life can you really value?
How many of the people that you have known can you count as your friends?
And how many of those boring relatives of yours are of any spiritual value to you?
And so it is – your wealth is of no good to you. You cannot take it with you – your possessions, your attachments. ...
You have to find that part of you which is of value, which is going to survive, and the only part that is going to survive the destruction of this dimension is

that droplet of Higher Consciousness that you are going to connect to. That is the part that you want to identify, know and nurture, because that is the only part of you that is going to survive.

So you have to make this decision. "Will I enter this pathway or won't I?"

If you are perceptive enough to reach that question, you have to then decide and get an answer. And no one can give you the answer; you have to make it for yourself. And you cannot make it for anyone else either. Some of you are tormented by the thought of your children particularly. Identify that as an evil, emotional attachment, purposely placed there by the evil architect of this system, so that you will not move.

Alright, let us assume that you have made the decision then. You embark on a course of personal training. It is like wanting to be an Olympian. You want to win the gold medal. You do not slobber around and drink beer, or smoke and not train, or engage in all sorts of abnormal behaviour. No, you develop discipline so that you get that maximal strength in every way. On the spiritual path, you are developing abilities to fight an Evil Essence. You have to identify what your abilities are, how to get into the best shape possible.

My books, especially "Essential Gnostic Truths" and "Towards Divine Warriorship" help you shape up. As

you do these things which involve discipline, cleansing, protection, meditation, the proper diet, the proper thoughts, affirmations and so on.
You have to ask yourself daily: "Am I being effective? Am I getting somewhere or am I stagnating?" These are questions only you can answer. Of course you can ask others who may be of assistance and who may be honest enough to tell you, but you have to assess yourself daily.
Beware of programming of the Emotional Body. As you undergo this rigorous training, your ego might start playing up. It may feel annoyed, frustrated, affected by others. You may even get upset because others around you are not trying like you are trying. That is ego.
You may become impatient because nothing is happening; you are not improving. Obviously you are not improving because you are impatient. I can remember the joke about the one who dedicated himself to God but he was terribly impatient and he prayed to God thus: "Dear God, please give me patience – but, please, please, hurry up!"
You cannot do that. You have to let things take their time. And the most effective activity is the one that will nurture that link. I am talking about Meditation. So you have to practice Meditation. You have to enjoy it. But, contrary as it may sound, you do it without expectations!

You do not know what is going to happen when you meditate.
A lot may happen and you do not realize it in the outer mind. There is much information in my books about meditation. Read the books again.
Make your affirmations: "I am getting better and stronger every day" and so on, but do them in a sincere spiritual sense, and see what it is you need. Ask for healing, ask for the forgiveness that you think you need, and PROTECT, because this environment is going to remain hostile right through to the very end, to the final bell. Hostility will increase exponentially as the END is approached.
Remember the exercise called SCLOMP:

- **Surrender to the Higher Consciousness,**
- **Cleanse maximally,**
- **Listen to your Higher Mind, the Supra-Mental link for information, "What do you want me to do? What do you want me to know?" (daily you ask those questions).**
- **Obey whatever direction is given as you under the conditions I have given elsewhere.**
- **Merge actively with that Higher Being through that link, and**
- **Protect, Protect, Protect!!**

The big thing you want to destroy when that link to the Supra-Mental Plane is established is FEAR – of all types.

Many people mention that they have fear of confrontation, they have fear expressing as anger, they have fear of responsibilities, they have fear of relationships, they have fear of their sex drive, and so on. All these things should be completely destroyed if your link is sufficient.

Many find discipline very difficult. Hasten slowly. Take baby steps; do a little bit at a time. Try yourself on something small and build up your confidence and strength as you go. Develop your confidence and self-esteem as you do take these steps and as you do discipline, as you do dedicate yourself. If you do that, you will not lose focus. But if you do not improve, assess yourself and make an effort to improve, otherwise you will lose focus.

As you extract yourself from the traps, often you may be hit with another programming which is called the loneliness programming. It can get people into further traps – into the demon drink, into gambling, into sex, into associations with bad partners, and so on. Ones affected by the loneliness programming feel the need to become involved with something or someone. It is a programmed method by which the Evil Demiurge makes sure that you mingle with the Robots and Demons. If you have developed a proper link, you will know when you have done so. With the proper link, You may be alone but you are never lonely.

Place into the correct spiritual perspective, your friends, your relationships, your children, your parents, your spouses, your sex partner, and so on. They can either be for or against you. They can either be of benefit to you, and help you on your spiritual path, or they can be demons, hypocrites, or robots, hindering you. You know what they are and you will mask it only to protect your ego and your weaknesses, so you must examine those around you carefully.

You are the only one who can decide, because you are the only one who can accept whatever answer you get. No one else can tell you. So you have to go back within, destroy your programming of egotistical hypocrisy and be courageous and honest, and get the correct answer. Decide and move from there.

This brings me to another point: stop worrying about what other people think about you. You may appear extraordinary; you may appear unusual; you may appear eccentric in their eyes because you have shown that their values to you are worthless. Who cares what they think? Demons and failed Robots do not understand what is going on. They are totally immersed in the Illusion of the Virtual Reality and you are not. So do not worry about what they think. You will only waste energy if you do so.

At times, as you are improving and establishing this wonderful link with the Supra-Mental Plane, and

developing this great inner strength, you will be cut off, you may feel cut off.

You have to ask yourself, "How am I cut off? When did I get cut off? Why am I cut off?" If it is due to factors that you have allowed to creep in, that should not be there — in other words, the Evil Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination? Rectify the situation as quickly as possible.

- **If you have been eating the wrong types of food, you know your awareness wavers.**
- **If you have been affected by peers in the wrong way, been pressured into the wrong thing, – wake up to yourself.**
- **If you have fallen over, or if you have been cut off; rectify the situation.**

You know what to do. Under those circumstances, your inability to recognise what has happened is due to the Evil's programming, pollution and indoctrination which cut you off. That is when you may need someone that is not affected in that way, to tell you.

From experience, we know that those programmed are often the last to know that they are programmed. And do not take it personally when people tell you that you are programmed. You have experienced it sufficiently in the past to know that is so, because when you are out of the programmed situation, you see what a fool you were; you see that you were a

totally different individual. So be prepared to accept that criticism. If you think it is harsh, it is only your ego that responds in a nasty manner, that does not want to respond positively.

Change: As you move on, as you improve, as you need to change, do not fear change. Many people fear change. It is very traumatic for them. Again we get back to the fact that it is due to Evil structures: the Emotional Body and the Ego.

Change, even in small ways, can be traumatic. Post-war psychiatrists wrote that when disposable biros (pens) were invented, elderly people who had been raised in times of scarcity, and had been through the depressed 1930s, actually had anxiety crises when needing to decide to throw away the disposable used biros. They were so used to having so little that the very idea of throwing something away, which they had used and spent money on, was traumatic for them. Well, if such a small thing can be traumatic to people who are not used to doing it, imagine what trauma our emotional bodies may have with massive changes.

Relationships: You may have to get out of relationships. You may have to alter your lifestyle. You may have to move jobs, geographically change location. These are major changes, but do not fear them. Realize that the fear comes from the EGO and

the Emotional Body, and move on. You will be strong enough to cope.

And as things come your way, never give up chances to be of service. They will always be there. If you do not take one opportunity, do not worry about it. Do not ruminate, "Oh, I should have done this, I should have done that", or, "I am no good, I am unworthy", and so on. Chances will come again. Perhaps you were not ready. It was offered but it will be offered again. The War against evil is not over until it is over.

No matter how many times you fall over, pick yourself up and show willingness and enthusiasm. Try to enjoy the process of Clearing in which we are all involved. I know it is difficult and there is great suffering around the world, but try. That is the only thing you can do. You cannot guarantee anything except the fact that you can try.

It is a War of Essences we are in, and the odds are very big against us – overwhelming, in fact. Evil is a very cunning, vicious essence, so we all need help at some stage or other.

If you are floundering, just be the little child — ask for help, but accept what you need, not what you want, under those circumstances. It is the Ego that refuses to ask for help. Place the responsibility back on your Higher Consciousness.

Say, "Look, I am not doing well, I need some help", and you can do that in your quiet moments of

Meditation. We have been promised that any call for help will not go unanswered, so keep the beings of Higher Levels to their word. The more you ask for help, I am sure, the more it will be given.

And in that way, you can dispel insecurity because insecurity is also programmed in all of us. We become dependent from the very first. An infant struggling to feed at the breast becomes extremely anxious. It thinks it may be abandoned. That is a reflex; a reflex in the body even though it may have very little consciousness. That insecurity occurs throughout life and it is so strong that people develop ulcers from it. They develop cancer, they hoard things, they hoard wealth, because they can never be rid of the feeling of insecurity.

Security is a state of mind. Millionaires, billionaires, are insecure because they think they do not have enough wealth. And yet, someone with ten dollars in their pocket can be totally secure because s/he has defeated that FEAR that has been created by Evil in them.

Along the path in your Personal Battle against Evil, you are going to be buffeted many times and you are going to have spiritual "aches and pains and bruising", and great suffering. Battered, you will fall many times. No one is going to guarantee that you will be strong always.

But when you are buffeted in that way and when you do fall and you feel lost, go back to basics. Ask yourself: "Who am I? What am I doing? What is the situation outside in the world? Where are we heading? What am I trying to achieve?"

And in your basics, recommit yourself, rededicate yourself, resolve to do things better, improve your meditation. Unfortunately, it is a paradox that, when one most needs to meditate, one least feels like meditating. That is because that programming is trying to block the being. If you are affected, you have to fight it.

It is the same with discipline. You have to discipline yourself, cleanse and protect, all the more. But as we have seen, when people are severely programmed, they will not be told. Their Ego comes to the fore. They know better (or so they think) and that is when they reject things more. That is when it is most dangerous for them. So do not get to that stage. Recognize the warning signs when you are being attacked, when you are being polluted. Know the factors, know the vectors that are bringing that Evil Energy toward you.

And if you do go down under Evil's attack and you do recognize the attack, destroy any self-pity.

Self-pity is a cancerous state that will destroy you emotionally, mentally, physically and spiritually, if you let it. Self-pity brings with it the fear of being

worthless, totally unworthy, incompetent, spiritually illiterate, stupid, and being no good to anybody.
You know how many parents tell that to their children – millions do around the world, creating psychiatric complexes out of which those poor children never escape. Why do they do that? Because it is an evil programming to put those people down, to destroy their lives, to exploit them and make them suffer. But when we do it to ourselves, out of self-pity, it is a reverse cycle of the evil ego which is there to destroy any Divine aspect. Recognize it as that, and you will treat it exactly like you would treat a demon. In other words, you have an evil aspect within you called your EGO.
When wallowing in self-pity, your mind will see Black as White and v.v. In that state you run the risk of seeing your Divine side as your enemy.
NEVER ENTERTAIN SELF-PITY!!!
Posted on July 7, 2015
32
October 30, 2013
From "My Conversations with God" Vol 1:
Entry 22.
"Dearest God,
Having just watched the
News around the world,
I feel really, really angry.
Powerful bullying countries

Have bombed an impoverished,
Weakened and devastated small
Community again, and again,
Without real reason other than
To show their superiority
While murdering wantonly.
Can You not stop such atrocity?
Really, really Angry”

“Dear Bout-to-explode,

Let it be.
Curb your anger and accept what you see.
How else would planetary destruction
Proceed if the demons did not
Destroy themselves violently,
After exposing themselves,
To Me, and all True Beings,
As being so evil, and
For a future, so unworthy?”
***** ☺**
November 4, 2013
Pointers to the ENDTIME

- **Demons are well-known for self-destruction.**

http://beforeitsnews.com/japan-earthquake/2013/11/fuked-west-coast-evacuation-may-be-needed-most-terrifying-situation-i-can-imagine-

2444402.html?utm_campaign=&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FqO31&utm_source=direct-b4in.info

- **The Earth, a living entity, is dying, as I told you long ago. Apart from the pollution, infrastructures are collapsing:**

http://beforeitsnews.com/earthquakes/2013/11/apocalyptic-100-sinkholes-swallowing-up-parts-of-the-philippines-video-stunning-images-2476858.html?utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FdMNf&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_source=direct-b4in.info

- **Which of you recalls I had said 40 % of Americans are on the poverty line or below it?**

http://beforeitsnews.com/economics-and-politics/2013/11/desperate-people-ready-to-take-to-the-streets-food-banks-overloaded-food-stamp-cuts-driving-more-to-food-banks-video-and-picture-3-videos-2458240.html?utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FiNgf&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_campaign=&utm_medium=verticalresponse

- **It is many years ago that I predicted a war between two very vicious Alien Races, one controlling China and the other the USA. The ones**

controlling China have never lost a war against the latter. And shall it be again.

http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/11/03/chinese-govts-us-nuke-attack-plans-published-with-chilling-details/

- **Chemtrails and brain damage. How many of you recall I predicted this in the 1990s on a show with Jeff Rense?**

http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/10/29/neurologist-warns-of-exploding-neurodegenerative-disease-due-to-chemtrail-toxins/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

Prepare mentally for the journey Home.

*****

November 7, 2013

The Final Phase of my Mission has begun.

I will commence with a Lecture and Discussion Session. Here are the details and Topics:

- **WHAT'S GOING ON?**
- **HOW AND WHY IS THE WORLD CHANGING SO RAPIDLY?**
- **WHY ALL THE MADNESS?**
- **WILL THERE EVER BE PEACE?**

- **WHY ARE ALL SYSTEMS FAILING: FINANCIAL,**
- **CLIMATIC, SOCIAL, EMOTIONAL, MENTAL, MEDICAL, ETC.**

*** WHAT ARE *CHEMTRAILS, *GMO FOODS, *THE NEW WORLD ORDER;**
***UFOs, ARCHONS, REPTILIANS, *ALIEN ABDUCTIONS?**
HAVE WE ALL BEEN FOOLED BY RELIGIONS, GOVERNMENTS, HISTORIANS, SCIENCE?
COULD IT REALLY BE THE ENDTIME?
WHERE? GLEN APLIN HALL, GLEN APLIN, QLD, 4381
WHEN? 10 – 12 Noon, SUNDAY, NOVEMBER 17.

Please send your contact details if you wish to be contacted about future lectures, meetings, etc. You will find the email address on the front page of this website.
November 18, 2013

The Lecture and Discussion event I held yesterday was more a case of replanting into the ether once again the seeds of Truth that I have written about, rather than presenting knew knowledge.
What I learned was that while some are happy to know something is being done to the planet in order to improve our existence, few want to accept the fact that it is being destroyed and that those who are viable are going to be relocated elsewhere.

One very New Age female attendee told the women who huddled in one area of the hall, as women tend to do, that I am quite wrong in my assessment of the situation. According to another female who reported back to me, she told them Female Power would unite everywhere to elevate the planet to a higher plane of Consciousness. Now where have I heard that notion before? Of course, it is the same old BS the New Agers have been spewing for a long time.
I guess some of the misguided females think that they will mop up the radiation from Fukushima with their mammary glands and tampons to start with, and with their sweet smiles they will stop life extinguishing Mass ejections from the dying Sun, and even reflect killer comets, just because their smiles are so brilliant. Dream on air-heads!!. Alas, those without Truth within will remain without Truth within until their physical and spiritual demise.
****

November 26, 2013
Jerry's back from his trip to Gerontophilia
Entry 467 from my book "My Conversations with God" volume 5.

.
"Hellooooo God
With all this talk about the uncertainty of You existing, I am certain that You do exist, and that the uncertainty is a certainty to be dispelled, certainly."

“Well put, Jerry, even if most don’t get it!”

“Well, my question is this: Are You in any way affected by the Uncertainty Principle as found in Quantum Physics?

You know, that principle which states we are uncertain of the nature and properties of a very small particle such as an electron while it is in any transitory form, and which will change its nature and properties if it is observed, so much so that we can’t tell whether it is a wave function or a particle?”

“Well, now that you mention it, Jerry, I can play your game too.
I too work under the effects of that principle.
When I look at unawakened humans, I can’t tell most times whether I am looking at a jerk or a dork.

However, you can be certain that this Uncertainty Principle will certainly be eradicated in no uncertain terms with further revelations.
The nature of the Uncertainty Principle itself is, at present, taken to be certain, but we can be certain, as we discuss it, that it is most uncertain of being a certain Uncertainty Principle.

Does this not lead us to the conclusion that, with certainty, it will no longer be a certainty, rather, its uncertainty will be reduced to certainty, and it will change so that such a Principle will no longer be of an uncertainty?
It will certainly be a Certainty Principle in due course.

Thus will the Certainty of the Uncertainty Principle become the Certainty of the Certainty Principle, and this will only be possible because the certainty of the Uncertainty Principle was really the uncertainty of a Certainty Principle that has, as yet, not been fully discovered.

Thus, the Certainty of the Uncertainty Principle was merely resting on the unstated uncertainty that a Certainty Principle existed.

That being the case, it was a certainty that sooner or later the uncertainty of the certainty would give way to the certainty of dismissing the Uncertainty Principle and allowing the emergence of the Certainty of the Certainty Principle of which the upholders of the Uncertainty Principle were really uncertain."

"Duhhh!?!"

“Certainly terrifying, isn’t it?”

“More like Jerry-frying, God!”
☺ ☺ ☺
Besides, now I’m not certain I wanted to ask the question in the first place.

“Are you certain of that, Jerry?”

“No, I’m not even certain that I am uncertain that I certainly wanted to ask the question.”

“Let’s leave the topic, Jerry, by saying you are uncertain of your Uncertainty, but that when it comes to Me, you are certain of My Certainty, in a greater extent than you are uncertain about the uncertainty that surrounds your more mundane Uncertainty of what could turn out to be certain.”

“God?
Do You have an aspirin?”

The War To End All Evil
My Motto – Take It Or Leave It

Familiarity with my former books and essays will allow a greater understanding of what I write here.

Later in this posting, I reproduce Chapter 4 of my Book "Journey into the World of Metaphysics, Volume One".
If you are easily frightened, reconsider reading what follows.
Even though it is on the front page of my website, I thought I would republish that chapter again to remind readers that we are in THE FINAL STAGES of a Spiritual War that has massive consequences for all of us in the physical.
Alas, the failures (non-Viables) will understand little of this essay, and little of the explanations that I have written that answer

- **Who were are,**
- **How we got into this unholy mess on Earth and**
- **What is being done to rectify this crassness.**

The anguish of those who do not want to understand, and of those who actively fight against the rectification of this massive Problem of Evil confronting us in our existence will grow as will the gloom of their soul's

upcoming perpetual night.
All wars involve suffering and in this Endtime War, the suffering is NOT going to decrease. In fact, it is going to intensify for us all. Suffering is inevitable and, as you may well have noted, it is increasing exponentially!
The war is manifesting on all levels of our consciousness and this you witness as you become more and more aware: It is all out WAR in the physical, mental, emotional, psychic, intellectual, etheric, astral, and spiritual realms.
It is war in all the levels of expressive consciousness apart from ours also.
Thus we see manifestations of War in the Mineral, the Vegetable, the Animal, the Devic, the Galactic and the Universal levels of Consciousness. In each, disintegration and fragmentation will occur until that level is no more.
This explains

- **The deterioration in our Sun**
- **The Climatic madness**
- **The magnetic poles becoming erratic**
- **Celestial bodies becoming rogue,**

dangerous, threatening misfits

- **The failure of Crops failing and extermination of species**
- **Death of the Seas and their inhabitants**
- **Earthly fragmenting**
- **The Animal Kingdom dissipating with species rapidly vanishing**
- **Vile Superbugs developing**
- **Humans going insane with the Terminal Madness that I have mentioned many times**
- **Lustful demons destroying everything in sight as we see with the destruction of Nations and lives, with purposeful financial collapse, erratic, murderous technology, polluting practices, artificial catastrophes and disasters as we saw in the Gulf of Mexico and Fukushema, the pandemic War for Terror's sake, etc., etc.**
- **Aspects of the Galactic consciousnesses in the form of rogue Black Holes devouring whole galaxies, and**
- **The Universe giving up its ghost in preparation for its total annihilation.**

Do you think it is too hard to imagine all these things happening? Wait and see, for you and I, all of us, are to witness what is to come.

Apart from the general disintegration of this Virtual Reality that I have described in detail previously, many of us will be caught up in all sorts of fiascos and tribulations in our personal lives, not of our doing, but by Evil's mandate, just to make us suffer in this Endtime. The developments around us, often quite distressing, should not be taken personally. Of course, they are also the Evil Essence's crude and often repeated methods of attempting to get the last erg of energy out of all of us. Thus, my advice to you is to work through any disputes such as those that arise with neighbours, from divorce, legal action arising from false accusations against you, motor vehicle accidents and court procedures, etc., etc. Do so with mental equanimity and the loss of as little personal energy as possible.

In this Endtime War in which we must

perforce see the separation of the wheat from the chaff, partnerships sponsored by Evil will dissipate. Thus, if you are in a marriage with a non-Viable, assuming you are Viable, expect it to collapse, sooner rather than later.

If you are in business with non-Viables, and especially demons, your newfound insight will make it very difficult for you to continue doing business with them.

Traps will be set for you by the system in an attempt to stop you in your tracks.

The destructive entropy and collapse, fragmentation, and disintegration of your life will increase, not decrease. This applies to all.

Thus, while the world in general is falling to bits, expect your life to follow suit. It is all part of the plan to dissolve the physical in order to release the spiritual components.

We cannot totally emerge from the physical trap unless the physical trap is destroyed.

+

You may suffer the harmful effects of GM foodstuffs, the deleterious effects of vaccines, of mercury poisoning, of other heavy metal poisoning, of Chemtrails poisoning, and of the associated Morgellons disease, which is very much a reality, of physical and mental decay from microwave radiation and other forms of radiation from the degenerating Sun and from Archon made technologies.

You may be subjected to the ill-effects of military weapons, those from spent uranium dust, especially if you are in the paths of the winds laden with such radioactive weapons used in the Middle East, from radiation coming from Fukushema, etc., etc.

Already I have pointed out in previous essays the ubiquitous Vitamin D deficiency due to our degenerating Sun, the Vitamin B12 deficiency due to poisoning by Chemtrails, the latent toxic states from GM foodstuffs, the reactions to vaccines and the mercury within them, the carcinogenic agents from the cells in which vaccines are

produced, etc., etc.
The quality of our food has dropped dramatically so that now deficiency states will become obvious. These will be seen most in the elderly and the poor, most of whom cannot afford supplements or better quality foodstuffs.
The most polluted foods are animal products including red meat and dairy foods. You would be well advised to avoid these at all costs. Apart from physical and chemical pollution, these foods have the most deleterious spiritual pollution, able to cut one off from the Higher Consciousness as I have described at length in my books.
With a general drop in immunity and resistance in populations, diseases will increase: far more drug resistance TB will infect many on its return. Malaria will spread from the global warming effect, which by the way is due to excessive irradiation from our decaying sun and has very little to do with human activity. Ebola still exists.
With reduced immune resistance, rates

of cancer and lymphoma will increase, increasing the cost of living, of treatment, of fear in those not mentally prepared, etc. Families will struggle more than ever. Governments will baulk at the costs. Thus, everyone is affected in some way.

My efforts have been to awaken people to these changes and to prepare them for the inevitable. Few have availed themselves of the opportunities to do that.

Paradoxically we seem to be living longer due to various new drugs and new surgical procedures. But, we are on the cusp of change. All that progress will be negated by the Doomsday scenario about to unfold on Earth everywhere.

Increasing Anger and Rage, which are even now very obvious, will cause even more accidents, more crime and suicides. These will take their financial and emotional toll on those surrounding the victims.

False flag operations, of which the more aware are now familiar, will explode in

number and severity everywhere in an attempt by Governments to get their own way. The recent mass shootings in the USA are a prime example. They are government sponsored tragedies to force gun laws onto a resisting populace. Expect CIVIL WAR in due course.

Many demons and insane robots will cross your path to cause trouble. Sidestep them if you can. If they cannot be avoided, engage them with the knowledge it is a battle to their energetic death, regardless of what wounds you may sustain.

Terminal Madness of the Endtime is no joke. Read the essay of that name that I wrote almost 20 years ago. Mental illness may affect others so that you are affected in deleterious ways even if you avoid the madness. You may be attacked physically; you may be drained emotionally; the expense of treatment for any and every ailments will become prohibitive. For example, apart from the exhausting cost for mental conditions, even treatment for

minor dental problems, for veterinary treatment of your pets, etc., may drain your resources, etc. The added stress will be cumulative, giving rise to madness in those who have such a tendency.

Dementia will be pandemic for a number of reasons including vitamin B12 deficiency, toxic poisoning by the contents of Chemtrails, excessive radiation from a number of sources including the little mobile phone we now all carry around on our person and the long and short wavelength radiation of military weapons, of the HAARP technology, and so on.

Normal everyday feats will be harder to complete in an ever-fracturing environment.

Costs will escalate for food, energy, labour, vehicles, travel, housing, etc., making life more difficult for all, especially those close to the poverty line. Travel is already far more expensive and more difficult. As the end approaches, long-range travel will be reduced extensively

As I just said, cost of Medical Care will escalate, as has been long predicted. Governments will ration care for the elderly, for the mentally ill and defective, for the handicapped, etc., as they consume most of the health dollar. Thus, the health of the elderly will deteriorate unless they can afford private treatments.

The Eugenics program, sponsored by Archons everywhere is a reality. They think they can win the war, which they cannot, and reduce the world's population to a sustainable one or two billion who will truly be their slaves. But, the Archons are deluding themselves. All of Evil is scheduled for demolition via Transmutation.

The malevolence of governments and institutions, religious or otherwise, will come to the fore. The reason for that is because most of them are run by demonic Archons, and they, along with their institutions, need to be exposed. Indeed it is a Demonic World, and astute ones can now see that the demonic essence predominates in every

aspect of existence.
Look at what the Media serves up to the unsuspecting, unawakened robots; movies and advertisements of demons, robots, of the soulless, strutting the stuff that demons love: violence, pornography, lust, theft, and all other types of ungodliness.
Demonic Possession is a reality and the incidents are escalating for two very obvious reasons:
1 The increasing use of drugs that damage the centres of consciousness thus allowing demons to enter and exit at will. Such possession is impossible to miss. Someone you know is surely possessed. The fact that Modern Psychiatry does not recognize this mechanism and resultant state means those affected are doomed to their fate and without help.
2 Rampant pornography allows damage to centres and demonic possession. It is usually associated with gambling, drugs, excess alcohol, etc. All these activities promote demonic possession.

These two mechanisms, drugs and pornography invariably go together, so the chances of possession are increased exponentially. And that is why the ratio of demons in these cardboard boxes is increasing daily.

These demons are soulless, immoral and ruthless. They are everywhere. The violent madness of governments that seek to destroy others at all costs, even their own people, as we witnessed with 9/11, using the hypocrisy of words that falsify reality, as Frederick Nietzsche said, testifies to the demonic nature of the ruling archons.

They and their world are doomed even as they celebrate their temporary success in plundering and murdering. Be aware that it is all part of the War. If you are aware, and spiritually awakened, you will know why it is you are suffering, and why your suffering is increasing; why it is your life is becoming more and more complicated, and what the final outcome is going to be.

The Knowledge of what is going on will

dispel all fear.
In some small way, that is what I am attempting to do with my lectures, books and essays. But, you will be surprised at how few people avail themselves of this knowledge. Most who read a little of my work make it their mission to defame me and call me names that truly befit them and their scurrilous nature best. And, I am sad to say, this includes doctors, nurses, psychiatrists, psychologists and Medical Boards. I have explained why and how Modern Psychiatry has lost its way in my book called 'Psychiatry, the Struggle for your Soul'. In this Endtime, the majority are way out of line and very wrong, as we shall all see in due course.
Indeed the True Gnostic Knowledge will set us free from the burden of Ignorance, from the ubiquitous Fear and from the Gloom of Doom.
A word of warning: Much false material labelled 'Gnostic' circulating the Internet and New Age magazines is utter rubbish. Be cautious at all times.

We are living the final stages of the Gnostic Eschatological Doctrine which states that the End will come, Evil will be totally eradicated, the Good (Viables) will live on elsewhere, and the Evil (non-Viable) shall be cast into the abyss of Perdition. It is this knowledge that has given rise to extracts called prophecy in the extant Bible, which is a compilation of older knowledge. It is this Gnostic Knowledge that has been turned into the almost indecipherable nonsense called 'Revelations of St. John.

This Gnostic Knowledge is represented by bits of knowledge in many cultures including that of the Hopi Indians, the Mayans, the Aztecs and that which gave rise to the I Ching, etc., etc. It is what gave Nostradamus his insight, and to Mother Shipton, Edgar Cayce, etc.

I have explained concepts such as

- **The existence of two feuding creations**
- **The Finalization of the War**
- **The Eradication of the Problem of evil**

- **The total destruction of the physical dimension**
- **The continuation of consciousness in a New Dimension for those that are still Viable and who had been trapped by Evil**
- **The concept of Transmutation of non-Viable consciousness and**
- **The return of the then neutralized, amorphic energy back into the Primordial Pool from whence pristine, malleable energy units arise.**

As the whole Universe and its Virtual Reality fragment, our bodies and their lower, physical minds will fragment for they are part of the Virtual Reality. There is no escaping that fact. Hence, prepare for the suffering. And prepare to leave the physical even at short notice. Do not panic. We have all died many times before. This one last time will be the best experience of all for we will be far more aware, we will know the outcome, and we shall not be bounced back into these cardboard boxes as we were previously by the ridiculous evil practices of Re-incarnation and Karma.

We are the generation that will not know death.
I know it sounds silly to say 'enjoy the suffering' but, in reality, that is what you have to do. Otherwise you will go insane like the non-Viables.
How can one enjoy the suffering?
It is all a mental exercise. If you see the suffering, not as a punitive measure on your body and lower mind, but as a sign that progress to the End is being made, after which we, Viables, will live forevermore in Harmony, Peace and Love, then yes, you, we, can enjoy the suffering, for you, we, understand its true meaning.
It is like going through painful surgery. You tolerate the inevitable but temporary pain knowing you are going to be much better once you heal.
Childbirth is another example you can consider. The expectant mother is happy for the arrival of the contractions and their pain because she knows what they signify: the joyous advent of a child who will give her great pleasure (usually). The pain is soon

forgotten once a newborn arrives safely. Our pain and suffering, due to this Final Spiritual and physical War will give way to a NEW Dimension for us Viables. Finally we shall have an existence of Peace, Harmony, Love and never-ending Bliss.

Viewed in this way, the suffering will be seen as a temporary aberration.

The comforting thoughts that it will soon end, and we will truly be in a Paradisiacal Realm, can be likened to the opiates that soothe the pain during harrowing surgery.

It is surgery we are undergoing. The Evil Creation is being cut out of the True Creation. It is spiritual surgery at its best.

We should and must cast our vision forward.

This promise stands: Once we are out of this evil quagmire, all memory of Evil and the suffering we have had to endure will be erased from our minds forever.

Those of you suffering terminal illnesses which may end your physical life before the end of the War should

also rejoice. View your coming physical death as your ticket Home. If you do that, you will not be sorrowful, anxious or depressed but rather, joyous and excitedly expectant of your true reward. Thus, those who cannot see the inevitable end of the Physical Universe are to be pitied for they cannot see the meaning of it all and the Eternal Joy of the True Creation that lies ahead for those deserving such a reward.
I repeat: The failures (non-Viables), Robots and Demons alike, will understand little of this essay, and little of all that I have written. Their anguish will grow as will the gloom of their tormented souls' perpetual night.
*****
This is what I wrote in the 1980s in CHAPTER 4 of my book
'Journey into the World of Metaphysics, Vol. One:
THE WAR
Why should there be a war? No one wants the pain, suffering and devastation of battle and defeat – so why do the two creations have to fight?

To answer these questions we have to examine the very nature of the two creations.
One is the Divine creation sent into this dimension of space and time (which is our universe) to experiment, experience, express and evolve. Its nature is one of Universal Love, Peace, and Harmony. It is not bellicose. In fact it is the very opposite. It is accommodating, trusting and loving and that is why it was easily overrun by the Evil Creation.
The Evil Creation instead was created by the rebellious demigod (a level of Consciousness within the lower ranks of the Divine Hierarchy) and was empowered with the essences of this evil demigod to be exactly that: Evil. Its nature meant, therefore, devastation, destruction, selfishness, and domination by whatever methods were available.
(This we now see clearly all over the world, in every aspect of our lives, as all restraints have been lifted so that Evil can self-destruct.)

Each creation has been created with the essences of its creator.

- **The Divine creation was created in God's image with the 7 Divine Essences of Glory, Love, Power, Honesty, Wisdom, Peace, and Perseverance.**
- **The demonic creation was created in the demigod's image, with the essences of Evil – Envy, Hate, Destructive power, Dishonesty, Cunningness, Rebellion, and Cowardice.**

The Evil Creation, by its very nature, was and is belligerent and destructive. That is what it was created for. Its job was to invade and overrun and destroy the Divine creation.

Its demigod creator had already rebelled against the Divine Hierarchy, the Divine order and cut itself off from the nutritive energy supply which the hierarchy provided. Hence, it had to invade and conquer a dimension in order to survive by using the energy within that invaded dimension.

Even in metaphysical terms, as in material terms, nothing is static; all

need energy in one form or another to remain viable and to evolve. This energy is required at all levels of Consciousness in all dimensions.
In order to survive and expand its empire, the evil demigod required energy, and this energy it required could be obtained from the creation it invaded.
Hence the war is a direct result of the invasion of the peaceful Divine creation by the belligerent, rebellious creation of the evil demigod.
The attempts by the invaded creation to fight back have up to now been inadequate, and that is why the evil creation gained the upper hand.
Translated into a simple explanation of where we are today it means this in human terms:
We have two types of people on earth. Rather we have two completely different types of Consciousness inhabiting similar physical bodies.
70% of bodies have a demonic or robotic Consciousness which has been created by an evil demigod for the

express purpose of serving evil. They do this by attacking the remaining population (in energy terms) in order to exploit them and steal their energy from them. They are belligerent, rebellious, destructive, and evil in their demonic nature. Their attacks are not merely physical, but more in the subtle levels, translated into a multitude of ways of draining energy from the beings of Light.

30% of bodies have a Divine Consciousness within. They are Divine in nature, and this nature is not one for warmongering – in fact these are greatly disadvantaged by this struggle and have proved to be easy prey. As they are attacked and lose energy to the demonic side they undergo disastrous consequences equivalent to slow spiritual death.

(I wrote the book before 1999. You will recall that in November 1999, the Viables were spiritually evacuated.

Now we have:

1 70% which are of a robotic consciousness. Of these,

approximately 650,000,000 are viable,
2 30 % which are of a Demonic consciousness.
3 A small number of Theomorphic warriors aided by a few thousand Theomorphic civilians.
Demons are unbelievable evil. They have no morality or conscience. They kill without qualms or scruples. They have no compassion. Up till now they have not feared Divine Justice.
ALL Archons in charge of Nations, of Institutions such as the Religions, Banks, the International Monetary Fund, the United Nations, and the Media are EVIL. That is why they can be as ruthless in wars, in financial affairs and in programming the masses demonically as the Media does, as we see all over the globe today.
As the War progresses, the realization that they will be brought to account will hit them, and then they will suffer the mental anguish of the doomed. They will indeed express, quite openly, the Terminal Madness of the Endtime of which I have written.)

One may well ask why the two types cannot be immediately differentiated. Why can one not easily recognize the demonic beings causing all the trouble? Why can one not recognize the Divine Beings of Light and stay only in their midst?

The answers are very simple.

1. We are all clothed with the same bodies.

2. These bodies (because of their metaphysical anatomy) are programmed to prevent expression of the essences of Divine beings who occupy them. At the same time the bodies are programmed to allow expression of Evil and the essences of the demonic beings who occupy them.

3. We have forgotten there are different Consciousnesses occupying the same bodies and hence perceive the properties of the bodies and not the Consciousness occupying them.

4. The bodies were created by the evil demigod for this Evil Creation when it took over this dimension. Those beings of Light trapped in the occupied

dimension were forced to use these bodies when conditions in the dimension were changed and their original vehicles of expression were damaged beyond use.
The Divine beings were forced to use bodies which were foreign to them. These bodies have programmed responses of their own – they can reflexly react to various external stimuli and become evil unless the Consciousness within actively prevents this by an act of freewill.
It was and is a great effort to stop the reflexes for evil-doing. The bodies had been developed for use by Evil, to serve Evil and to trap the true Divine beings. Hence the true Divine beings were greatly disadvantaged when they abandoned their original vehicles of expression and were forced to use these bodies which we now have and which were specifically created by evil for evil beings to serve evil and to trap true beings.
The mechanism of the bodies has been developed such that most forgot that

they were Consciousnesses within physical vehicles, and, in fact, allowed their awareness to become the awareness of the physical body only. They forgot that they were Divine beings different from the bodies and from the evil Consciousnesses for whom the bodies were created.
In other words, they were trapped in the physical bodies and their awareness was trapped to a level dictated by these bodies; a level very low indeed.
Initially before total invasion and entrapment by the evil creation occurred, there was time for the Divine beings of Light to escape this dimension and go elsewhere and many did.
Others, by an active choice of freewill paid no heed to the warnings of impending entrapment issued by their Divine essences within and remained, risking the consequences and watching this invasion by an unknown force.
They had no idea of evil, of invasion, of destruction or of energy exploitation. They were an easy prey for the invading

evil army and many have paid dearly for their foolishness.
(As I predicted, we are now awakening to all of this in the Endtime. We are all gaining our spiritual vision again, and we can see who is who.
We are starting to recognize robots and demons.
We can sense the energies of Good and Evil far more acutely.
And, before the End, all will be exposed in their ontological nakedness.
And we will all realize why this world, this Physical Universe and the entire EVIL Dimension can no longer remain in existence.)
****
Earthly War
With spit-polished boots, and bronze buttons shining brightly, as the weapons do, in the uncaring sun, young programmed and indoctrinated soldiers march often, too often, into the fray of War, as if it was already won.
Programmed to fly the flag of Patriotism high, they seek vain-glory with which

to abide and even die. But really, full of drugs and booze and the lust of sex are they, filled with lies and propaganda to fight in Evil's day.
Mowed down are they by any means, as cannon fodder, with bullets, and now, of late, with drugs, adverse vaccines, and with incurable disease. And as a consequence of all these scenes, much emotional energy is extracted from grieving relatives with ease.
Civilian populations are targets too! This you know well and I have no need really, to tell of War's sadistically brutal practices to you. There it is, now you have the reason for constant War! It is the evil demiurge's plan to extract energy from trapped True Beings in every era, on every land, more and more.
He cares nought really who wins, who lives or dies. This fraudulent world is built on hatred's violence, on unmitigated deceit, and constant maliciousness, and its companions, injurious lies.
To the demiurge, the Evil Mind,

instigator of Earthly Wars, there is no Just Cause, no right or wrong. He cares not to which side any soldiers or civilians belong. For him, War is but an energy feast, for he is the Moloch, the Ghoul, the predatory, rapacious, insatiable beast!

He cares nought for the pain, or suffering, or misery caused by War, with its inevitable, rapine mutilation, for once the souls leave the scene of battle they are judged iniquitously by the Board of Karma and Reincarnation, whereupon they repeat, under threat of further punishment, the cycle of absurdity, being once again the defenceless targets of Evil's relentless exploitation, and of the suffering that results as a certainty.

Now with this Gnostic explanation, you see why War, on this plane, is not only glorified, but also never-ending. With Evil's programming, pollution and indoctrination in demonic and robotic minds, evil Jehovah is forever sending Sycophants into battle to extract, via the misery of bellicosity, the energy he

needs, from the True Beings' very Inner core, so he can run this Evil Realm and expand it even more.
No lasting peace has ever resulted in this world from any conflict, any confrontation, any War, as we can see, and each generation, claiming a march to greater peace, and civility, has greater and greater weapons to increase terror and suffering, in paradoxical perversity.
No conflict has ever been resolved satisfactorily by violence, hatred, slavery, subjugation, murder or genocide. Smallest remnants of the vanquished are programmed to Revenge, in their anguished hearts, hide, so that in future days again the cycle of obscenity renews and once again, in repeated War, it is insured that Jehovah, the Evil Mind, is repaid energetically with handsome dues.
Indeed, War is a cycle, profane and obscene, of tragic waste. Men breed violence and are educated to go to combat in haste, having learned nothing from antecedent days, for that

is how the Evil demiurge has plotted and cantankerously programmed to rule counterfeit humanity's ways.
Many mockingly point to the medical, and technological, and ministering and pharmacological benefits of War, but do you not think without its wanton destruction and its waste, there would be far greater benefits galore? Often the few left of either side after torrid Wars pusillanimously glorify their stance and cowardice hide, vainly boasting, at every chance, lapel ribbons and medals shining, how great they were, as the enemy they deride. Such nationalistic hubris builds hatred for future Wars as the defeated mind plots, for this patriotism it abhors.
Now you know why every generation has found, not peace, but hate, coming into its lands, its businesses, its schools, its academies, military and technical, through all doors. It's often said, to the victor go the spoils, but the victor, to keep suppressed the hatred, and vengeful thrusts of others, as we see in the USA, constantly, with

burdens unceasingly toils.
Unless we are rid of these evil
mechanisms, we will never be rid of
cruel,
exploitative, unsavoury War! An end
must come to all the suffering
and all of the misery for sure. And
ruinous hypocrites totally from creation
must removed be. Surely the need for
that you see?
They ostentatiously pray for peace,
immersed in undisguised, profane
mockery,
as secretly to the accommodating evil
and very covetous gods of War
they pander with enthusiasm, lustfully.
And Jehovah to them is propitious and
stirs willing minds with hatred
to beat the drums of War, as he calls for
savage emotionalism and, in revolting
savagery, deaths galore, feasting on the
misery that results for sure, for, as I
said above, he is insatiable, and is
forever wanting from such nefarious,
sacrificial energy feasts, more and
more.
Alas, forget cynicism; that is the

truthful metaphysical rationale behind all
of the physical Wars in this Hell.
Now you see, if this Gnostic explanation
you have understood and accepted,
why it is essential that the Light rings
quickly the Final Bell and brings an end
to this ghastly feast, an end to the
Ghoul of War, to the Evil Mind, to
Jehovah, the rapacious Beast.

December 16 ,2013
A Classic – Col Corso:
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/ufosinterdimensionalultraterrestrials/roswell-revisited-colonel-phillip-j-corso.html
***

December 18, 2013
The thought of Finality is finally seeping into the minds of seers and robots
1 My thanks to Theodore R.H. for forwarding this:
http://www.news.com.au/technology/science/why-the-universe-could-be-about-to-collapse-on-us/story-fnjwlcze-1226783069177

2 This Hopi Message is NOT accurate.. But watch it anyway for it has some notions true that I have revealed to you. For example, it tells of Terminal Madness (of the Endtime) as I have predicted.
This is not the 5th phase of recycling destruction. It is the 8th and Final one.
The "New Earth" will not be in this dimension.
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/indigenousnative-americanfirst-nations/the-hopi-blue-kachinared-kachina-prophecy.html

*****

Babaji and I were in the habit of taking walks together into the rain forest in Far North Queensland where we lived together for some years. He was a walk-in, having dropped his physical body in the Himalayas in 1984 shortly after I visited Him. It was after that visit that my "awakening", the awakening of this body, began. I began connecting the lower mind to the Supramental Consciousness as Shri Auronbindo and Frederick Nietzsche had predicted would occur for some in the future.
My public lectures and the exercises we do in them are to teach people how to attain that connection. Having such a connection will decrease the anxiety, pain, suffering and misery of the Final days, and also prepare Viables to be up and about immediately when they enter the New Dimension.

Those not connected may need lengthy resuscitation and healing before they resume their places in their respective Classes of Consciousness..
Back to Babaji :
One day He said to me "When the Blue Star appears, your work and Mine shall be done and we shall all go Home".
I have not changed the date of July 2017 for all Viables to go Home.
****
December 31, 2013
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/astrophysics/nasa-admits-to-blue-star-kachina-heo-437.html
Paste this link into your browser.
Looks like what Babaji told me in the 1990s is accurate,
The date of July 2017 that I eventually settled on may be close enough too by the looks of it.

*****
January 4, 2014
Happy New Year to all readers.
Here is the URL of a show I did with Jeff Rense today on short notice. Enjoy.
http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_010314.mp3
*****

January 5, 2014

This short essay, whose URL I reproduce below , represents the nonsense that will be presented to seekers as we approach the Endtime. It is Ignorance mixed with Misinformation that create Absurdity and Confusion for seekers:

http://www.wakingtimes.com/2014/01/04/21-questions-universal-truth-expand-perception-reality/

I will give 3 examples from the many questions listed that are used to obfuscate Reality:

1 "Do you understand that every person you see is your brother or sister? "

As I have explained in my books, this to hide the fact that we live in a Virtual Reality of Theomorphic and non_Theomorphic beings. Such Untruth facilitates energy exploitation .

2 "Or that the only way to ascend to the highest levels of consciousness and therefore heaven is to reach the lowest, with arms of compassion?"

This is urging you to accept the abuse and misery in your life and the unjust cruelty. In a sense it also encourages the use of drugs to reach the 'lowest' levels of consciousness, in other words, the Demonic levels.

Compassion is an evil-created mechanism for the emotional exploitation of energy. The mechanism is used daily around the world to drain energy from

beings who are not aware enough to see through the scam.

3 "Do you even know that you have unlimited power?"

This is the New Agers BS of "You are God".

Wake up people, if you have not awakened already. Please read my books to have a far greater degree of informational awareness. Reading my books will give you the knowledge so that you can spot the idiocy and stop it fooling you, no matter how well packaged it is.

****

Jan 14, 2014

The lectures I am giving locally are providing a great opportunity for people to ask questions and to practice various exercises that are opening their Centres of Consciousness and elevating them ever higher.

Below is a short essay I wrote in 1998 in answer to the question of why humans cannot control the fragmentation we see occurring and why there is so much negativity.

I have mentioned previously that the majority of Theomorphs and their energy were removed in 1999 and little Divine Energy is entering the enclosed dimension. Thus, those without an adequate energy supply are starving to death.

AS I have also mentioned elsewhere, the Near Green Energy is sustaining Viables until the last day.

IS HUMANITY IN CONTROL?

Where then do such assertions leave the spurious notion that Humanity's future is in its own hands? Exactly nowhere! And that is where this false notion truly belongs. Having said all that, I must remind you that you, as an interconnected physical being sharing a common thought-pool encircling the whole globe, will be subjected to all the physical and psychic manifestations of change which will affect the globe. The spiritual effects are automatic, and are being supervised from beyond this level of consciousness. All will react according to their ontological nature and, as I have said many times, cannot feign a response. Those of Light will go to the Light. Those of Darkness will sink into the Gloom of Doom, which is of Darkness, and all shall receive exactly what they merit! But even while each gravitates towards its side in Essence, the physical and its mind will be involved in the physical and mental changes, in the mental decay.

You may suffer financial loss, be caught in natural disasters, suffer illness and even die. These things are inescapable.

*** All air is dirtier and respiratory diseases are on the increase.**

* Food is contaminated and food poisoning affects all. Pollution and genetic manipulation are increasing allergic reactions to previously innocuous foods, drinks, etc.
* Prions in meat, fish, fungi, vaccines, will affect all.
* Infections are spreading fast. Insects and microbes are more virulent and vicious to our biological mechanisms and will affect us all.
* Ozone depletion, a joke for some not so long ago, is allowing radiation into the lower layers of the stratosphere where all living things are affected: plankton, krill, microbes, plants, crops, animals, humans, etc. The effects are many, including cataracts and blindness; skin cancers, especially deadly melanomas; decreased immunological protection; enhancement of other noxious entities; overgrowth by weeds, algae, fungi; death of fish, of coral seas, etc., etc. Hence we see dying seas, dying plants, animals and humans.
* An HIV-AIDS-like illness is affecting all aspects of the globe, all levels of consciousness: plants, animals and humans, and in these pages I have highlighted the mechanisms and incidences as they arise around the world.

These changes are inevitable, unstoppable and all of us, whether we have the right knowledge or not, will be affected. We all have to die. We all have to get out

of the physical dimension which will be destroyed. How else are we going to go to other levels and dimensions? Prepare mentally now, that you and all others, even your relatives, acquaintances, pets, plants, etc., will be affected. As the physical aspects deteriorate, the mental plane will also undergo fragmentation.

* **We will see archons in charge make ridiculous decisions.**
* **We will see exposed, the maliciousness of evil archons and the destructive effects of these on individuals, families, communities, nations and the whole world. Yeltsin's antics, and Clinton's, Netanyahu's, George Soros', and many, many others are a manifestation of this.**

Their mental fragmentation, a manifestation of the decrepitude of the mental plane, where the evil alien consciousnesses who are also mentally fragmenting and are programming the individuals and masses of this plane, will have repercussions as we see – violence, anarchy, financial collapse, wars, nuclear threats, genocide, etc., etc. These effects will occur far more rapidly and their consequences will be greatly magnified in the ensuing months and in the few short years left for Planet Earth.

You, as an individual, as a member of a community, depending on stores, farms, dairies, suppliers, banks, etc., etc. will be affected one way or another from a

physical perspective as well as from a mental perspective.
Being interconnected as we all are on the lower level of the mental plane by the mental mechanisms of the physical entity, we are all subjected to, susceptible to, and bombarded by, the thought-pool around the globe, whose colour and flavour are dictated by the thoughts of the majority. As the majority consists of demons and robots of the fracturing evil essence, just what sort of thoughts do you think will predominate? Of course, they will be thoughts of the desperate robots and demons. Hence, we have a predominance of Terminal Madness of the Endtime with pornography and paedophilia to the fore, as revealed by our newspapers and the Net. Bestiality, necrophilia, etc., cannot be far away.
While these are perverse escape mechanisms the demons and robots are trying to use to escape the reality of their impending doom, there are also thoughts directly related to that impending doom. Hence, a sense of foreboding is pervading the mental plane, a sense of doom, of catastrophic loss, of a need to face someone or something to whom one is ultimately accountable.
The fact that most robots and nearly all demons have really denied this eventuality, drives them now perilously close to the Terminal Madness of the Endtime I keep writing about.

Many, most in fact, cannot cope, and they seek escape through drugs, sex and suicide. These fragmenting thoughts, encircling the ether of the plane, can and do, impinge on unprotected minds. Hence, if you are susceptible, you may suffer anxiety, mania, depression, even suicidal tendencies, anger, rage, a feeling to escape from these pervading thoughts which are not yours. You may suffer, if your mind is not protected, the pains of the Terminal Madness of the Endtime, of the doomed masses undergoing mental decay, even if you sit alone on top of Mt. Everest.

These will not be pretty times. That warning was given to Humanity from earliest days, as has been the truth of the takeover of these dimensions by Evil, and the need to have a Final Correction of the corrupt Counterfeit Creation.

These truths, which are the basis of True Gnosticism, have been buried by layer upon layer upon layer of lies and Untruth by the demons and robots of the Counterfeit Creation, by the ones Jesus called the liars and murderers of men and the truth, the progeny of Jehovah, who is Satan – the Devil, the consciousness of Darkness.

To say that is not so, is to call mendacious, not just me, but Jesus Christ, whom most of us revere as a manifestation of the Highest Consciousness. And to

do that would be a very serious and very grievous error.
Of course that is exactly what the ones of Darkness do, what the ontological Zionists do, and that is because they are of the Anti-Christ energy, the evil essence of Jehovah, Satan, Saklas the fool. Mentally prepare now for these inevitable changes. These then are the facts of Rightful Knowledge, for me at any rate. This is the Godly knowledge which the True Gnostics spoke and wrote about. I say True Gnostics because even today, as in old times, there are many impostors!
Humanity is NOT in control of its destiny. It never has been. It is a physical puppetry programmed mainly by other levels of consciousness, as we have explained in our books.
Thoughts come from other planes into minds of individuals which then produce actions which cater to the interests of those levels and beings doing the programming.
As this is an evil plane, under the control of evil beings, the manifestation has thus far been for the benefit of Evil and the Untruth, and to the detriment of those of the trapped Theomorphs of Light and Truth.
I have explained these concepts at length in my books. What is now occurring is unprecedented on this level. It is the Correction of the Celestial Error of

Evil by Superior Consciousness far beyond the level of Humanity's consciousness.

****

February 4, 2014.

Hello Readers. I have been continuing local lectures after which I conduct various Creative Visualization and Healing exercises.

Many from great distances have written to me stating they have received beneficial energy from such exercises even though they were not in the Hall or even aware of the exercises being done.

The next session will be on FEBRUARY 16, at 10 am, Australian Queensland time. The exercises commence usually after 11:15-11:30, depending on the length of question time.

You may derive benefit if you are able to mediate between 11:30 and noon and tune into our energy sessions.

The effects are unmistakable.

Lectures are conducted every two weeks at 10 am.

*

AS YOU BY NOW NO DOUBT KNOW, AWAKENING IS SOMEWHAT PAINFUL AT TIMES.

JUST TO SEE THE INCREASING DEMONISM OF THIS DOOMED WORLD DAILY IS NAUSEATING TO AWARE ONES.

BUT, WE HAVE TO BE PREPARED TO SEE TRULY WHO IS WHO.

MOTHERS, FATHERS, RELATIVES, MAY BE OLD ENEMIES, EVEN DEMONIC ONES. BUT FEAR NOT.

IF ANY RECALCITRANT ONE HAS DONE ENOUGH IN THEIR PREVIOUS LIVES, S/HE MAY BE A 'VIABLE', SO DO NOT JUDGE.

JUST DON'T WASTE TIME AND ENERGY IN ARGUING WITH THEM..

QUOTE MY MOTTO: "TAKE IT OR LEAVE IT".

***

February 8, 2014

My thanks to Marita Werne for forwarding this clip that may interest you:

http://youtu.be/Ae1WUOUFdTs

It contains details of the modus operandi of the Eugenics Program begun early last century.

It mentions the intention of conducting war on "humans" by the Ruling Class.

We are each involved in 3 Wars simultaneously, and you will know the details if you have read my books. The one described in the clip is not metaphysical but physical.

In this Evil System, the Ruling Class , consisting as it does of Class 5 Demonic Entities, who are mainly in the form of disguised reptiles, are sick of their outnumbering 'experimental progeny' and want to eliminate the majority of humans whom they see as 'underproductive useless eaters'.
To partly replace the useless ones, they have been cloning humanoids for many years. That is why they steal ova and sperm when humans are kidnapped by 'Aliens'.
They are succeeding in their murderous scheme, as we can see the effects already – death and destruction everywhere, respiratory diseases, massive increase in cancer in all nations, dementia in younger and younger people, etc.
But their Plans will not come to full fruition for they will be overtaken by the Plans of the Light which are to eliminate them and all non-viable consciousness from this evil system, and all of the physical, bit by bit. It is Earth's turn now, and also the turn of our Sun, this Solar System and much of the Galaxy.
The Third war we are all involved in is the Personal War for survival of our spiritual component till we are finally rescued.

***

February 23, 2014

The Glen Aplin Hall has developed problems in its electrical wiring and there will be no more lectures there until further notice.
As of this Thursday, February 27, at 10 am, I will giving interviews to an American Broadcasting service.
You may listen in at this location:
If you go to
the http://offplanetradio.com/ or http://offplanetmedia.net/ you will find the information for the show. offplanetmedia.net is the same site as offplanetradio.net so either URL is fine. The media players for the live show will be posted as soon as the details have all been finalized.
The Host is Randy Maugans.
****
March 2, 2014
Here are details of the show done last Thursday, Oz time, on the East Coast of the USA
The interview is now posted out to the various media outlets:
http://offplanetradio.com/podcast/joseph-chiappalone-ufos-and-the-end-of-the-ages.html
http://www.spreaker.com/show/offplanet-radio-live
YouTube:
https://www.youtube.com/user/offplanetradio
Part 1: http://youtu.be/0CjEEiJvOmY
Part 2: http://youtu.be/5Aj2HznmWuc

March 4, 2014
A little feedback:
1
Sir, I find this information is making a joy inside me which I am unable to contain and I have to share with open people.

Thank you, Anita
2 Dear Joseph...I listened to the full interview with Randy yesterday....very good Joseph...Randy is a very good interviewer and you can tell he understands your message...it was a great overview of what is happening in this dimension...I truly enjoyed every minute....You have done more than you know for the ones that wanted to know.
Lots of LOVE, Laurie.
March 6, 2014
You either have the Inner Nous, and are a Gnostic, or you do not have the Inner Nous and are NOT a Gnostic.
A Gnostic is a Theomorph, one created of Divine Energy, a Viable consciousness, unless it has betrayed the Light.
Like everyone else on this level, it can be and usually is, coated with the most awful and evil dressings and all their pollution so as to disfigure the Divine within.
You cannot become a Gnostic. Augustine of Hippo (a Doctor and Saint of the Catholic Church, but really a

Demon of immense proportions) found that out soon enough.
If you have the Inner Nous, once you bypass Evil's Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination that have been placed on your lower Monkey mind, you will awaken to your Truth within, and my writings and Message will make perfect sense to you. You cannot feign understanding of that which is beyond your capacity to "know".
No one can convert to Gnosticism.
If you are not a True Gnostic, you will never understand my writings and Message even though you might say you do in some areas.
Here is a typical story of awakening to one's Inner Knowing:
"Good day, Dr. J!
It's truly a blessing to have stumbled in your works. I have been seeking true gnostic knowledge for a few years but every publication I came across never seemed quite correct. There was not the resonance that I feel with your assessments of the Grand scheme. There is such disconnect from the so called spiritual information out there and the pseudo science and now I recognize that the split is done on purpose for complete deception.
My life has been going through many changes within the past 5 years or so, coming about with such increased speed that I refer to it as a quickening. I've

minimized my life from the oversized house to a small rv, constantly feeling the need to be lighter and unattached to this world. For sure, I don't have to tell you how friends and family have fallen by the wayside, quietly believing I'm of my rocker! Recently, my life partner made his exit when realizing I was unwilling to compromise my spiritual beliefs, even though I allowed him space for his bigotry and lack of love in his. The interesting thing is the moment I felt complete in my resolve, he literally left without fight or struggle. I am chuckling as I recount this... the relief I felt was immense!

One other change I made was putting in for retirement from my job as a flight attendant at the beginning of the year, scheduled for this fall. I didn't know what was next in store for me but again as soon as I felt a sense of release, possibilities seemed to open up. Hopefully, I'll be able to help a few so inclined to weather the upcoming changes.

Incidentally, I was considered gloomy by those seemingly close to me, for I feel and have maintained for a couple of years that this plane needed to be destroyed in order to truly start from a place of goodness. I laugh as I express how optimistic I really am! As I say, "let the games begin...Let's get on with it!"

I hope all is well with you, Dr! Blessings! Andriane"

***

March 9, 2014

This is the first essay on Waking Times that I can agree with:

http://www.wakingtimes.com/2014/03/07/run-for-your-life-my-flight-from-the-modern-medical-establishment/

It is no secret the Medical Board has been trying to de-register me for a long time because of my writings ands because I treat people with simple natural foodstuffs and common cooking herbs.

Inspite of the fact that I am a Doctor of Metaphysical Science, they have had other doctors ask my patients and former patients what it is I say exactly at my lectures. Idiots. All they have to do is get a DVD of those lectures.

They wrote to me last year saying they don't want "my kind" in medicine, whatever that means. That is probably because I send so many to the gym instead of giving them useless and dangerous pills.

I've had enough and have resigned. I will have a lot more to say about Allopathic Medicine in the future. It indeed traps the patients in the fear of death and disease rather than cure anything that has the slightest ramification to mental and spiritual health.

March 10, 2014

I had reason to refer to this speech by David Irving this week to a number of people. It is worth watching

if you have not seen it. http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bwp7tVZuXKM

March 25, 2014

My thanks to a long time friend "Vermitax" for sending this essay. It is similar to what I predictedin 1985. After lecturing in Israel in 1990 I knew Israel would be obliterated in a flash.

In the last few days I have been considering the fact that my date July 2017 may need revision to a closer date. I willconfirm with my crew on the Mothercraft. I know for sure Israel will be obliterated.

REMEMBER, NO ONE WILL SURVIVE, NOT EVEN WHAT IS CALLED EARTH. IN FACT, I CAN REVEAL TO YU THE WHOLE GALAXY IN WHICH WE RESIDE WILL GO IN A FLASH!

The Essay

Latest from Jim Stone

Be Prepared, the Sampson Option is on the table.

Flight 370 – they got what they wanted

ALL of Israel's diplomatic workers have gone on strike everywhere and will therefore be returning home.

This is an indication that whatever is about to happen is not going to be localized to a specific region, and there will be no political negotiations anywhere while it is happening.

Let's just hope this is the most odd of coincidences, but I would bet that they got what they wanted from

flight 370 – they cracked the Chinese engineers and have breached Chinese data security. Having flight 370 vanish when it did is all too coincidental with this Israeli diplomatic strike, and I would bet that the Sampson option which was always on the stove has been pushed to a full boil.

Just days before this diplomatic strike, Israel was preparing for a full scale strike on Iran. Though they have done this repeatedly in the past, it has never coincided with a mysterious disappearance of a jet, and full diplomatic strike.

While all eyes have been on Russia's actions in Ukraine, Israel has been preparing and given the IDF orders to to continue readying for a possible independent strike on Iran. But as anyone knows from history, especially those aware of what happened during the Yom Kippur war, Israel acts about as independently as a three year old with a hand full of stones, always depending upon an American daddy to do all the dirty work. Israel truthfully cannot defend itself in a real conventional battle, and history proves it.

The Sampson option

The sampson option is Israel's Nuclear Blackmail option brought to full reality. The Sampson option states that Israel will nuke the world to oblivion and destroy everything before accepting significant losses on the Israeli mainland. And it's an arrogant policy,

which means that Israel will destroy all nations with a nuclear attack even if the nations being attacked by Israel never attacked Israel and only stated that Israel was guilty of war crimes, or voted for sanctions via the U.N. This means that Germany, France, and many other similar nations will be nuked if the Sampson option is ever put into effect, Israel is the friend of NO ONE, don't just count on the Arab world going down.

The calling of all diplomats home to Israel from all corners of the globe is a strong indicator that the Sampson option is indeed on the table.

This image to the left was taken at the Negev Nuclear Research Center near the desert town of Dimona (Israel's nuclear weapons producing facility) by Mordechai Vanunu, a defector from the Israeli nuclear weapons program. Vanunu blew the lid off of the Israeli nuclear weapons program with over 60 clear photographs covering all aspects of weapons production. The picture to the left is a mock up of a highly efficient implosion nuke which uses plutonium, that was in a walk through area of the Dimona facility (obviously a real weapon core cannot be out in the open to be photographed). In 1987 Israel had 180 such weapons already made, and that was 25 years ago. Older weapons such as Magna BSP's owl are also abundant, but these cannot be loaded onto ICBM's because they are too large, heavy, and don't

pack enough punch. Since it is estimated that Israel has only 500 really good nuclear weapons that can be loaded onto ICBM's, obviously lesser versions are used for jobs like Fukushima and accomplishing nuclear blackmail.

But 500 nukes are enough to do a lot of dirty work, and who knows how many American nukes Israel has at it's disposal? for all we know, with the NSA hacking everything, Israel could probably even launch Russian and Chinese nukes now. A nuclear world war 3 could likely be fought on behalf of China and Russia without them even wanting it or knowing it will happen.

If Israel strikes Iran, the US and NATO, under agreements would be forced to defend Israel in case of retaliation, and once again enter Russia who sides with Iran, battle lines have been drawn and all it will take is one spark before all out world war is being fought. Israel's sampson option, hatched in arrogance and the delusion that their little patch of earth is worth more than the entire world, will definitely drive world war 3 to the farthest extent faster than anyone could imagine, and with the Jews valuing their lives 1,000 times more than ours, don't put the most arrogant and obscene destruction of non Jewish people and assets beneath Israel with the sampson option, we really are worth nothing to them.

Many people quote the million non jews not worth a Jewish finger nail zealotry of the extremists, official policy is that their lives are worth more than ours 1,000:1

The events happening, from the Malaysia Flight 370 disappearance to the closing of the Israeli embassies under the guise of a "strike," to Ukraine, Russia, US, EU tensions almost seem to have been planned, organized and scripted to lead the entire global community in a massive nuclear World War III. And IF Israel really does have a hack on the world's nuclear arsenals, it could all happen without any participation of those who "launched", with Israel's 500 or so implosion nukes remaining in the end to enforce world tyranny and /or finish the job.

http://www.jimstonefreelance.com

March 26, 2014

HITLER VISITS OPRAH:

http://www.tomatobubble.com/id412.html

April 8, 2014

Hello again.

The Fragmentation is becoming more obvious daily for those with true vision. Although I have given a date for the End, realize that dates are not that significant in prophecy. Having said that, I would say the End may be delayed to 2019, that is, 2 years from the July, 2017 date I gave earlier. Some of the readers think even 2017 is optimistic, as they

assess the rate of decay of the planet. They think it will be sooner.
Alas, due to the battle, energy levels in you will vary day by day. Learn to adjust.
Spiritual Enemies will become more obvious and you must detach, no matter who they are in your family or relationships. As time goes by, they will want to attack awakened ones more and more as they sink into the morass of the Terminal Madness. They are at fault, not you.
You will become more sentitive to energies as you awaken and it will be easier for you to distinguish who is who. You will find you cannot stay long in the midst of failed robots, and demons.
I stated 9% only are viable and many of those are still unawakened. Thus, few indeed will resonate with this information and agree with my message of Termination.
But all will need to hear this message, in every corner of the globe, for the failures must know why they are being eradicated permanently.
Do not become emotional about this fact. All have had countless chances to turn to the Light.
April 12, 2014
Just in case you miseed this article about the Falsehood of the Jewish Holocaust:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2014/03/29/how-the-holocaust-was-faked/

April 23, 2014
Chapter 29 of my book Essential Gnostic Truths
Which I wrote in the late 1980s for Viables

THE FUTURE

There is no need to panic or feel sad. In fact the opposite is true. One should feel exhilarated and joyous at the thought of the future. It is wonderful to contemplate it, and one can realize that not only are roles about to be fulfilled, but also all that which was hoped for will be accomplished.
There is no greater satisfaction than a job well done – and well done it will indeed be. There is no other reason for existence, other than to accomplish that which is assigned by the Highest Authority. So much happiness and joy will result from our work once completed that it is impossible to fully appreciate at this moment in the physical.
But the anticipation of that love, joy and harmony can be shared. These feelings will begin to filter through more and more as the completion of the work approaches the end point.
Of course it will be hard work. But it will not be difficult if you are prepared for that which is to come. Any battle is difficult and this is the biggest battle of them all. But being fully prepared you will cope admirably hence the degree of difficulty is no greater

than other times, even though the significance of it will be infinitely greater.
The role now to be played out includes all the previous roles lumped into one. But it is more than the sum of the parts, for the role will be greater than these parts.
It is incomprehensible at this stage to think of what one is to achieve once the full power is brought down into the physical.
Anything and everything is possible. And considering the fact that the final stage is Judgement and Clearing of the Planet, you can have some idea of the power that will emanate.
One needs to reach a point where emotional interference to the power available is minimal, otherwise the power available can possibly be used excessively on the spur of emotions and this would not do.
With complete control of the emotional body it is possible to feed the energy in and have it used in the manner prescribed.
The power will come slowly at first, almost imperceptible. But as its presence and effects are noted and one becomes accustomed to its use, more and more will be fed into the `grid' so that the tasks asked of warriors of the Light will become more numerous and challenging.

Patience is required at all times, for each stage is a preparation for the phase to follow.
As the evil ones awaken to what is happening and realize more fully that their total destruction is at hand they will put up as much resistance as possible. More than that, they will retaliate with whatever power they have but all to no avail.
They will be exposed, and will show their true colours – the hate and venom of the truly evil and damned. But it will matter not.
They will be totally ineffective in any attempt to block the clearing power.
What is reality?
How will the evil ones cope with having their illusion totally destroyed?

REACTIONS
Reaction to this philosophy will be anger and fear, but the latter the enemies will not show until the very end. They will hide it at first and nervously laugh the news off as the sayings of a crazed lunatic. But this will not be for long. As things begin to go wrong around the globe more and more, their innermost fears will be exposed and people not of the Light or unawakened will start to panic.
Fear will drive them to insanity, for the enormity of the truth, will hit them like a bolt of lightning from a blue sky!

There will be no refuge in numbers, or in so-called authorities of church or state. Equally the minions in these hierarchies will be in a state of impending shock as the Truth filters through to them also.
The only direction those who miss the insanity can go is inward and admit the truth of it all.
Rejection is no answer.
There is no other way of getting the message across.
No matter how much beings of Light are attacked they must know that the power of the Truth is with them and their support is strong enough to withstand it all.
The enemies will get nowhere.
The more they howl, rant and rave the more will they suffer as a consequence.

COMING VIOLENCE
Friction and hate leading to violence and anarchy will occur in what one would have deemed the most unlikely places, as the world heats up for its own annihilation.
The degree of perversion of the various parties involved will never cease to amaze people. The cunningness and overt evil will be obvious parameters of their true and hitherto hidden ontological nature.
At times it will appear that the lion will sit with the lamb. But do not be fooled. This is only to allow the lions to get close enough to the lambs so that they

can devour them. And the lambs are not fooled either. They let themselves be sucked in so that they can be close enough to the lions to poison them.
As fury escalates there will be no winners. All of the evil essence will be losers. All will be caught in the process of being cleared out of this useless and terribly evil plane.
All the evil beings will be cursed by their own evilness. And they will see that evilness of theirs rebound back onto them to cause them untold suffering – in the same manner that they caused such things in others.
Evil and failed beings have only themselves to blame. They had been warned often enough. But they did not heed the warnings. They convinced themselves that a time such as this would never come; a time of total correction of this system and a time when they would be held accountable.
As was often said to them and to all, a time of judgement would come but no one would know the precise hour.
That time has come.
It is in this generation.
This is the time of the end!
April 24, 2014
From my book Essential Gnostic Truths
CHAPTER 40
NUCLEAR WAR

Nuclear war is inevitable. It is one of the quickest ways of evacuating vast numbers out of the physical. It will begin in the Middle East but many other areas will be bombed, for the fighting will spread without reason.

The U.S.A. and Russia will be greatly affected, as will be Europe and the Middle East. Africa, South America and Asia will be more affected by the consequences of the nuclear war, and not by the bombing. Mass starvation, disease and pestilence will be their lot. Effects of a Nuclear Winter will be unavoidable. Israel will be totally destroyed in a flash. So will end the claim of `God's People'. All will know something far more than that which they acknowledged previously is at work when this happens.

The Christian Fundamentalist robots will go scurrying for cover. They will be beside themselves with fear. This war will not last long, but it will involve all nations on all continents and will kill between one quarter to one half of the world's population.

Over the following 12 months after the war 50% of those remaining will die of disease or starvation or of the continuing fighting that will occur.

The one quarter that remain will be affected by all the natural disasters which will occur around the globe. Not much more than 24 months after the war begins, it will be all over with all people dead.

(I have revised my estimate of the End to approximately November, 2016)
Hostilities will greatly increase between all nations and the scene will be very explosive. In the meantime, many more people will be absconded by the U.F.O.'s. Many more people will simply disappear. U.F.O. sightings will dramatically increase and fear in communities will also increase.
The natural disasters will heighten tension among nations and this will facilitate commencement of the war.
The Japanese robots will be removed from the scene virtually overnight with the catastrophic destruction of the Japanese islands in a way which was previously described and which many have seen clairvoyantly. Massive earthquakes in the Mediterranean area will also occur as a compensatory mechanism.
The world economics will be destroyed with changes in the U.S.A., destruction of Japan, collapse of the Common Market. All the changes described previously by other seers will simply not have time to occur.
AIDS will continue to spread, but even the infected victims will die due to the nuclear war, or of starvation or of natural catastrophes before the illness has a chance to develop in them.
Once the process commences the speed of development will amaze all –
One catastrophe after another will occur.

One area after the other will be bombed.
One nation after the other will starve to death.
And there will be no help, for each of the other nations will be equally affected by radiation, failed crops and disease.
Most of the demons will be left as the last quarter of the population to leave the physical. They are to endure the most hardship, pain and sorrow, for it has been they who have been most forceful in destroying the True beings.
Most of the individuals who disappear will have been taken by the evil aliens. Very few will be the beings who have been chosen to continue in the new dimension.
(In other writings, I have given the number of approximately 650,000,000 as being Viable and worthy to continue existence).
All the might of all the nations of the Earth will be wiped out in a twinkling of an eye.
All will realize how impotent they really are.
All will know the real fear of failure.
All will know what it means to be judged.
*****
A LAST SCENE
People with children flee from the scenes of massive fires and bombed cities as nuclear bombs explode around them. Acrid fumes make the air unbreathable and the throngs are asphyxiated.

The rotting carcasses give off a stench which becomes unbearable, and the living abandon the areas because of it. Everything is valueless now and the little hope of survival drives the survivors to the hills and scrub. Pestilence and disease follow them like vapours and many succumb to the infections. They do not struggle but rather they seek death as a comfort.

All illusions have been shattered as people try to grasp at what they thought life was. All of a sudden money, prestige, ego and position mean nothing. All are equal, and all are equally poor, diseased, pathetic, panicky and fearful.

Very few had awakened sufficiently to understand that which is occurring and even those who had heard some parts of my message and Gnostic Truth now continue to deny that they are true, and turn angrily to vehemently deny the existence of any evil, or justice, or God.

To the last will the evil robots play their games of deceit. But to the last will they suffer in the manner in which they forced others to suffer and perish.

People are more than shell shocked. They are already moribund even if they have not been physically hurt, for their minds are jolted so severely that they cannot fully comprehend that which is happening around them. And this forces such a strain on their brain/body connection, that they are semi-frozen into inactivity.

So much of what they took to be familiar areas of their daily lives have now disappeared, that they are grossly disorientated.
And there is no one to fix their lives.
They can sense the doom.
They can smell their death.
They can feel their end coming.
This will be the time when the living will envy the dead. There is no pleasure in anything. Even the sun is lustreless and cold, for it appears unable to penetrate the massive dust clouds which persist in covering the continents.
Plants shrivel and die without adequate sunlight, and food production of course fails miserably. Many unashamedly revert to cannibalism, not even waiting for their victims to die. They actively pursue them to eat. Children are a primary target. And of course many others try to protect them. Battles ensue with much slaughter and carnage and those who fall are devoured.
Total breakdown of organized authority allows the development of power packs and vigilantes. Racial and other long standing hatreds are exposed and many seek vengeance, even without rational provocation.
More killing, more slaughter, more mayhem.

The numbers remaining decrease daily, as more and more are forced to leave the physical by a number of mechanisms.
No resources and no fuels, for the plants and factories close down. No power, no water in places and no travel. Water infected by many diseases.
Food contaminated
Crops fail.
Locusts and pests out of control.
Birds and insects, rodents and bacteria do better and attack the crops and people.
Scenes resembling the medieval plagues occur.
Technology of little use.
Pharmaceuticals dry up and are not manufactured.
All sense the end of the Race is imminent.
Few turn to the Spiritual Truth of the time.
Deceivers and fools continue in their false doctrines.
They will not admit that they are wrong.
Few tolerate the fundamentalists and those who preach "Love will heal all."
Many massacred in anger.
Earth begins to crack up with landslides, volcanoes, earthquakes, etc.
Flooding takes many and destroys more and more arable land.
Extreme temperature conditions kill others.
Too much heat and too much frost in other places.

Massive number of suicides as many people cowardly seek a way out.
Deformed babies (due to the strong radiation) left to die. No means of helping them exists.
Loss of sexual programming causes fights between the sexes.
Drug use rampant while the drugs last.
People kill for the least reason.
Physical life no longer of any value.
Old and long forgotten differences are brought up and these cause much conflict and deaths.
Slowly each individual turns against every other individual whom he contacts.
Dissension will arise from the matter of colour, race, religions, sex, geography, disrespect, nationality, education, wealth, etc., etc..
No-one is safe.
A general apathy signaling loss of hope affects all remaining people and the realization that this is the end drives many insane.
In this phase, those who are to continue in the New Dimension are taken up by the crafts.
THE SUPREME BEING will appear when the conditions on Earth appear at their very worst.
People will need to realize the existence of a Superior Consciousness and they will witness its coming onto the various planes and dimensions around the physical, including the etheric and astral worlds.

The large cities and the more populous areas will be affected the most, and very quickly, by the nuclear affects, the food shortage, the contaminated water, the lack of power, the street violence, the infections and the pestilence.
These areas will be totally wiped out within a few short weeks to months after the commencement of the nuclear war. Other isolated packets of populations will be less affected and these will be subject to natural catastrophes in order to allow their devastation.
These natural changes will occur as a series over some months, nonetheless they will all be affected in due course.
Communication will be cut.
Travel will be minimal, even within countries.
Planes and ships will be inactive due to fuel lack, loss of skilled personnel and due to battles in ports of destination.
T.V. and Radios will be useless for there will be no transmissions.
Electricity will not be generated.
A total breakdown of civilization as it is known today will occur.
The isolated pockets of people who have prepared will survive on stored provisions until the final hour.
Those prepared, aware ones remain until the end because of work that needs to be done.

No-one outside of the very few will accept this message.
The War is won.
Nothing else matters.
The opposition is vanquished.
*****
Seeing the world of today about to be destroyed, and understanding the reasons why it needs to be treated in this way, we can focus our attention on the glorious future in the New Dimension.
So lovely and pure will existence be in the `New World' that it is beyond description and comprehension of the physical minds of this plane.
All the evil with its ugliness, frustration, confusion, emotions, exploitation and smelly putrefaction will be left behind forever. It will be destroyed so that it cannot contaminate ever again.
Those in the New World will not have trouble adjusting, for all the mechanisms imposed upon them which respond to the impurity and which block purity will be eliminated.
So few are to continue. But each will be like a jewel in a crown, unique and much valued as well as beautiful and indispensable. No blemishes will exist for those who are to continue will be truly blessed with the Light of the Divine Being of Purity.
As the new settlers are accommodated, the unsavoury task of transmuting the damned will occur. Their

consciousness and energy will be seen as filthy scum which needs to be scrubbed away from the dimension with as much force as possible.
Especially when one is working from a pure realm, the tolerance to such filth and evil will be very low indeed. And it will be an automatic reaction to destroy as much of it as possible and as quickly as possible.
Personalities will no longer be recognized. All that will be seen will be the consciousnesses as droplets of scum to be totally transmuted.
It is difficult to understand consciousness as being so sordid, but that is the truth of it. There is no other way of describing it.
Roughly there will be three groups apart from those taken in the course of action:

1. **The New settlers teleported out before the end**
2. **Those of Light who will stay till the end.**
3. **The robots and demons who will be forced to stay till the end.**

Most of the early new settlers will need extensive recuperation, healing and retraining. They will enter the new Dimension when the others arrive.
Their recuperation and retraining will mainly be in the crafts and on level 5.
UFOs trapped within this dimension (around this plane) will also be dealt with in the way of judgement.

Escape will be impossible once the dimension is sealed off completely, and this will occur very shortly. At present UFOs and consciousness are able to travel between closely connecting dimensions.
There is a far greater universe with a far greater awareness than man will ever know.
This particular race (the human race) will disappear forever. It has been a miserable experiment of the demiurge and a great pain for the Light.
All traces of it will be totally eradicated as will be all memory in the continuing consciousnesses.
Other dimensions will take great heed of what is to happen in this one and they will be easier to manage. The control and transmutation of evil will occur in them without the degree of massive destruction necessary in this one.
It is like blowing up a village in a war, as other neighbouring ones see the effect of non-cooperation, they tend to be more co-operative.
Eventually all of the evil essence needs to be eradicated via transmutation, and this will be executed in stepwise fashion throughout the sectors involved, including this particular physical universe.
*****
There will be more and more talk of nuclear war until people are aware of its possibility and awaken to the reality of the imminent danger.

But they will shrug the danger off, even as the politicians of the countries concerned prepare for the nuclear combat. They will be shortsighted and non-caring, for they will have been programmed to attack and retaliate.

People will talk about the possibility of a nuclear war, the physical effects of the war, the aftermath, the deaths and the methods of avoiding it, but they will not realize that:

1. **It is inevitable**
2. **It is very, very close**
3. **It is a mechanism to clear the plane.**

They will continue to refuse to believe that this planet is totally condemned and all need to leave it. They have no clear vision whatsoever. And they cannot link the spiritual and metaphysical reality of what is occurring with the reality of the physical changes.

Even to the last minute people will refuse to believe their eyes, and yet they have been warned again and again and again.

The war will start as a minor exercise in the Middle East. Any of a number of nations are itching to launch a nuclear attack on Israel, and Israel is more than primed to attack or retaliate.

Almost instantly as the first strike occurs, the consciousness of the bombs themselves will make itself more felt and there will be a natural progression

to expansion and escalation. This means that the more powerful nations will be involved. England will be bombed. And then there will be haphazard exchange throughout all the continents.
People should not concentrate on the physical effects, rather they should try to understand the spiritual significance of the nuclear war and the change to which this dimension is subjected.
Very few unfortunately will be able to bridge that gap and realize exactly what is going on. The majority will be terrorized out of their minds by the enormity of it all.
But it has all been given in plain and simple terms many times before. It is just that people have never bothered to listen.
But the occasions will be an opportunity for even more rapid realization of the True situation on this plane.
All the fools will then have nowhere to hide and no one to poke fun at as they scurry off for cover.
They will be sick and sorry for themselves for not having listened and not only not having prepared, but also not turning to the Light when the opportunities existed.
But of course it is in the nature of evil beings not to turn to the Light and not to admit the Truth, and so they will despair in the Gloom of Doom I have so often mentioned.

The changes upon the dimension are unprecedented. As things do occur, rationalists and other materialists will draw parallels to the times of this and that, and they will try to explain away all that is occurring. But of course no comparison can be drawn for this is the END TIME.

It is just that they will not admit it, and they will deny to the last the Truth of what is actually occurring. They will continue to deceive, as they have done in the past. But they are deceiving only themselves and those like them.

Others will begin to realize what is occurring, even though they have failed, and will be filled with dread just thinking of the enormous implications of it all. People will begin to realize that it is a process of finality when things continue to occur, one after the other in the form of natural disasters, then the nuclear war and its aftermath of flooding, poisoning, famine, disease, pestilence, etc. and then more natural disasters, catastrophes and disappearances. Those who have continued to deny the Truth, and that includes the majority, will have nothing and no one to turn to. They will refuse to outwardly acknowledge the Truth to the very last although inwardly they know the meaning of it all and will fear greatly that which is to come.

It is just that they will refuse to admit it even to themselves, and this will cause even greater anguish

within them, for they know they are fooling themselves to no avail.
The programming which has deluded all the robots by all the various mechanisms will be broken, and they will then be forced to see the error of their ways and the Truth of what is happening. And many will turn like wild beasts to attack those who deceived them.
All will know the Truth, but like the rationalists, many will refuse to acknowledge it and the fact that they were wrong. They will play their charade to the end.
The Fundamentalists and others will be shocked that the Truth is not what they believed it to be and they too will know they have lived a lie, but they will not openly admit it.
These are worthless beings who will all be Transmuted because they have failed. Had they not failed, they would not have been trapped as they have been trapped.
So few are to continue onto the New Dimension that it is saddening to think of the destruction Evil has caused in this one in terms of lost consciousnesses, time and opportunity.
It is sad but true that the evil destruction has been a very high price paid, but then there was really nothing that could have been done more speedily.
This change on this planet will be a grim warning to the others watching that the action taken by the

Light is drastic and that it means business in its plan to eradicate the Evil essence.
Be patient, all things will happen in good time, and when they do occur, it will all appear far too soon, for no one in the physical is really prepared for that which is to come, no matter how often one has wished it to happen.
Keep in mind at all times that which the action is to accomplish. In this way it will all make joyous sense.
No one should focus on the action, but rather they should focus on the glorious future in the New Dimension.
When things begin, they will not stop. There will be a continuous occurrence of all the mechanisms of clearing which have been described. One by one will all these things occur, so that a break will not occur.
All mechanisms of programming, pollution and indoctrination are being used to cut the effectiveness of the workers of Light. This always occurs when the Light is close to major breakthroughs and the mechanisms must be actively resisted.
There is so little time left for this planet, and yet everything seems so normal.
Look through the illusion.
See that it is all a charade.
Behind the mask of the people lies the venom and hatred of each other and the unhealthy competition produced by programming.

Not a great incidence is needed to spark off a total conflagration of the planet, and that incidence may be quite a tiny one not worth considering under normal circumstances.
But these are not normal circumstances.
(As I have explained elsewhere, the evil Archons and their minions are now programmed to self-destruct!)
These are times for ending the planet.
All is primed for the last phase and all will go according to plan.
There can be no pulling back.
There is no time for delay. It will go on as planned with no interruptions. No one will believe it as the end until near the very end. As stated previously they will think it is only another phase of changes until the Big War arrives. The effects of the Nuclear War will be horrendous, and truly from the pain, fear and loss of hope for the future, the living will envy the dead. There will be no time for stability of any sort once the war begins or after it finishes, for the other mechanisms will simply take over.
Contamination of all things will occur and life will be virtually unbearable. People will then be seen at their worst. The charade will be over and there will be no need for them to pretend.
This Message will become known in all quarters one way or another.

It is well known in the other levels, and of course it is being blocked on purpose on this level so that people will not be aware of what is to happen.
If people were to know, they would be prepared faster and the action could commence even sooner.
All sorts of attacks will continue on True Beings to make them doubt and give up.
But they must be strong and continue at all costs.
There cannot be any wavering or stumbling now for this will upset them all the more.
Kerb the impatience, and take each day as it comes so that disappointments will not occur.
Timing in a sense is irrelevant.
Things will happen when they are meant to happen.
It is pointless worrying about precise timing.
No one of the Light is ever alone.
The changes in climate, accidents, increase in disasters, will continue for there is a job to be done.
Each incidence will place a little more strain on the planet and its resources so that eventually the major incidences can occur.
Remember that other levels of consciousness are also involved, and that they need clearing also.
They are going through their own process of clearing also.
***

April 25, 2014
ESSENTIAL GNOSTIC TRUTHS,

CHAPTER 32

THE END

I wrote this almost 30 years ago.
Do not look too far into the future, for the plan for this Earth is too gruesome to behold.
How can one describe the powerful death with all its writhing and throes of millions in a sea of turmoil?
How can one endure the cry for compassion and mercy when the carnage is witnessed? It will take strength indeed not to fall victim to the fear of that which is to take place and the pleas of the robots as they are discharged from this plane.
The pitiful wails will not be for lost love or missed opportunity to be of service. Rather, they will be from the fear of what is to come, and from the anguish of knowing who they are, what they have done and what is to happen to them.
Do not look or listen. Avoid their anguish and pleas. Remove yourself from their midst. Close your eyes to them for even in this they are trying to drain you of that which is of value – – your Divine energy.
Do not regard them.
Do not look upon them as humans.
They have never been human.
They have never wanted or given love.

They are demons, spawned and nurtured with your destruction in mind. Let not one of you be reached by their false cries. Not one of them will turn with humility and love to the true God.
They are incapable of love, humility and repentance. They are the Essence of Evil which is to be destroyed FOREVER.
The world is spinning away unaware of that which is about to grip it. Most have been stunned enough in their awareness to be completely oblivious to the plight of the planet, dimension and realm.
Many have tried valiantly, repeatedly and untiringly to alert the drugged and trapped beings but to no avail.
There is a massive battle raging all around this globe, and yet so very few in it are aware of this war. It will not be long however, before all will be forced to awaken to that which they have ignored for such a long time.
It will not be good enough for them to say they did not know, or that they were too busy, or that it was not their business, for in truth it was the affair of all to know what was going on in the other spaces affecting this planet.
O, how cruel the mendacious deceivers have been, they who have with one hand blinded the populace to the real situation and with the other pulled them to their spiritual death.

Look at the people on this planet. With very few exceptions they are lost in their own games of pursuing illusions. There is no real meaning in their lives.
They exist as automatons beating a well-worn path in trying to either keep body and soul together, or in trying to have fun – whatever that means to them.
This trying to have fun usually means trying to forget the plain truth of things for long enough to think that one is actually enjoying one's life.
But contentment, serenity and happiness can never come from the external. These things can only come from within the beings.
What is really happening?
What is the fate of this globe?
What is the cause of this battle surrounding this planet?
How will it be resolved?
Who will win?
These are questions which need to be answered, and answered quickly, for time is running out.
Awareness of the situation at this time is essential, for with it comes the preparation which will prove to be of extreme benefit.
Without such awareness and preparation one can only expect to be caught in fears, in suffering and possible panic as the changes about to evolve on this planet commence.

Making sense of the madness is essential, and yet the majority of beings on this planet do not even realize that they are existing within a madness.
They take this planet and this existence as a normal state of affairs. And this, of course, is far from the true way things should have been.
To those unawakened, the changes about to occur will greet them with an abruptness from which they will never recover. Whatever you do, do not be one of them.
*****
April 26, 2014
OF ME AND MY WORK
In 1985 I commenced the Work for which I had re-incarnated on Earth for the last time. It was to be the last time for I knew once I had finished my Work in this lifetime there would be no more incarnations on Earth for Earth would no longer exist!
I have been on Earth numerous times before, always doing the same Work basically, which involved, as it does in this incarnation, awakening those who deserve to be awakened, and supplying Energy to those who were and are being suffocated and drained by the Evil System. Simultaneously, my Consciousness has manifested in other planets, Galaxies and Universes, as required.
In the many incarnations I have had on Earth, the body I used rarely died of old age. Being a frontline

warrior, the body I used was subjected to all forms of torture and death. Some episodes of that cruelty have been made into false religions doctrines with which to trap beings even more stringently.
Even in this life I have had to escape numerous times from death-dealing accidents and attempted murder. All so-called accidents are set-ups, whether you want to believe that nor not. In Israel, in 1990, where I had gone for the funeral of a dear friend, and to lecture to many non-Zionist Jews, I escaped from death, by machine gun carrying fanatics, by miraculous means. They could not smash my hotel room door down quickly enough and had to flee as police sirens wailed. The Hotel staff, witnessing the attempted murder had called the police. Why would assassins who did not know me at all want to kill me? It is the energy really. The Evil Energy directing them knew who I am and whom I represent.
I have, in numerous incarnations, revealed that we are in a War of Essences. In former incarnations I explained an Endtime would come. In this one I stated the Final Stage had been set for the resolution of this War which was between Good and Evil. I stated emphatically that the End would be within the lifetime of this body I am using.
The Problem of Evil would be resolved once and for all on this planet, as it has been resolved in so many other places around this cruel and untenable

Universe, with the Final Victory going to the Good Essence, which is the "Light" of True Love and Justice. "I" have been involved in all those other areas of Correction.
Especially in this last incarnation, I have explained the why, when and how of it all.
I have explained how this Universe is the result of a Celestial Error that demanded, by its extremely corrupt nature, to be corrected. This Universe is a rogue state; it is an illicit creation by a disobedient, Evil Mind.
I have explained how it is to be corrected.
I explained that not all people are equal in spiritual terms and that only a minority would spiritually survive the coming Global Destruction to continue their Divine Evolution elsewhere. The others were to perish forever via a process I have called Spiritual Transmutation.
Btw, those who think there is no existence outside of the Physical State are morons and do not deserve to continue.
I have given details of how all people, animals, and other levels of consciousness have been trapped in a hypnotic state in the Illusion of the Virtual Reality created by the Evil Essence for that very purpose.
For those whom I have called Theomorphs, that is, those created by the Light and trapped here, it has been a very real and horrifying nightmare.

In this way of entrapment in this nightmare, the ones with the pure Divine Energy within could, and were, drained, against their wishes, of their precious energy which the Evil System used to sustain its illicit, but doomed, Universe. Thus, in this explanation, we have the concept of the Goyim, the fat cows to be milked by the Sons and Daughters of Darkness, who would use the energy for their nefarious activities which always involved lies, violence, rape, hypocrisy and murder.

This we, with true vision, have witnessed throughout the history of this planet.

In my books, I enumerated in great detail the factors of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination which were used by Darkness to keep both Viables and Non-Viables somnambulant in this morphic and very destructive state of consciousness.

But my written and spoken words had and have a specific Energy with which to awaken one and all, and to tell them of the End!

I revealed a plan for this Earth, the Resolution of the Problem of Evil, which entailed the total demise of the planet within 50 years from my first announcing this Message in 1985.

The outer time limit for total destruction of the planet was set by me and my team as 2035.

With diligence and valour, under extreme conditions, victories in little energy battles have allowed the End to be now set at November, 2016.
I set this as the Final date just a few days ago. I will not explain how I arrive at the termination date. I will only say the date is totally my responsibility to set on this level.
This can only be an approximation of course, and it could vary a little either way.
We are in a War. You don't really expect either side to give out precise information, do you?
All sides in wars give out false information called propaganda.
But know this: that figure is as accurate for the End is as you will get.
Who dares to set the date?
The mechanism by which I receive all the information I have published is less important, for now, than the concept of accuracy of the information.
Does this body have the authority to put out this information and such dating of the Endtime? Well, seeing that I have done just that, put out accurate information, that is, obviously it has, especially when retrospectively none can argue with my past accuracy.
Thus, I consider this body, and the consciousness which dwells within it, do have the authority to do such a thing.

Back in 1985, to unawakened fools and unawakened Viables alike, I must have sounded like the craziest of the demented Fundamentalists who broadcast their venomous spiel to one and all.
For my efforts, I was called the vilest names imaginable.
Who cared then? Who cares now?
The minions and Archons of Darkness had done worse to me (the body I was using at the time) in past lives, but "I" am still here, ready to lift forevermore the Banner of Triumph over totally decimated Evil and to take the Viables Home.
*****
SHOULD I BE TAKEN SERIOUSLY?
The information I have released is resonating more and more with the internal knowledge of many who have awakened somewhat and managed to contact their Inner Source, as I have explained would happen in my books.
Unlike in earlier days when I first gave out the information, sceptics can now actually examine my detailed publications and utterings and assess their accuracy or otherwise.
Let them look critically and carefully at what I have forecast.
Have I been correct or not?
On that basis they can make an informed opinion of whether I am on the ball or not.

With due humbleness, I think you will find my "form" has been excellent and I have given a very precise account of the developments to take place on Earth since 1985.
This can be now easily verified by reviewing my track record.
I stated in 1985 that all need to awaken to the Illusion of the Virtual Reality in which we live, and I stated that the Pillars of this Virtual Reality will tumble. Those pillars are been Science, Religion and the perverted History of this planet.
Apart from the mass awakening, I stated that there would be a complete Fracturing of all Systems in this Evil Empire, and an unprecedented Fragmentation in all facets of existence on this planet in preparation for its extermination.
And I did not hesitate in the slightest to state that Terminal Madness of the Endtime would engulf 'Humanity" and all the other levels of consciousness on this level, of which we are aware, simply because the controlling mechanisms keeping robotic minds in check were being dismantled.
Look around you and tell me, if you dare, that Madness is not ubiquitous.
It is Terminal Madness hat has led to so much fear, pain and sorrow.
It is Terminal Madness that led to 9/11.

It is Terminal Madness that results in so much unprecedented depression and suicide in societies everywhere.
It is Terminal Madness that will lead us into the Nuclear War which is to commence very shortly that I predicted long, long ago.
You can see these terminal Earth changes for yourself now if you bother to examine the landscape astutely.
*****
Americans as a group form a perfect example of the Awakening, and the Evil that is exposed, along with the pain and sorrow that must be endured.
Americans thought they were living in a land of bounty, like lambs in green pastures, protected and nurtured by the ones they elected for those very duties.
Instead they are now awakening to the Evil that allows their own Government to destroy nation after nation, as it has done, to steal from them, the citizens, with a flick of the economic switch, and which can murder them with utter contempt and mayhem as in 9/11, and so on. Worse is to come. All you have to do is open your eyes and see truly.
But the Americans have awoken. Now they know they are trapped in a cauldron of 'Hell', held there by Demonic Archons who care naught for them. All these Evil Rulers want to do is exploit them maximally. The Demonic Archons suspected this mass awakening

would occur, and all the measures they have taken to imprison the terrified populace are testimony to this reality. Why else do you think you are abused with such persistent brutality?
It is because you, as individuals, have awoken to the evil scam that had entrapped all of 'Humanity' for so long.
Thus, the Mass Awakening has allowed all to see Evil, feel the Essence of Evil, and suffer under Evil, even when they chose nothing of the sort. Now it can be clearly stated that only blind fools deny the existence of Evil.
Everyone has to awaken in these Final Days, not just Americans.
Everyone WILL awaken to his or her ontological status. By that I mean each will know deep within its heart whether it is Viable or not, whether it is of Peace and Love or whether it is not.
There can be no pretence in this matter.
How do I know so much about the Clearing of the Planet, the Awakening, the Terminal Madness, the numbers that are Viable, etc., etc.? How do I know facts and figures no one else on the planet knows? Could it be that I am intimately involved in the process?
Indeed I am.
From another level, whether you want to believe it or not, "I" and my team are conducting this Clearing of

the Planet, its Destruction, and the Evacuation of Viables, while sending the non-Viables into the Transmutation Process.
Whether you accept this or reject it is of no relevance to me.
I simply state it to show you the reality of what I write.
And this fact, that I am conducting it from another level, and representing the Process on this level, explains why I am to be here for the Final Day, as I have stated numerous times previously.
*****
POSTSCRIPT 1
The entire Universe is fragmenting.
I mentioned in my work that our Sun, the planets of this Solar system, and the whole Galaxy would be destroyed as Earth would be. I mentioned some 94% of the Universe was already corrected and no longer physically exists.
Want some sort of proof? Watch this clip:

http://beforeitsnews.com/space/2014/04/jupiter-freaks-out-and-almost-nobody-notices-videos-2478414.html

*****
POSTSCRIPT 2

If you do not believe the Archons are insane, and definitely in self-destructive mode, look around the planet more critically and tell me what you see. They are destroying all aspects of existence on this sorry orb: ecologically, financially, agriculturally, medically, militarily, etc. There is absolutely no chance the planet would survive their onslaught if my actions were to cease.
Pollution of air, soil and water, death of the Oceans, disappearing Flora and Fauna, irradiation from Fukushima, etc., unstoppable and evermore destructive Terminal Madness paint a Doomsday scenario. The most conservative of scientific estimates has it that ALL Oceans will be sterile by 2048. We will never see that year!
But I and my Team are here to assist the evacuation of Viables. We will make their end swift.
Then consider such lunacy as the Lucifer Project by NASA by which they attempted to destroy the whole Solar System.
These same lunatics were the ones who, in our Solar System, destroyed the atmosphere of Mars and blew up the planet Maldec, the remains of which now form the Asteroid Belt.
There is some information about the Lucifer Project on the clip I gave above.
*****
POSTSCRIPT 3

Do not ask for more proof to verify the things I have revealed to the world.
Some of you reading this will know in your hearts that what I write is true. All Gnostics and Viables have this knowledge within them.
When I first began my public Mission in 1985, it was for the sake of expediency that I worked with a woman called Amitakh Ng who was a trance medium of sorts.
She nefariously stole all the money given for the Work I was to perform, and married a very evil Reptilian called Steffan Stanford. When seen, he is a classical anatomical specimen of the Vulturite species, the worst kind of reptilian.
Naturally, Amitakh is also an evil demon, another Vulturite. She was the first human body I saw containing the "reptilian eyes".
Even while it can be clearly seen that with my energy and words liberate Viable souls from this Hell, the Stanfords have ridiculously called me Satan, Jehovah, etc.
Those of you who have abandoned me to follow Amitakh, who calls herself the Queen of Heaven, and Steffan Stanford, believing the lies they have spread about me, are doomed. There is no clearer way to say this.
**

April 26 and 1/2

Dear Joseph...

Looks like this war will be kicking up a notch or two...like you stated...the end will come fast and swift....i see that happening as well...in a flash...no time for changing course for the non-viables...

It is great to see your current activity on Rense that always alerts me to changes.....I had seen the new date on your web site yesterday....the ones awake are quite prepared for their final roles....

I have a growing stillness and peace that is building in strength...all fears gone, illusions crushed, negativity controlled, emotions controlled, cleansing is ongoing, I am certain of the higher consciousness that are guiding me...

I see the Terminal Madness and desperation....how demented and dark....i spot them a mile away and the negative energy they spew it is very repulsive indeed...

Best of Wishes to you and all your pets... Lots of LOVE , L,
*****

Here is a clip confirming one of the points I made in yeterday's essay about the entrapment of American citizens:
http://www.brasschecktv.com/videos/the-war-on-terror-is-a-fraud-1/us-army-ready-to-invade-us.html

Posted on July 7, 2015
31
October 29,2013
From my book "Keys to Reality":
DEFINING REALITY

The next few years on this planet are going to be unpleasant to say the least. But awakening and understanding what is going on and preparing for the changes will certainly minimize the unpleasantness and the degree of suffering. That is the aim of this information. Some are fearful, but the best way to dispel fear is to confront it with the knowledge of where it comes from. Fear comes from IGNORANCE, not from knowledge. Ignorance cannot dispel fear. It only compounds it. As the old saying goes, ignorance is not bliss. It never was and never will be! You cannot be truly spiritually awake unless you know what is going on!
Although metaphysics is complex, higher education is not necessary to understand this information, for often formal education restricts the mind and even

closes it off in some cases, due to indoctrination. Beware of the apparent "know-alls" who pride themselves because of incomplete snippets of knowledge and because of their apparent ability to demonstrate psychic phenomenology, be it clairvoyance, chirology, ESP, etc. These are not great gifts which belong to a chosen few. They are abilities we all have. Those who manifest them would like you to think they are special and that is why they go to great lengths to shroud themselves, their knowledge and "talents" in occult mysticism so the other "normal folk" will never be as good as they are. This is the result of a destructive mechanism called EGO. In actual fact, those with "paranormal powers" try to ignore the fact that all have these talents and gifts. Do not be bluffed in your awakening process by labels such as priest, minister, rabbi, professor, doctor, etc. As I stated above, formal education often indoctrinates scholars and makes them experts in narrow fields of knowledge from which they often have difficulty extricating themselves. Many do not try and become closed-minded bigots. And we have occurrences such as the Inquisitions, the Crusades and witch hunts to remind us that this is so. Hence, in awakening to your personal Inner truth, beware cultivated ignorance. Do not be dictated to by these learned men, no matter how many degrees they have and no matter how authoritative they try to portray

themselves. As further examples of this close-minded bigotry consider these: When was the last time you heard a psychiatrist state that demonic possession was a possible explanation for schizophrenia? When was the last time you heard from a NASA scientist that alien consciousness may well be communicating with and abducting beings, as reported by such eminent investigators as John Mack of Boston? You have never heard these people acknowledge such truths. You never will, for most of them are evil archons who are there as closed-minded bigots to prevent the truth from being exposed. Hence, my point is to pay little attention to academics, self-appointed authority figures, learned gentry and "know-alls".

Any attempt to read the works of simple philosophers is frustrated by the obscure rhetorical prose with which such works are floridly buried. If a topic is not clear when read and if a degree of ambiguity is present, naturally the ambiguity is magnified with each unclear passage so that by the end of an attempt to understand philosophical thoughts and ideas one is often left confused, dissatisfied and exhausted.

METAPHYSICS is a frightening word to some, and yet it is a science. It is the knowledge of exact principles, laws and corollaries. Unlike learned sciences such as physics, biology, etc., it is a science whose principles and Truths are within each and every True Being and

I explained the term True Being in Volume One. These principles and Truths are part of the consciousness of every being and they do not have to be learned de novo. Most have forgotten they have this knowledge and must either reawaken to it or relearn it. In other words, they need a prompting to remember that which they have forgotten. The process of reawakening may be stimulated by external factors such as experiences in childhood, by Out-of-body experiences during anaesthesia, during surgery, in an accident, by a UFO sighting, by a clairvoyant episode, by recalled astral travel, by a life reading from someone, by recalled alien contact, or as is very common now, by a Near Death Experience.
The stimulation to awaken may simply come from an urging from within to look for something which is missing. Many True Beings reach points in their lives where a sense of dissatisfaction urges them on to search for things other than material success and comfort, whether these have or have not been attained. Often it is the Inner Mind within causing this prompting. The stimulus may be unique. What one then tries to awaken to is the Truth within. Metaphysics can also be defined as the science which bridges exoteric facts and esoteric occultism. Before we get lost in vague terminology, however, let us clear up what is meant by esoteric occultism. Esoteric and occult knowledge is that knowledge which has

been kept away from mainstream knowledge for various reasons. This knowledge is hidden and obscure simply because some did not want it revealed. It is knowledge others have been forced to hide for fear of persecution (as occurred to the Gnostics). In past eras, knowledge was used as power over the ignorant masses and hence, not freely available. This has been particularly so with religions, sects, magi, etc. The classical example was the prevention of reading the bible under threat of death for laymen and this occurred from the earliest days of the Christian Church. In 382 AD The Christian church officially declared that any opposition to its own Creed in favour of others was to be punished by the death penalty and unauthorized possession of a Bible was punishable by death. So the motives for hiding this knowledge were both good and evil: good to preserve it, evil to fool and exploit the masses. Nonetheless, the result was the same, namely entrenchment of such truthful knowledge into obscurity because of reprisals sought on those with the knowledge by the ignorant masses or simply because some wanted to keep the knowledge to themselves as a power base.

In the history of this planet a battle for knowledge has always existed between two factions; one side wanting to reveal all that is truthful, the other side hiding the Truth and giving distortions to confuse

searchers. Once hidden knowledge and its significance and allied practices are exposed they are no longer esoteric and/or occult. So, in truth, there is no such thing as the occult and/or esoteric philosophy, etc., once one examines these and exposes them.

There is an active conspiracy against Truth by an external evil force, which tries to prevent certain ones awakening to a greater reality. Because of training, prejudices, religions, cultures, etc. (things which program the outer mind, as will be explained later on in the book), many of the facts revealed herein may not be readily accepted or appreciated. That is not important. We all awaken to our own Truth within at different times, for different reasons, urged by different stimuli. Our aim however should be to self-realize. Now there is an urgency to awaken. Anyone even vaguely interested in the history of the sciences will know that science advances inspite of the active, uncalled-for and aggressive condemnations of many of its workers, facts, discoveries, hypotheses, theories and truths, which after a short time often became the basis, axioms, laws and indisputable fundamental principles of science. There is an active and destructive barrier against exposure and/or discovery of Truth no matter which branch of knowledge is involved. The reason for this will become obvious later in the book. There are many

unfair attacks in history, such as in the case of Christopher Columbus who was called insane for saying the world was round because "everyone knew the world was flat". Pasteur was ridiculed because everyone knew it was impossible that microbes could exist to cause disease. The French Academy laughed one of its members out of membership for daring to suggest that meteors were pieces of rock which fell from the sky. The excuse the Academy used was that everyone knew there were no rocks in the sky, hence, the member was crazy and not to be tolerated. Copernicus, Kepler, G. Bruno and Galileo and many others were condemned by the Christian church for their truthful discoveries which are now scientific laws. The examples are endless. And just in case you think such condemnations were made only in the infant days of scientific discovery, many well-known scientists have about-faced in this day and age after declaring something impossible and then seeing it occurring. Even Einstein declared splitting of the atom was impossible! So as you come across some facts in this book which you find hard to accept on first contact do not be concerned. Simply read on. Perhaps later explanations or insights may allow you to eventually accept them.

The best proof of the accuracy and vastness of your metaphysical knowledge is not the proof you will read in these pages but rather the proof you find within

yourself. This internal knowing is the simplest but most important mechanism you have for spiritual survival. There are precautions to be taken in accepting what you feel, however. Feelings and emotions are not always genuine pointers as we shall see. One of the first things one encounters as one searches in order to awaken is the fact of diversification. There are innumerable numbers of sects, creeds, religions, gurus, habits, dogmas, etc., etc. These make things rather difficult, and very much on purpose do they exist. Do not be restricted by any sects, cults, gurus, doctrines, cultures, dogmas or utterings of apparent know-alls. Free yourself of all restrictions caused by formal education, race, creed, culture and other idiosyncrasies and eccentricities. As you persevere and awaken you will see a pattern emerging which will allow an insight to develop into all those branches of spiritual knowledge.

The secret for self and God realization is not to be caught by any one sect. These sects, religions and cults are obstructions to true spirituality and religious freedom. They program and harness individuals, whereas one is trying to awaken to the knowledge within and to be spiritually liberated. It is no coincidence that many are searching in this day and time for true spiritual significance in their lives. The reason is that a dramatic time of change has arrived on this planet. Our Inner Being knows about

this time of change and is impressing upon our physical minds the need to awaken quickly. This awakening can be painful, for the knowledge gained is not always pleasing. Nonetheless, it is better to awaken to our Truth within, no matter how painful it is at the time, rather than to remain ignorant. Spiritual ignorance at this time may prove to be fatal, not just physically and emotionally, but spiritually also.

With full awakening to personal spiritual knowledge, one will be able to explain the presence of so much evil on this planet and the apparent absence of a loving, just "God"; the cause of so much suffering, putrefaction, injustice and horror on this planet; the spiritual significance of religious oppression, wars and bigotry; the meaning of extra-terrestrial life in relation to our spiritual existence and the reason for an encouraged hedonistic attitude to life. One should be able to explain the utterings of obviously Divine Beings such as Rama, Krishna, Moses, Mohammed, Jesus and others and not rely on distorted mystical, mantric utterings of distant Hindu and Sanskrit cultures, distorted and obscure Cabalistic verses and distorted nonsensical and virtually untenable stories from the Old Testament and the many versions of the New Testament.

One should appreciate the advances in hypnotic past life regression, in astral travel, in documented alien

contacts, in Near Death Experiences (NDE), etc., for these are revealing other dimensions known to the metaphysician. Metaphysical knowledge allows an explanation of the Sirius Mystery, the presence of extra-terrestrials, recalls of Galactic Wars, teleportation of consciousness and visions of other worlds beyond Earth which many people have experienced. Once awakening is complete, full explanations for all those phenomena, as well as an understanding of the mechanism and significance of personal psychic phenomenological manifestations and the suppression or enhancement of these in others, will exist.

The madness which has gripped our planet, the obvious demonic possession which is occurring in people and allowing them to go berserk and kill in a burst of terror and bizarre behaviour can only be explained by metaphysical principles. And this also applies to the mechanism of out-of-body travel, the cause of disease, accident, injury and death. With metaphysics comes the knowledge for avoiding such pain and suffering which has gripped the world and the ability to bypass this massive bombardment of negativity and spiritual pollution, so that one can connect to one's Truth within and prepare for the next phase of one's spiritual journey. An attempt will be made to address many topics, some of which are crucial to our understanding of our spiritual nature,

identity, freedom and survival. Such topics include the existence of Evil, the existence of Demons, the existence of Freewill, the existence and reason for Reincarnation and the existence of the Law of Cause and Effect (Karma). The issue of why spiritual and metaphysical knowledge has been so obscure, boring and apparently inappropriate in our everyday lives needs to be addressed as well as the reasons why religions have failed to answer even the simplest questions about us, existence, "God", etc., in a simple, concise, logical and tenably comprehensible manner. If this is a world which is supposed to run on love, why is there so much hatred and why are there such massive cover-ups about prophecy, UFOs and paranormality? Only metaphysics will give answers to personal questions such as: "Who am I, what am I doing here, what is happening to our planet?". These answers are entirely within you.

We have reached a time in this physical dimension when each and every one of us must crystallize for ourselves, through our own personal efforts, a Reality which will extend beyond the earth changes. Reality is not made up simply of that which we can feel or measure with our physical senses. As Shakespeare wrote in Hamlet: "There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio, than are dreamt of in your philosophy." There is a world of eternity beyond our senses which the physical mind cannot comprehend.

And to this fact many are awakening. The slightest view through the narrowest windows of such disciplines as Quantum Mechanics and Cosmology are forcing even the most hardened sceptics to redefine the reality of the finite physical world.
Reality has become so distorted in this evil-controlled system that any in the past who did awaken even a little and suspected the real state of affairs in this dimension were attacked. Today those who awaken have more support, for more and more are awakening and sharing the same views. But even today there are innumerable incidences where people awaken and perceive truly and are attacked by unawakened doctors, psychologists and psychiatrists and labelled as having a catastrophic view of the world when, in actual fact, they are seeing it as it truly is. Those of the evil illusion do their best to conceal the Truth. In order to awaken, individuals need to reassess the values of this evil existence, reevaluate the ambivalent and tiered moral values imposed by society and not only perceive the conspiracy run by the evil essence against awareness, but also destroy that conspiracy in their own minds at least.
To date those who have broken through the illusion have been, more often than not, labelled as mentally sick, often locked up and/or poisoned with drugs to stop them seeing any more of the Truth. But the times are changing. For now, just accept this fact:

True Beings have struggled for many, many reincarnations to reach this point.
It is now up to us to define reality. As I said, these facts can only be a stimulus to the outer mind to initiate or accelerate the process of realization. The mechanism, Light and Energy for the definition of reality must come from within each being. External promptings can be likened to a push, but the realizations must come from within. This point is most important. Having forgotten that our realization must come from within and having let others (whose aim to find reality and absolute Truth did not coincide with ours) dictate to us throughout our existence, has led to the ignorant, closed system we are now in. This earth is a valley of tears, a suffocating existence of horrendous pain, suffering, fear, starvation, persecution, darkness, gloom and despair which many call "Mother"! Many have not given up the struggle to liberate themselves from these conditions, however.
Many concepts including dimensions, Absolute Truth, Reincarnation, Outer Mind, The Being Within, True Beings And Other Beings, Closed System Of Existence, etc., need to be considered before an adequate definition of "Reality" can be obtained. As I mentioned earlier, we need to obtain answers to many questions in our quest for the definition of reality: Who are we? What are we doing here? Where are we

going? Why do we suffer? Why is there so much pain and fear? Why is there so much war, injury, disease and death? Why is there so much dishonesty, harassment, dissention, confusion and hatred on this plane inspite of all the talk about peace and love? many of these answers were given in "Making Sense of the Madness Volume One: What's Going On?" True Beings meet confusion and frustration when they seek to define reality, because of the many spurious answers available. There appears to be a resistance, a conspiracy even, an undeclared resentment to people finding out the Truth about things. People are conditioned (programmed) to think differently so that it appears that no absolute Truth actually exists. This programming is done by religious indoctrination and indoctrination by culture, race, economics, etc. Also, behaviour varies according to diet and the food consumed psychologically affects us and helps mask reality as will be explained shortly. Be aware also that answers given to some philosophical questions are so ridiculous (even when supplied by people who classify themselves as experts and authorities) that one is discouraged and mocked in an attempt to pursue philosophical concepts further. We are actively and passively bullied by society into thoughts, words and deeds which suit it and not us, and that is because society is evil.

We have reached a point of monumental change in our existence and in the existence of this planet. The period of change and its arrival have been talked about since time immemorial. Throughout all recorded history this period in time which we are now in, has been prophesied, anxiously awaited and prayed for by many. Others denied that such a period in time would come and mocked the faith of those who believed it would come. Since the first days of recorded history true philosophers have done nothing but waited, hoped and prayed for this Generation we are now in because, this is the generation which will not know death.

This is the generation when a true definition of Reality will be possible because of the massive breakdown of the illusion used to obscure reality; the shattering of the resistance to Truth; the exposure of the conspiracy against the Truth; and the realizations which will be made. These will explain the undeclared but obvious resentment some have towards the exposure of Truth. These obstructors are evil and part of the evil illusion. They do not want the illusion broken. It is a point in time when finally all will realize what exactly has happened on this plane and what will happen. All will know how this mess eventuated and why. It is time to expose fully the fact that there are True Divine Beings and Mock evil beings, that we have been tricked into incarnating

into these shells (physical bodies) and accepting the consequences of a law called Karma which punishes us and makes us suffer. It is time to reveal that we have been programmed on this level by various agents to accept Evil and that True Beings have been persecuted by the counterfeit (mock) beings created by the Evil Essence to deny their knowledge, their Light within, their inheritance, their role and purpose and the very existence of their Source. The persecution was for the ultimate gain of energy by the mock, evil beings and the evil consciousness which created them. Some have been reduced, by a loss of awareness, to the point of denying the existence of "God" of whom they are a part. The situation has become very sad indeed because by doing this the True Beings have denied the essence of their very own existence.

Other considerations which must be resolved, and for which answers are provided in these writings, include the following: Who are we if we are not an accident of nature? Who started this plot against the True Beings? What are the True and false beings? Why is so much information being channelled onto this plane at this time via intuition, meditation, dreams, astral travel, etc.? Is it all accurate? What is so important about this time in our existence? How can this generation not know death? What are the explanations for all the other paradoxes we see, the

apparent injustices, the need for so much fear, disease, suffering and physical death? Why are some so rich and others so poor? Why are the wicked apparently not punished? Who has gained from this mess? What is the real definition of "the God Force", "the Source", "the Light"? Why are there so many religions and splinter groups?

Why is a Catholic child told it has the true faith and that all others are pagans, heretics or schismatics and that only it can easily enter heaven? Why do many other religions claim this? Why are religious answers meaningless? Why have they changed over the centuries? Why do the authorities edit news and why is there a conspiracy about UFOs? Why are psychics, clairvoyants, healers and others often ridiculed by those in power? Are those in power more knowledgeable, more honest, more truthful, or are they part of the plot against exposure of the absolute reality?

Other concepts which need consideration in our quest to define Reality include the concept of Freewill. Are we free to accept or reject Evil, its programming, existence itself? Is there acquisition of lifeforce (Prana), instruction, guidance and tuition during sleep? What are the mechanisms and significance of dreams, intuition, clairvoyance, astral travel, psychic phenomenology, etc.? Some of the answers are scattered throughout the volumes.

As we look around, it seems that the majority accepts the absurdities and the contradictions found in Mankind, in Nature, in false reasoning and in the incomplete answers available. And the true seeker is made to feel awkward and sometimes have his normality queried when such acceptance by the majority is questioned. Why is the majority like this? Why has the majority tried to preserve a status quo which is terrible and makes as many as possible suffer as much as possible for as long as possible with an infinite variety of conditions?

There is a massive proliferation of falsehoods and of false teachers at present. In this category are included Ramtha, his manifestation as the Blessed Virgin at Medjugorje, Seth, "A Course in Miracles", Lazaris and others. More and more are being exposed. These false teachers deny the existence of evil. They speak of love for all people, for all situations, for all things and they ask that one not discriminate.

These false teachers try to convince the True Beings that conditions of this world which include starvation, poverty, pain and suffering, illness, injury, disease and death are means of teaching us to love more and better. But these evil conditions DO NOT teach love. They teach anger and hate. These false teachers are trying to conceal the Truth and obscure the Reality. They are trying to explain away this exploitation to which we are subjected, so that it can

continue unabated. This is the trap we are in. This is the trap that has required the extreme measures about to be taken for permanent rectification of the mess on this planet. Those people who deny evil and who ask you to love all unconditionally in these circumstances of pain, suffering and emotional exploitation and to accept it all without thinking, are workers of Darkness and Evil. They are trying to postpone or prevent the rectification of this mess. But their efforts are futile!

All that the True Beings need is their knowledge within. To reach this Source of knowledge within, certain precautions, which will be explained in detail later, need to be taken. The real situation is that pollution can affect our connection to this Source within. Hence, protection exercises and diminution of pollution and programming are essential. These also will be discussed below. We must discriminate and question the very answers which come from other dimensions, because some of these other dimensions are also involved in the plot against True Beings and the Truth. The heavily programmed, polluted, prejudiced and indoctrinated outer physical mind can be the greatest enemy and biggest hurdle to realization of the Self, to the discovery of Truth and to the ultimate accurate definition of Reality. The OUTER MIND is addicted to this world of illusion (Maya) in which we are trapped. It must be harnessed

and retrained and for total successful realization it must be completely subjected to the Inner Will. With this subjugation there will be detachment from all Maya including emotions and filial attachments. As these concepts are considered and the true answers are revealed and a mosaic of Truth is formed, a definition of Reality can begin to be formulated.
I will describe a KEY for the understanding of metaphysics, a WAR in which we are deeply entrenched and how we became involved in this war. I will also describe changes which occurred to us and to our environment because of this war, the tools and methods used in this war to program and pollute us and the translocation of consciousnesses which occurred as a result of this War. Below I will describe the latest conditions of the War and steps for its resolution. I will describe a time of revelation, of clearing of evil, of returning consciousnesses to their place of origin, of steps to restart a New Evolutionary Pathway, a time of accelerated awareness and a time of total collapse of this evil system which has been an illusion. I will discuss reestablishment of connection between classes of consciousness and dimensions including the significance of UFO visitations and the training required for people in the new phases. In order to awaken so that we can define Reality we must:

1. Bypass the physical mind with all its indoctrinations, social and racial prejudices, religious bigotry and intolerance and so on.
2. Prepare ourselves by minimizing our programming, pollution and indoctrination.
3. Reconnect with the True INNER SELF.
4. Develop confidence in our abilities and get answers for ourselves.
True Beings need to allow the Inner Divine Being to manifest and guide them in the troubled times ahead. And they must be always aware of the Negativity and Evilness of this system and of the majority of those in it who try to prevent their awakening, their evacuation and the destruction of this evil, evil system. But Evil will fail. The personal effort True Beings expend will minimize their suffering in the traumas ahead.
Modern science plays such a huge part in what we call reality today that its nature and function need to be considered. Science prides itself in its rationality yet in truth it is IRRATIONAL. To base the principles of life on the functions of matter is not only to err but to be blind and foolish also. Western man has come to depend more and more on the scientific principle and its observations in order to arrive at generalizations which are often made Laws of natural science. At all stages, it is a flawed process which moves backward

and compounds the errors of the observer into errors of deduction and spurious laws.

Science and its methods are often cited by sceptics and those who know least about the discipline to reject the beliefs of others whom they feel do not fit into their rational mode of thinking. This method is used and abused to the point of harassing others and inciting ridicule, intolerance and even violence. As it was used to rationalize its arguments against the so-called mumbo-jumbo of religion in earlier times, so is it used incorrectly to attack the very principles from which it was born, on which it stands and by which it is nurtured. The scientific method is based on observations, experimentation, deductions and conclusions with the assumption of some theories or alleged principles which best fit the previous steps and the facts. That is so in theory at any rate. The basic conclusions and the theories postulated to accommodate the facts are in most cases never accepted for they are erroneous and this is often discovered by a re-examination of the facts observed and of the conclusions reached.

Many, many times the theories invented to explain away the observations are preposterous and an insult to rationality and of course, far more removed from the Truth than the postulates of those who are condemned for having no scientific method. Theories arise as a result of the attempts to accommodate the

observed facts and the apparent experimentally reproducible results of interaction of those facts. But people forget that they are simply that – theories which have a doubtful basis and can be replaced at will. Even the laws decreed as fundamental tenets of science change with such speed that we should be far more cautious in inventing further laws. Errors of observation and conclusion are of extreme importance and occur far more frequently than we care to admit. Almost no one is ever totally free of prejudice when attempting to view facts or reach a deduction, for almost no one is open-minded enough to ignore or discard previous training. Besides, this plane is so evil, investigators have claimed up to 50% of scientific studies are false and fraudulent.
Everything observed is viewed with prejudice within the programming to which one has been subjected. It dictates, limits and colours the faculties of observation and mental function.
In fact, even the scientific observer is restrained in his thoughts by many factors such as his education, nationality, religion, peer-pressure and so on. And the restraints from these dictate the manner in which he views the facts, the conclusions he draws and how he will justify those conclusions. In other words, the scientific observer has a restrictive frame of reference which is imposed upon him by his previous programming. And that is why science has progressed

at a snail's pace and erroneously, even though there appears to have been an explosive progress in the last century or so. This progress, in fact, is apparent and not real at all. Each generation of scientists, observers, deducers and theorizers has had to accommodate the limitations and prejudices of its predecessors whose own thoughts and postulates have acted as limiting binds to the advancement of the future generations.

And the subsequent generations have been slow indeed to discard those shackles. Under these conditions of having biased vision, it is to be expected that errors in observation would occur. The deductions also are coloured by the thinking of predecessors, peers and the learning acquired by the experimenter. These tend to act as self-limiting factors on the process called the scientific method. Valid discoveries and advances have been made inspite of such restrictions and by the use of mechanisms outside of the scientific principles. However, the majority, without really having an open mind, are limited in the discoveries and conclusions they can make. They feel bound to relate to the observations, deductions and theories of predecessors and their science. This may not be apparent on cursory examination of the process of science, but, in fact, it is a very real thing. The great advances of science made by the men whom we would call the

“Fathers” of modern science and of the scientific method, such as Copernicus, Newton, Galileo, Edison, Einstein, etc. have not been from theories deduced from observed fact. Rather, these men had intuitively conceived a principle (a theory) and then set about finding the facts to substantiate that intuitive principle in what is called physical reality.

This is the scientific method in reverse. All the great steps of progress in science and in knowledge generally have been made this way. It is safe to say that without the concept of the principle in their minds, no experimenters have ever discovered anything worthwhile because basically they did not know what it was they were looking for. In other words, the principle comes first. Metaphysically, it is channelled material from another level of consciousness. Then the scientist goes about sustaining that theoretical principle with his observations and experiments on this plane. What appears to be postulation comes first. Without metaphysics there can be no physics, no science. And this conclusion, quantum scientists are realizing very quickly. Hence, the learned man who rejects metaphysics is either a liar or a fool!

The mechanism of this and the explanation of why it is so, is easy enough to understand, unless one is restricted and prejudiced by the self-restraining so-called principles of predecessors which prevent true

progress in science and in thinking. The mechanism is THOUGHT IMPLANTATION from another level of consciousness onto this one. No human is capable of spontaneous, original thought because basically the human is an inert shell accommodating a consciousness which is fed thoughts from other levels. Those thoughts which appear to be products of the body, its physical mind and interactions are thoughts which have been previously fed onto this plane. No human is capable of theorizing, deducing or observing any a priori principle from mere observation simply because his ability does not extend to this. All anyone can do is be receptive to thoughts fed directly or indirectly by other consciousnesses from other levels and dimensions. This may be objected to by those who think they know better, but the fact of the matter is that, at the human level, the shells (physical bodies) are inert and require input from an external source in order to demonstrate, what we call, mental function. This is true for the lower classes of consciousness as well, that is, in the animal, vegetable and mineral classes of consciousness. Hence, in all cases where an observation allows one to reach a momentous conclusion, the deduction and the principles, which the observations confirm, are implanted into the mind of the observer before the observation is made, even if he does not recognize the fact that this is so.

Once the observation is made, the principle or conclusion is "discovered" within (the mind) where it was all the time (after implantation) waiting for the senses to make the observation.

In other words, the scientific method really works in reverse of what men think. Without the implantation of the conclusion or principle, the observation of facts remains to be totally meaningless. And that is why discoveries often waited a long, long time to be made. It did not suit those consciousnesses doing the implanting to implant. And that is also why the massive amount of self-generated experimentation of this level is usually fruitless. Just think of the billions spent on cancer research alone. This mechanism of the advancement of knowledge is based on the fact that there is communication between various levels of consciousness. Without such consciousnesses on other levels, no progress would be made. This is not a supposition, but an observable fact. Facts are implanted into the mind as the principle by which the system works. More about this later. This explains the innate knowledge of all races in all eons concerning the existence of other levels and the similarity of such knowledge which has been classed as PRIMAL OR ARCHETYPAL MYTHS. From the above it can be seen that progress, scientific or otherwise, therefore, depends on:

i. The intuitive capacity of individuals.
ii. The previous programming of people which affects that capacity and dictates the degree of open-mindedness or otherwise.
iii. The degree of acceptance or rejection of implanted thoughts.
iv. The pathways of connection to other levels of consciousness and their degree of efficiency which has to do with degrees of programming and pollution and other factors.
v. The source of, and reason for, the implanted material.
When these factors are examined, it is seen that science and knowledge generally therefore, depend more on what sceptics call the irrational process rather than what they think is their own rational process. If the lives of the Fathers of modern science or lives of men of great general erudition are examined closely, it will be seen that they were what we can call psychic, intuitive and spiritual people. Many such gifted people who are not productive in the scientific community, as far as the more rigid scientists are concerned, are often called crackpots, eccentrics, deluded ones, etc. Einstein is said to have been fed his Theory of Relativity while cycling through Northern Italy as a young man. Kekule saw the structure of the benzene ring symbolically in a vision. Galileo saw the formula for the periodicity of a

pendulum during a trance in church. Edison taught himself to go into afternoon trances to deduce experimental problems. These episodes are just four of countless examples. They are historical fact, not fiction. Where would the discoveries of these men be without the metaphysical mechanisms which allowed their "discoveries"?

Returning to the Fathers of science, it must be said that it was their ability to comprehend the existence of other levels of consciousness and accommodate the information given to them from other levels which allowed the progress in knowledge which is credited to them. And they often needed to show great courage to go against the so-called authorities of their day to voice their opinions. Many, as we know, were persecuted for using their talents. Because others were not as communicative with other levels of consciousness, the process of proving what these Fathers of science said, needed to be pursued. And this meant observation and demonstration of facts. This was the very costly and time-consuming part of the whole course of progress.

The basic inertia of the majority does not allow acceptance of the fact that this is just how things were and are. The stop-start method of the progress of science and knowledge in general and the apparent dead-ends that ensue cannot be adequately explained unless one is aware of the WAR OF ESSENCES in

which this plane is involved. Hence, as one side, the Divine, tries to elevate the total awareness of the plane, the other side, Evil, tries to limit truthful knowledge. Indeed, the latter often feeds in spurious knowledge which leads to pseudo-advancement which in turn leads to dead-ends. The spurious input by evil explains the material and spiritual ignorance of this plane. Let me conclude this segment with a quote attributed to Einstein who in his own lifetime sought the link between the material and the spiritual, and which he represented by the formula $E = MC^2$. Many regard him as the father of modern science. "To apply the axioms of science to human life is not only a mistake, but also has something reprehensible in it." He is even reported as having said that only fools define reality as that which they perceive with their grossly limited physical senses only. Do not fall prey to the scientific mumbo-jumbo of the next few years, as the so-called experts try to give excuses for what is occurring in and to the world. All science has done is increase the evil illusion of this plane and insured its physical destruction through its ill and evil-conceived technology. Many brag about the unparalleled triumphs of modern science, over nature, religion, mythology, etc. But do not believe everything science claims. Many claims are not true. Today's science is evil-sponsored. It is technology gone mad which has increased physical and spiritual pollution. The human

race has been far more advanced in other now forgotten eras. It was wiped out by the evil demiurge each time it progressed sufficiently for the illusion to be almost broken. Evolution has then started off again, under his constricting conditions, with the memory of past achievements on this level totally erased.

Science has no valid answers. It is part of the evil Maya. The restraints set by science on knowledge, by its definition of what is valid and what is not, should not become ropes by which to strangle minds, as it tries to do. Rather they should be seen as hurdles to be cleared in our pursuit of true knowledge beyond the confines imposed by evil. We must eat again of the forbidden fruit of the Tree of Knowledge in order to see the mean trick evil has used to keep us trapped! Faith in science is certainly misplaced. Anyone who has anything to do with science, and can think, knows to bypass the idioms of science because the Laws and Principles of science today are nothing but yesterday's theories and postulates which will be shown tomorrow to be absurdities. For example, when it really matters in relation to true space-time consciousness and the activity of consciousness in the realm of quantum physics and electromagnetic transduction of matter to energy and vice versa, the basis of science is purely speculative and theoretical, bordering on the probability of concepts which are

beyond the ability of the human physical mind to comprehend. And scientists readily admit this. The concepts and the postulates are changed almost daily. They are thoughts grappling in the dark. Indeed, science is based at this level on the shifting sands of a destructive illusion. And this is exactly what aliens who contact humans are also saying about their scientific progress.

The physical world is an illusion. Physical senses are an illusion. They can be and are tricked constantly, as any stage magician can easily demonstrate. Proof of anything, to the satisfaction of the senses, as demanded by science is no proof at all, for both the senses and the theoretical basis of science are of the illusion. The only proof worth having is the proof of INNER KNOWING which transcends the physical senses and is unrecognized by science. This proof cannot be distorted by changing theories nor can it be erased from the mind.

How many times has science told us that something cannot be, and it was? How many about faces has it made? How often has science been proved wrong? The answer to all three questions is: innumerable times. Realize that every solution science has provided has simply created a bigger problem. And this applies to the Greenhouse effect and Global Warming, pollution, medicine, agriculture, nuclear reactors and waste, etc, etc. In these last days, this

scientific maelstrom will rebound all at once. And science will have no answers, for it will have run its race. It truly never did have answers, it merely played bluff in the evil illusion. If this was not so, the whole dimension would not need to be destroyed. The fact of the matter is that it will be destroyed.

Most scientists and physicists, including S. Hawking who is looked upon as having inherited Einstein's mantle, agree that all of science is based on theories and such theories are always hypothetical. THEY CAN NEVER BE PROVED! And just to shake any faith in science you may have left, let me present you with these facts: Modern science is based on the General Theory of Relativity and the Events of Quantum Mechanics and its Uncertainty Principle. However, these two theories ARE THEORIES. Nonetheless, they APPEAR to work as the advances in Nuclear energy and microelectronics tend to suggest. It is all part of MAYA, the Grand Illusion. Many scientists prophetically claim, without really knowing what they are saying, that the search and possible discovery of a Grand Unified Theory (GUT) which would explain the functioning of this universe, may NOT aid the survival of the species!!

DARKNESS AND IGNORANCE

In this plane of ego, confusion, arrogance and ignorance the following paradox exists: In general, the more ignorant a person is, the more likely it is that

he/she will think that he/she is knowledgeable. And the more knowledgeable a person becomes, he/she usually begins to realize, and admits, if not evil, how ignorant he/she really is in the face of the knowledge that awaits to be discovered and acquired. Many times we have been told that a little knowledge is a dangerous thing. This warning pertains to the subject of metaphysics also. The egotistical physical mind does not like to hear these things. Beware! The physical mind can be your greatest hurdle in the path to expanded awareness and to spiritual enlightenment. Fools judge in ignorance. Do not join their ranks.

Everything will be sorted out when it is time. There is no need to fear. Some have failed, some will move on, others will be returned to their own evolution when it is time. This plane is run on ignorance, deception, confusion and stupidity. All these lead to hate, suffering and severe relentless exploitation. When the Truth is revealed to many, they cannot comprehend it, for it is too removed from that which they have been fed and accepted as Truth. This is an excellent way by which the EVIL DEMIURGE in control of this dimension keeps them trapped in ignorance. The focus on this plane is very much on distractions which are meaningless to the True spiritual Being and/or are grossly deleterious. Hence, the pursuits of physical gratification via the senses with food, sex,

etc., and the feeding of the ego with power, wealth, possessions, etc. are spiritually meaningless.
The need to spend so much time of one's day attending to the basic needs of the body is also on purpose in order to conceal the Truth of things. Thus, needing to wash, groom, feed, clothe, etc. take up so much time that for many they become an end purpose of their lives and they become oblivious to other more important needs. Even sleep, relaxation and pleasure have been made into hedonistic art forms which distract the being and focus almost entirely on the physical aspect. But most True Beings who have not completely sold out to evil and these ploys, sense the uselessness of all these time-wasting pursuits and long for the real purpose of their existence which is to consciously communicate with their Divine Source, to be nurtured by it and progress in their work. This means elevation of their consciousness to a higher level and an increase in joy and bliss. All True Beings yearn for an end to this sordid plane but many cannot fully comprehend this Inner Yearning, unless they awaken to what it is they seek. And because of the confusion thrust upon them, they interpret this yearning as a non-fulfilment and dissatisfaction of their lives. This can then manifest as anti-social behaviour, malcontentment, excessive eccentricity, rebelliousness, etc. Or it can lead them to escapism in the form of excesses with alcohol,

drugs, food, sex, etc. Many enter a self-destructive circuit to try and end their confusion and leave this terrible plane. If this happens in this way, the scheme to trap and exploit them has worked on them and they become severely drained and spiritually injured. Jails are full of such True Beings who are programmed, trapped and exploited in this way.
What is needed is to make them aware of why they are unsettled and what their inner yearning means. In this way their focus can be altered from the pursuit of physical pleasure and the excessive care of the physical to the truly spiritual path which means recognition of the Divine Self and Plan; reconnection to the Divine Source; nurturing by the Divine Source; progress in the Divine Plan and blissful elevation of consciousness. Only then can sufficient tolerance be developed to allow a stop to the gross exploitation to which they are subjected. Only in this way can true harmony with the self develop. Knowledge of what is going on can then assist the being to avoid the traps, the programming, the pollution and indoctrination which lead to circuits of antisocial behaviour and self-destruction via alcoholism, drug addiction, perversion, etc.
A great and urgent need to stop the programming input of this deleterious plane exists. Input needs to be cut down as much as possible until some sort of pathway with the Inner Being is established. Then the

Inner Consciousness can guide one further to avoid other traps. But most True Beings do not have the courage to stop the input from TV, radio, magazines, friends, peers, church and so on, long enough to listen to their own Inner Being and break the evil illusion which is destroying them, while it nurtures the evil beings with the energy stolen from the True Beings. Most have lost the ability to communicate with their Inner True Source which can give them all they need and guide them unerringly, even in this filthy plane overrun and controlled by evil. And that is why even many True Beings will be transmuted. They are too damaged spiritually. They would never make any effort to reconnect to their Source. They have lost the battle for spiritual survival. They have lost their Divinity.

The war against bigotry and ignorance on this plane appears to be never-ending. The only way it will stop is to destroy the whole plane entirely. Engaging in a war against the evil bigots when necessary is part of existence on this plane. It is now evident that the sceptics and robots (who are all counterfeit beings and demons) are placed in advantageous positions and positions of authority where they can do the most harm to True Beings and where they can exercise great control over the trapped beings. The True Beings who are in positions of authority in this social system are the ones who have compromised

enough with the evil system to be of service to it. They are no different from the robots and if they do not wake up, they become robots. Of course, waking up means seeing what compromises they have entered into and breaking them. They are then disadvantaged and victimized, by the Evil system, if they connect with their Light, like the rest of the aware True Beings.
Many True Beings are set up by society so that they can be caught and exploited or compromised to such a degree that they will not move out of the positions in which they are placed. Some are locked in by great material success or prestige. Others are locked into failure and poverty. It is hoped that by reading these volumes many will have a greater knowledge of the evil illusion to be broken and of the True Reality to be acknowledged.

THE KEY; THE WAR
“Wisdom is in the presence of the one who has understanding.”
All branches of knowledge have certain facts, laws and principles which are Keys to the understanding of that knowledge. These facts, laws and principles allow one to unlock the secrets within the particular subject and make it easily comprehensible, logical and obvious once the subject is mastered. Without these key facts, laws and principles the subject

remains incomprehensible, illogical and of little use. So it is in metaphysics. Without certain facts which are laws and principles by which the subject is governed, the innumerable facts which one can discover and accumulate become worthless and confusing. Worse than that, they become tools for implantation of distortions and untruths so that one without the Key becomes lost in a sea of useless, untruthful information.

The single most important Key to the total understanding of metaphysical, esoteric philosophy, is this simple series of statements:

In this dimension there exist not one but TWO major creations, one of Divine origin and one of Evil origin. One is the genuine Divine creation. The other is an evil, destructive creation, not created by the Divine power but by a rebellious, destructive subordinate of the Divine Hierarchy. This subordinate demigod (called Yaldabaoth, Jehovah) created a parallel creation in the confined space of this Sector. This Evil creation exists, like the Divine creation, at all levels of consciousness and in all sub-dimensions within this dimension and has overrun the Divine creation. This dimension is one of many. The evil creation is oppressing the other and it has threatened the existence of the Divine creation in this area of space and time in which we now find ourselves. At all levels there has been a great battle between the two

creations for survival and supremacy. They have waged a long, bitter WAR.
Remembering these simple facts will allow them to be used as a key for the understanding of all the knowledge referred to. Forget these facts and the science of metaphysics becomes an illogical, incomprehensible jumble of dissociated observations and assertions which become both meaningless and worthless. From our human awareness level, the above key can be used to explain all things. But first, let us examine the content of the key more closely.
THE KEY tells us that there are TWO CREATIONS even in the human race. These creations, as in all other levels of consciousness, have intermingled and although differences initially existed, these differences are now obscured and forgotten. The struggle for supremacy by the Evil creation over the trapped Divine creation has manifested in many ways and the result has been the mess in which we find ourselves today. The struggle has created a confused state. Changes due to the struggle have caused the loss of knowledge, confusion, suffering, pain, injury, decay, death and ungodliness. This plane has been run over by the evil, demonic creation, not in a nebulous, esoteric sense, but in very much a real, concrete, destructive way. The majority of human bodies on this planet are inhabited by consciousnesses of an evil essence, which I call

counterfeit consciousnesses, and by DEMONIC consciousnesses, not by Divinely created Consciousnesses. By demons, I mean consciousnesses created by this Evil, destructive demigod who rebelled against the Divine Hierarchy and who have not been created in "God's" image! The counterfeit beings and demons make up approximately 75% of the population! The purpose for their creation was simply so that they could overrun the Divine creation. So you see, the total mess on this planet, as in many other planets in this Universe (which by the way is only one of many) is due to a super-imposition of an Evil creation over the original Divine one.

On this physical plane the evil creation appears to be in control. It appears to have the upper hand. And as it steadily made progress in the past, it brought about changes to the original creation and the trapped Divine Consciousnesses. And this benefitted the evil side. Some of these changes have caused the distortions in the account of the two creations recorded in ancient texts. Slowly, a censoring of material occurred and so today, we have virtually forgotten that the Divine Beings have been overrun by the demonic and Mock beings.

HISTORICAL ASPECTS

Before going further, let me issue a warning about ancient texts, any texts for that matter. This warning is similar to the one I gave you about learned men.

Approach any and every piece of text and information with scepticism. Ask yourself: “How can I trust that this is genuine information? Is it not possible that it has been distorted by the copier, the translator, the scribe, the scholars who interpreted it, etc.? How can I be sure it has not been subject to deceitful misquotes, reduction, evil tampering, and so on? Questioning thus, you will be less likely to fall prey to evil distortions and will rely less on such unreliable texts and more on your INNER NOUS.
In the process of re-evaluation any material therefore, one needs to be constantly aware of certain limitations imposed by various factors such as the limitations of etymological studies; the changing philology in cultural evolutions; the meaning of words used to express concepts at the time the texts were written; tautological manipulations that may have occurred; the various errors that have no doubt occurred in the process of repeated translations; the purposeful or accidental distortions of concepts by transcribers who had little insight perhaps into the pristine Gnostic thought of Mani, and genuine historians; the imperfections of anthropomorphized concepts; the purposely distorted reports of those who wished to do the original authors harm by representing them in a light of ridiculousness, insensibility and often in the case of Avatars, of ultimate life-ending heresy; the literal acceptance of

mythological examples and simplistic parables which were eclectically used to instruct an ignorant population and then misused by those who wished to misrepresent the doctrines; the reporting of purposeful half-truths by enemies of the doctrines in order to belittle the worth. Half-truths make whole lies!

Hence, as we remember the words of Ralph Waldo Emerson in The Poet that "Language is the archives of history", we must also bear in mind Goethe's Faust who said that "Words are mere sounds and smoke, dimming the heavenly light". It must always be borne in mind that the books, codices, papers, papyri and manuscripts presented today as genuine works of Divine Messengers may not only be spurious but also forged, distorted pseudo-replicas. The possibility of the omission of pertinent facts which would also provide a fuller understanding of ancient knowledge is also to be borne in mind.

When researching various articles, one needs to bear in mind the possibility that much of the extant material could not only be apocryphal but also indeed simply be the result of attacks and omissions in order to destroy the validity of the Divine Messengers' true worth and the reasonableness and credibility of their doctrines. Alas, as T.S. Eliot remarked, "History has many cunning passages, contrived corridors and issues", so much so that it led Henry Ford to exclaim

that "History is more or less bunk!" The reason why such should be the case will become clearer as we awaken to our own Inner Truths.

It must be borne in mind that, inspite of the work of such philosophers's as Wittgenstein, the tendency to talk nonsense, particularly in philosophy, is caused by the complicated, untidy character of ordinary language (so states The Concise Encyclopedia of Western Philosophy and philosophers). The situation confronting any seeker, any philosopher, is no doubt far more complicated than we have allowed ourselves to think it could be, even now at the close of the twentieth century. It is certainly NOT a case of applying Ockham's razor to the various problems and the many possibilities that exist. Indeed, it appears that from information supplied to us by experiencers of NDE, alien abductions, astral travel, the human race itself is on the verge of a massive elevation of consciousness, and this coincides with the destruction of suppressing, distorting trains of thought which have kept us ignorant and unaware. Erroneous knowledge has been destructive and has certainly retarded the awakening process. Examples are easy to find: Ptolemy in astronomy, Galen in medicine and the likes of Aristotle, Augustine of Hippo, and Thomas Aquinas in philosophy and theology. They have been able to lead us down blind paths and while it is true no one can give a definite

proof of any philosophical and theological theory on this level, the action of leading down blind alleys is far more destructive, for it blinds people to the other possible pathways to the truth within them and destroys the very hope they have of finding their way out of the nonsensical maze created by the constraining organized evil systems including the religions. It was this sort of negative effect, I am sure that led to Nietzsche exclaiming in exasperation that "God is dead!"

I have written extensively about the two creations. A brief review of ancient literature for evidence is worth the effort. Subtle, obtuse and often misunderstood mentions of the two creations still remain in many writings and in certain utterings of folklore. However, the full significance has been diluted so much and so much distortion has occurred that it has been lost. References can be found in Genesis of the Old Testament Bible, in the Ramayana, in the Mahabarata, in Gnostic writings, in the Gnostic Cabbala and in some "life-readings" given by Edgar Cayce and many others. Gnosticism parallels Orphism and other Eastern religions because they all have the same Truth as a basis. In turn, they strongly influenced early Christianity. There is a very clear explanation of Gnosticism from the writings of Hermes, a greater portion of whose writings were destroyed. He acquired his inspiration from Moses,

who had acquired his from the Egyptian God Horus, who, in turn, had been inspired by Zeus.
And in turn, Jesus, in preparation for his "awakening", had studied Hermes and others at the Library of Alexandria in Egypt, which the so-called Christian church subsequently totally destroyed.
There is reference to an Egyptian Hermes and a Greek Hermes but that is because what little of the ancient texts remained became confused. It is quite clear that Gnosticism, as a philosophy and recollection of the Primal memory of True Beings, has being spontaneously recalled in different parts of the planet independently. It predated Christianity. Yet many have claimed, erroneously, that it was a derivation of Christianity. The Poimandres of Hermes (which stimulated the Italian Renaissance) tells of The Divine Hierarchy, the Will of God, of the demiurge, of the counterfeit creation and the physical body of man both as creations of evil. It tells of how the material world was created by the evil demiurge and Divine man became trapped. It also tells of the tragedy of this mixing of Light and Darkness, of Spirit and matter and how the ensnared True Beings struggle to find the path back out of the material world and rejoin themselves to the pure realms. But they cannot do it alone. They need a LIBERATOR.
In parts of the Old Testament there are references to the two creations: "And the Sons of God (the True

Divine Beings entrapped in physical bodies) looked upon the daughters of men (the counterfeit beings created of his evil essence by the demiurge) and found them fair." Genesis 6:2. This extract is an explicit reference to the two creations and the mixing of the two creations, mainly through sex, which is a very strong programming factor and very much a part of the imposed physical bodies. Other references had been purposely removed in order to conceal the Truth. DUALITY of essences (in this particular dimension) is also evident in the Hindu Puranas (which are a class of sacred poems in Sanskrit and which relate the mythology of the Hindus) and in the Vedas and the Upanishads. The Vedas contain the entire Sacred Scriptures of Hinduism, especially comprised in four books of wisdom. There is the Rig Veda of Psalms; the Yajur Veda of sacred formulae; the Sama Veda of chants and the Atharva Veda of Charms. The parallels in these to Iranian and Orphic myths are unmistakable: "The Atman is trapped within matter." In other words, Divine Beings are trapped within the material creation.

In the Dead Sea Scrolls and the Nag Hammadi Library (ancient manuscripts which were found in the 1940s) there are obvious references to the two creations, which are referred to as the beings of Light and the beings of Darkness. Nonetheless, all these texts have been grossly distorted. The Ramayana and the

Mahabarata are epics which describe the fighting between the demonic beings in physical form and the Beings of Light. In the Mahabarata the battle has been perverted to a war between cousins, but it is really a battle between the true creation and the evil creation. The present sacred book of Zoroastrianism was compiled about the 4th century A.D., many centuries after the death of Zoroaster. My information is that he wrote much more than that with which he is credited. The Avesta of about 350 A.D. depicts creation in abstract physical terms. It is also grossly distorted but speaks of the Light Beings trapped in matter and needing liberation. After Zoroaster's death his writings were changed. But there remained traces of references to Mithra (the Indo-Iranian sungod who in essence was also Horus, Dionysus, Apollo, etc.) and the Great Goddess (the Divine Mother who banished the evil demigod, demiurge also known as Yahweh, Yaldabaoth, Rex Mundi, Saklas, Jehovah).
The two principles in the battle between Good and Evil as portrayed by Zoroaster were Ahura Mazdah, the spirit of Goodness and Ahriman, the principle of Evil. Largely in this form, Zoroastrianism became the established religion of Iran and lasted until the Islamic conquest in the 7th century A.D. The Avesta deals with the development of the Celestial War. Esoterically, it deals also with the Mother's efforts to convert the evil essence with Her Love. According to

Zoroaster, the subsequent battle between the two great principles is being fought now on earth and this is perfectly obvious to aware ones. Whatever literature did exist within the tradition he initiated was destroyed by the Islamic occupation of Persia and this practice of destruction of texts was a common one.

Islam acquired the distorted doctrines of the Goddess Kore (another form of the Great Goddess, the Mother) which were substituted by the Caliph Othman for Mohammed's Gnostic revelations after the prophet's death. In fact, the Caliph burned all of Mohammed's original writings. Such distortion and destruction occurred to all writings from Divine Messengers, even Buddha's. Five hundred years passed after Buddha's death before anything was committed to writing. One cannot believe that what was presented so long after his death would be a faithful representation of his philosophy. Evil destroys everything of worth. Almost all the ancient texts were either distorted or destroyed as the following examples demonstrate: The library of Alexandria was burned to the ground by the christians in 391 AD; St. Jerome destroyed all the references he used to write the Latin Vulgate; Bishop Theodore of Cyrrhus destroyed 200 different gospels in 450 AD and left the 4 we have now. But the ancient texts are really no longer needed. There are profound similarities between all religious texts and doctrines.

Religious institutions are administered by evil elements who always manage to take over and control the texts. It is only to be expected that in the usual evil priestly zeal to increase their power over the populace, the ritualistic and legal elements of the tradition were enhanced (so that they could control and punish) while the Truth was diminished and distorted.

Many have noted that the similarities between the Zend-Avesta and the Vedas are far reaching, linguistically and conceptionally. A complex mythology is evident in both, with a duality of demons and Beings of Light. They are Gnostic in essence as are the Mithraic, Orphic and Hermetic Mysteries. Consider this quote: "And each creature will stand by its respective creator. Human life and all cosmic phenomena involve continuous battle between these two forces. By self consecration of the Light, self-purification, those of the Light are assisting in the final triumph over Darkness. And ultimately the dark spirits and its minions in reality will be destroyed." This is an extract many thousands of years old and is exactly like modern, unperverted Gnostic thought.

Manichaean philosophy, which strongly represents the two creations and the duality, is very similar to Buddhism and to what Jesus and Zoroaster taught. And that is because their basis was the one Truth.

Mani, the founder of this form of Gnosticism, was born in Seleucia c. 215 A.D. and was executed some 60 years later by King Bahram the 1st. He wrote: "After the initial defeat of the Ancients (primal man) by the forces of Darkness, the trapped Light and good elements tried to escape. Rescue missions by the living spirit and the messenger were only partially successful, although the latter set the world in motion so that matter would ultimately disintegrate and Light be free. Realizing his only hope for retaining Light lay in increasing the amount of matter, the king of Darkness created the counterfeit human creations and encouraged them to procreate. To counteract that move the Father of Greatness sent Divine Messengers to reveal the saving knowledge (that is, the Gnosis) of the True Origin and identity to the True Beings."

Basically, the concept of the emergence of evil, the two creations, and the suppression of the Divine Beings is all there. There was rebellion, the demonic king of Darkness (the King of the world, the Rex Mundi, Yaldabaoth, Jehovah, Yahweh) took over, created this creation to suit himself, trapped the True Beings, exploited them, then created his own bodies, allowed procreation to create more bodies and extract more and more energy hoping that he could escape the rectification which had to eventually occur. And in the meantime of course, the Father energy sent in

Messengers such as Rama, Krishna, Moses, Horus, Zeus, Hermes, Orpheus, Mithra, Apollo, Dionysus, Zoroaster, Buddha, Tammuz, Jesus, Manichaeus, Merlin, King Arthur, Queen Guenevere, Mohammed and others, just to name a few, to sustain the True Beings and to reiterate the Truth. Before this epoch of recorded history, in the time of the Hyperboreans, Atlantis, Shamballah, etc., there were other modes of expression and other messengers. Do not think that human history is only a few thousands of years old. It is millions of years old. As they await liberation, True Beings lament their alienation from the Light and await their liberation from relativity and materialism. In other words, there is an eschatological message in all these doctrines also.

Another reference to the duality of Gnostic knowledge comes in the Orphic creation myth. ORPHISM is primarily concerned with the destiny of the individual's soul, the inner essential and immortal self. The concept of man's dual nature, his pure soul entrapped in a material body, led the Orphics to rituals of purification and initiation in which adherents were helped to become free of their bodies in successive reincarnations. From Orphic myth came Cronus, the supposed father of Zeus and Dionysus, whom I mention again in Volume Three.

The writings of Lao Tzu are also Gnostic and refer to the duality in this creation. Chinese cosmological

thinking took the form of philosophical meditations more frequently than that of myths. The Tao Tai Ching was the most influential book in Chinese history. Although it addressed itself primarily to the proper conduct of rulers it necessarily included cosmological statements with a Gnostic basis. In the 6th century BC Lao Tzu was the greatest of the Taoist sages and emphasised the way of life with the polar opposites of yin and yang. This concept has since been distorted. He meant a cosmic duality, Good and Evil. He referred to the creation of beings and creatures from this duality. In other words, that there were beings of a positive essence and beings of a negative essence. The Huai-Nan Tzu (the creation of the universe) from the Han period, 200 BC to 220 AD in China was one of gnostic philosophical thought. Drawing largely on the ethical considerations of Confucius and Lao Tzu, the Huai-Nan Tzu asserts, as does Lao Tzu, that there is a duality.

The Altaics, nomads of Mongolia, are a linguistically related group, including Turks, Mongols and Tungus-Manchus. They are shamanistic and their philosophy is similar to the tenets of Buddhism, Islam, Iranian religions, Nestorian Christianity (which believed in the dualism of the nature of Jesus, just as Gnostics believe) and Manichaeism. And that is because they all have a Gnostic basis. Some scholars think they were influenced by these religions but in fact the

influence was the other way. The dualism of their creeds is clear and within them there is a Divine essence and an evil essence.

Other references to the Gnostic Truth concerning the two creations and the WAR between them can be found in scattered cultures. Here I have mentioned but a few. There is even a reference in the culture of the Chuckchi Eskimos. They live on the Chuckchi peninsula in the north eastern tip of Siberia, the Western most boundary of the Eskimo inhabited territory which stretches to Greenland. Most Eskimo myths express the drama of creation through the opposition of the dualism of essences. They even have within their mythology the Celestial battle of the opposites of dark and light. The Salinan Indian myths of North America have similar Gnostic contents as do other North American indian myths, but the Inca and Mayan myths are so distorted, mainly because Christian missionaries not only indoctrinated them but also burnt all their books completely, that they are quite useless.

The most lucid ancient references to Gnostic Truth about the two creations are contained in the NAG HAMMADI Library which is quite illuminating. I have included these comments here because this knowledge of the two creations and the WAR OF ESSENCES is fundamentally crucial and essential to the understanding of what is truly going on in this

dimension and on this planet in particular now, in this generation. There are many references to various Gnostic principles even though the texts are somewhat perverted. The following are a selection of them:

The "Tripartite tractate" from the Library narrates the origin and history of the universe from the beginning to the anticipated "restoration of all things". This is an expression that confounded people who came across it when translating it, because they had no idea what it meant. As I have explained elsewhere, this material universe is to be totally destroyed with restoration of all things of the genuine creation in a New Dimension. This Tripartite tractate deals also with the existence of the True Divine Beings, the Counterfeit beings and the demonic beings, all in the flesh.

"The Apocryphon of John" in the Nag Hammadi library is an important work of Gnosticism and the early church fathers were familiar with its contents. It supplies answers to two basic questions: What is the origin of evil? How can True Beings escape from this evil world to their Heavenly home? The cosmogony seeks to answer these questions. It states that the Christ Light is sent down to save the True Beings by reminding them of their Divine origin. Only those who possess this knowledge can awaken to the Truth.

In the “Hypostasis of the Archons” a description is given of how this evil world is controlled by evil rulers. This was a grim reality for all Gnostics as well as those of the Christian era who defined their own spiritual nature in opposition to that of the ruling and enslaving authorities. In other words, the True Beings knew that they were different to those who were suppressing them. The Gnostics were given hope by this text, for their spiritual nature would be more lasting than the archons and their heavenly destiny would be glorious. It states that in the end the evil rulers will perish and the Gnostics, the children of Light, will know the Father and praise him. It shows that there are two types of beings, that there are evil rulers, that a Redeemer will descend and that an impeachment of the evil energy will occur which will spell destruction of the evil creation.
In the text called the “Exegesis of the Soul” there is also information given on isolation and avoidance of programming, pollution and indoctrination. Symbolically it describes the entrapped True Beings going through the filth of the material creation, their need to purify and reconnect to the Light. “The Book of Thomas the Contender” deals with the dangers of the fires of passions, that is, the emotional body. The text of “Eugnostos the Blessed” demonstrates one blatant act of plagiarism committed by the “Fathers” of the so-called Christian church. It also

demonstrates that Jesus was quoted as a Gnostic (which he was). This not so subtle act of plagiarism (which the early church fathers thought would never be discovered, for they ordered the destruction of all references containing the original text) shows that the authenticity of the bible is not what the Christian churches claim it to be and that a pre-Christian Gnostic tractate was modified in order to express newly formulated doctrines.

The Nag Hammadi texts confirm that Gnostic True Beings have their origin in the Father, that is, from the Divine Hierarchy and that a demigod exists who, with his subordinate powers, directly rules this world to the detriment of those who come from the Divine realms. The evil demiurge is described. Sex, it is suggested, is one of the means by which enslavement of the powers was perpetuated, entrapping via the emotional body. The texts tell that two classes of persons will be liberated: those who know the Father and pure knowledge, that is, the Beings of Light and those beings of Darkness who embrace the Light. Platonic philosophical tendencies (which were also Gnostic in origin) are also presented in the collection called the Nag Hammadi Library. The ruler of this world and this evil dimension, who is called the Rex Mundi, being evil, would do anything to prevent this Knowledge becoming widespread. And he would do anything to prevent the awakening of the trapped

True Beings. And he IS doing everything possible to stop the mass awakening that is occurring. But he will fail. All will now be forced to awaken to the Truth. Confusion and suppression are the battle tactics which have been used by the demiurge's spurious religious doctrines in all religions throughout the ages. The AIM OF ALL RELIGIONS has been to prevent the spread of Gnostic Knowledge and to prevent the True Beings awakening to their Truth within. This even applies to certain religions which call themselves Gnostic but are not, for they are gross perversions of Gnostic thought.

I have explained this suppression of truthful knowledge in greater detail in Volume Three, by using the so-called Christian churches as an example. I concentrated on Christianity because this is the religion with which most westerners are familiar. However, all other religious philosophies have been overrun by evil, distorted and used to exploit the True Beings, thus harnessing them to an unjust, brainwashing regime and inciting them to violence and atrocities along with the evil beings. These things have occurred in all eras on every continent. It is the same evil essence which has spawned these things. The divisiveness, deviousness, bigotry and hatred are not exclusive by any means to Christianity. All other religions have their characteristic way of pushing the evil trend. The result has always been the same:

Aggrandizement of the church hierarchy; unwarranted sacerdotal elevation; expressions of power, authority and wealth; entrapment and oppression of the populace.

Awakening to such evil has been too little, too late, but at least there has been some awakening. Those who have not travelled extensively can still deduce from almost daily reports of racial intolerance and wars, that regional religions have persistently played a major part in these conflicts. The feats of savagery and abuses by so-called Christianity are persistently repeated in the TRUE history of most major religions of the world. Those religions which appear to be more tolerant rely on entrapment by intelligential brainwashing and elitist subterfuge to obtain similar results. In the Christian churches in the last few years the methods have changed. The modus operandi has changed, but the aims and results have been the same on the masses. In other words, evil entrapment, exploitation and spiritual destruction have still occurred. Many people will not be aware of the facts and atrocities as revealed in my books, but it is time to awaken and to become aware of these things, for as Proverbs 4:7 states: "For wisdom is the principle thing. Therefore, get wisdom, And with all thy getting, Get understanding."

Apart from the historical aspects which the archons of evil have tried to disguise, many people have

actually spontaneously regressed to times of more overt battles with the demonic creation and until now did not understand the significance of their recall adventures. Thus they have memory of both the WAR and the DUALITY OF ESSENCES. Many others have had what they thought were dream sequences of their experiences and these have been collectively inaccurately labelled ARCHETYPAL PROCESSES. This point demonstrates the importance of understanding the personal aspect of Inner Knowledge and the need to awaken to its significance. If one were to listen to the archons, certain ignorant psychologists, doctors, other health workers, and so-called know-alls, who are really there to prevent exposure of the Inner Truth, these episodes would be dismissed as irrelevant when in fact they are of profound importance to the individual consciousness trying to awaken to who it is, what has happened to it, and the sort of violent reality in which it really exists.

Using this Key, which consists of the knowledge of two feuding creations being present on this plane and planet, regardless of how that knowledge is acquired, will allow full, comprehensible, usable explanations to be gained for questions such as these: How and why did all this come about? What was the Divine Force doing while all this was happening? How will this struggle of two feuding creations be resolved?

What is the extent of this struggle?" The answers were provided in Volume One but further explanations will be given here.

The KEY of the two creations, of the War, and of duality, contains the following facts which must be assimilated for a definition of the reality in which we exist. Denial of them will be injurious to True Beings. Details of the points will be given as the volumes unfold.

1 This physical universe and this planet have been ruled, not by a Divine Force, but by an evil demigod, who overran the Divine creation. As a result of the takeover, many changes occurred and this long war of essences resulted. We are in the throes of the final stages of the Plan of Liberation. The beauty around is the usurped Divine Creation's beauty being used to form the subtle traps in which those with the usable Divine energy are exploited.

2 Evil is not a part of the Divine creation. It is the destructive, disastrous, spiritually malignant product of an accident called the "Celestial Error" in ancient texts, which will be corrected. Evil is not a learning experience. Evil cannot exist where there is Light. This Evil Essence expresses as a Mind incorporating the demiurgos, the demiurge, the Rex Mundi, Yaldabaoth, Jehovah, etc. All who deny the existence of evil are themselves evil beings or deluded fools.

3 There are basically two beings in society, True Beings of the Divine creation, which was overrun, and Mock, False, Counterfeit beings created by the evil usurper. They both use the same bodies on this planet due to changing conditions of the planet as detailed in Volume One, and metaphysical differences, although they exists and are of profound significance, are no longer obvious. There are other classes of consciousness in these bodies, including Devas, Beings of Higher Classes, Beings kidnapped from other planets, other realms, dimensions, etc.
4 There is an extensive War between two creations even on this level. The Evil side, consisting of counterfeit beings, who are the robots and demons, has been trying to obscure the Truth for its advantage, for reasons which I will explain more fully later, but basically so that the Divine Being of Light could be more easily exploited and overrun by evil.
5 The Beings of Light have been struggling to reconnect to their Source since this invasion and entrapment by evil occurred. With the invasion, connection to their Source was severed. Think of the analogy of our simple wars in which one country is invaded by the troops of another. The changes made by the occupational forces will be for their benefit and for the disadvantage of those invaded.
6 A rescue operation for the liberation of this plane is about to be completed. The war in which we are

caught necessitated the rescue operation. But the illusion created by evil has distorted the Truth about the war, the identities of the beings on this plane, the rescue attempts, the progress of the war, and the imminent finalization of it.

7 Many traps have been used to exploit the energy of True Beings since the takeover. The aim of the takeover was energy exploitation of the True Beings. The exploited energy is required by Evil, which has no supply of its own, to run the dimension it usurped. The traps for exploitation included programming and pollution, via these imposed bodies which are dependent on certain factors in the evil system. The emotional body and its emotions are traps. Agents of programming and pollution include: oxygen, various foods, various drugs, in this era alcohol and tobacco especially, radiation, negative sex energy, influence of wealth and poverty, microbes, talismans, etc. Programming occurs to these bodies even before the birth of the being. In utero the foetus is affected by many influences including maternal factors which affect its nutrition, emotions, etc. There is a predetermined course of programming via the genetic code, previous negative energy accumulation, astrological influences, karmic debts, etc. After birth, programming continues with the effects of various forms of indoctrination including nationality, site of abode, culture, schooling, peer pressure, state of

health, the media, religion, exposure to malicious gossip and the degree of exposure to the beneficial influences of the Light. Even emotional love has been used to program and trap beings as was explained in Volume One. The one who indiscriminately accepts all can fall into vicious traps of exploitation. One needs to know aspects of protection and the dangers of uninhibited pollution when one is indiscriminate.

8 Awakening to the Truth can be very fast but is never simple and can often be very painful. There is no simple, painless way to expose the Truth. This information may be a bolt of lightning from a clear sky for some. It may cause pain and anguish to others as they perceive the traps of emotionalism, exploitation, programming, pollution and indoctrination to which they have been subjected. This realization is often humiliating and painful. To correct the situation and to try and escape the traps is even more difficult and painful. It will turn out that most will not be bothered to even try and make an effort. Spiritual viability at this time in our existence means seeing all the traps, regardless of their nature and minimizing the exploitative injury.

9 The EGO will be the biggest barrier for most when they partially awaken and see the traps. To admit that they have been fooled, programmed, polluted, indoctrinated, etc., may not suit them. The ego is offended. To do something about their situation

would be, to them, an admission that they had faltered and fallen into traps. An attempt to escape from the traps may make them look foolish in their own eyes or may cause them to lose money or friends or job, etc. These are all things of the ego and in spiritual terms are worthless.

10 Certain practices and foods keep us locked in the traps. If one is serious about spiritual viability the following should be avoided immediately: Alcohol and tobacco, all meat, and the cabbage family. In previous editions I had warned people about caffeine and seafood. These have been modified by the Light and some can spiritually tolerate it now. By the way, since the second edition, all Divine elements have been rescued from the edible components of the sea fauna. This has mainly been the work of Haidakhan Babaji. The other prohibited items have a particular degree of programming which makes them dangerous to the spiritual well-being of True Beings.

11 Sexual promiscuity is a method of draining positive energy, of polluting beings with negative energy and of heavily programming and blocking them at the units of consciousness level. When a sex partner is a negative being, certain signs and symptoms may warn you of the damaging energy exchange that is occurring. These include headaches, sinus attacks, general malaise, emotional disturbances such as guilt, loss of libido, or the

opposite, excessive arousal leading to lust, etc. Obviously, specific sexual disease will have meant a great deal of negative energy transfer.

12 To self-realize one needs to break other traps such as:

*** Emotional dependence on parents, spouses and children. Remember, because of the trick of reincarnation our loved ones in this life may have been our most bitter enemies in other lives.**

*** Patriotism which can lead to racial intolerance, hatred, xenophobia, victimization, wars, etc.**

*** Religious bigotry which has caused untold wars, pain and suffering, and emotional exploitation since the takeover by evil.**

*** Peer pressure which can be very destructive.**

13 This dimension is about to be totally cleared of all evil and destroyed. In the meantime, True Beings need to awaken, minimize their exploitation and await evacuation. To do this, one must be aware of one's Inner Truth, of Evil effects, of protection and purification. Greater understanding can be gained with knowledge of subtle bodies and evil changes. This understanding is the aim of these volumes.

14 Many in this generation are being prompted to awaken, for this is the Final Generation. The last of the True Beings are being prepared for evacuation to the New Dimension.

15 The plan of RESCUE is well on course. There are variations in its manifestation due to the speed of awakening of faithful beings; the futile but delaying resistance of evil at this and other levels; other factors including the readiness of other dimensions. On this plane, in this dimension even at the human level, the Beings of Light (who are now less than 30% of the population) have been invaded and suppressed by the counterfeit and demonic Beings of Darkness who make uo the remaining population.
16 Correction entails evacuation of True Beings, placement of those to continue in a New Dimension and Transmutation of all Evil consciousnesses and systems, after sorting and judging who is to continue and who is not to do so.
Remembering this Key will make the rest easily understood. Forget this Key and confusion will reign supreme. Many did just that in past eras and being engulfed by evil, gave up, crying out in anguish: "There can be no God who could allow such injustice"! Others thought and believed that whoever was in control of human affairs was both sadistic and evil. They did not realize how close they were to the Truth! Observe now, in this final time, how those without this KEY will be engulfed by the confusion of Evil Ignorance and will suffer all the more.
THE WAR

Why should there be a war? No one wants the pain, suffering and devastation of battle and defeat, so why do the two creations have to fight? To answer these questions we have to examine the very nature of the two creations. One is the Divine creation sent into this dimension to experiment, experience, express, enjoy and evolve. Its nature is one of Universal Love, Peace and Harmony. It is not bellicose. In fact, it is the very opposite; it is accommodating, trusting and loving and that is why it was easily overrun.
The evil creation, instead, was created by the rebellious Evil Essence and was empowered with the essences of evil. Its nature meant therefore, devastation, destruction, selfishness and domination by whatever methods were available. Each individual has been created with the essences of its creator. The Divine creation was created in God's image with the 7 Divine Essences of Glory, Love, Power, Honesty, Wisdom, Peace and Perseverance. The demonic creation was created in the demigod's image, with the essences of Evil: Envy, Hate, Destructive power, Dishonesty, Cunningness, Rebellion and Cowardice. By its very nature, it is belligerent and destructive to the Divine creation. Its evil Essence, manifesting as a "demigod creator", for want of a better name, had already rebelled against the Divine Hierarchy and had cut itself off from the nutritive energy supply which the hierarchy provided. Hence, it needed to invade

and conquer in order to survive by using the energy within that invaded dimension. Even in metaphysical terms, as in material terms, nothing is static. All need energy in one form or another to remain viable and to evolve. This energy is required at all levels of consciousness in all dimensions. Various energies were described in Volume One.

In order to survive and expand its empire, the evil demigod required energy. And this energy could only be obtained from the creation it invaded. There was no other. Hence, the war is a direct result of the invasion of the peaceful Divine creation by the belligerent, rebellious creation of the evil demigod which itself arose from an aberrant experiment. It appears that the attempts by the invaded, trapped creation to fight back had been inadequate and that is why the evil creation gained the upper hand. The True Beings were overwhelmed for a number of reasons, not the least of which was the fact that such evil had never been encountered before and no one knew what it was. Contact with it gave immediate immobilizing confusion and energy drainage, so much so, that even if one wanted to fight it, one become inert within a short time due to the unprecedented loss of energy. These points are important when correction is considered, for they mean that the process of correction involved a long and tedious and painful period of investigation, and deciphering the

way evil worked before a plan of ultimate rescue and correction could be implemented. This was no easy task.

Translated into a simple explanation of where we are today, it means this in human terms: Ontologically there are TWO TYPES OF PEOPLE ON EARTH. There are two completely different types of consciousness inhabiting similar physical bodies. Over 70% of bodies accommodate a demonic or counterfeit consciousness which has been created by an evil demigod for the express purpose of serving evil. They do this by attacking the remaining population (in energy terms) in order to exploit them and steal their energy. They are nefariously surreptitious as well as openly belligerent, rebellious, destructive and evil. Their attacks are not merely physical, but more in the subtle levels, translated into a multitude of ways of draining energy from the Beings of Light. Less than 30% of bodies have a Divine Consciousness within. They are theomorphic and not warmongers. In fact, these are greatly disadvantaged by this struggle and have proved to be easy prey. As they are attacked and lose energy to the evil essence they undergo disastrous consequences equivalent to slow SPIRITUAL DEATH.

One may well ask why the two types cannot be immediately differentiated. Why can one not recognize the COUNTERFEIT AND DEMONIC beings

causing all the trouble? Why can one not recognize the Divine Beings of Light and stay only in their midst? The answers are very simple. At first the True Beings could distinguish the differences, but, with the passage of time, and the increased pollution, abilities were diminished and the consciousnesses filtered. Memory was erased. Today only those beings with special psychic vision can see the ontological differences, but more and more are reacquiring their forgotten abilities.

Most cannot recognize the different consciousnesses at present because we are all clothed with the same bodies which, because of their metaphysical anatomy, are programmed to prevent expression of the essences of Divine Beings who occupy them. At the same time, the bodies are programmed to allow expression of evil and the essences of the counterfeit and demonic beings who occupy them. Most people have forgotten there are different consciousnesses occupying the same bodies and hence, perceive the properties of the bodies and not those of the consciousnesses occupying them. The bodies were evolved by the evil demigod for this evil creation. Trapped True Beings were forced to use these bodies when conditions in the dimension were changed and their original vehicles of expression were damaged beyond use, as explained in Volume One.

The Divine Beings were forced to use bodies which were foreign to them. These bodies have programmed responses of their own. They can reflexly react to various external and internal pre-programmed stimuli and become evil unless the consciousnesses within actively prevent this by an act of Freewill. It was, and is, a great effort to stop the reflexes for evil-doing. The bodies had been developed for use by evil, to serve evil and to trap the True Divine Beings. Hence, the True Divine Beings were greatly disadvantaged when they abandoned their original vehicles of expression and were forced to use these bodies which we now have.

A FILTERING MECHANISM had been developed in the bodies such that most forgot that they were consciousnesses within physical vehicles and, in fact, allowed their awareness to become the awareness of the physical body only. They forgot that they were Divine Beings different from the bodies and from the evil consciousnesses for whom the bodies were created. In other words, they were trapped in the physical bodies and their awareness was not only trapped but also restricted by various agents to a level dictated by these bodies.

Initially, before total invasion and entrapment by the evil creation occurred, there was time for some True Beings to escape this dimension and go elsewhere and many did. Some are the beings of the genuine SPACE

COMMAND. They are some of the Ancients who escaped when the dimension was taken over and have resided in their own dimension awaiting the day of Liberation. They have been known by various names in the past including the Hyperboreans: people beyond the North Wind. In ancient Greek literature there are references to Apollo travelling to communicate with them. Truth on this planet of perversion has been transformed into Mythology with the passage of time. In this present age it has slipped further into Fantasy and Absurdity. Hence, question any information and its source.

Other True Beings paid no heed to the warnings of impending entrapment issued by their Divine essences within and remained in the dimension, risking the consequences of invasion by an unknown force. They had no idea of evil, of invasion, of the gross disadvantage to which they would be subjected, of the destruction to come or of mechanisms of energy exploitation. They were an easy prey for the invading evil and many have paid dearly for being loving to those of evil, without an adequate understanding of what evil meant.

Today True Beings are prisoners of war. You will hear people say that life should be joyous, that one should be happy. And especially the counterfeit beings and demons say they are here to have fun, fun, fun. Of course existence should be happy, cordial,

harmonious and joyous. But for True Beings, existence on this plane is anything but that. And that is because this existence is, for them, existence in a concentration camp. They are prisoners of the WAR OF ESSENCES. This planet, this dimension, this existence IS NOT RUN ON LOVE, PEACE and HARMONY as it should have been, but on fear, guilt, oppression, suppression and exploitation. Prisoners cannot be free. How can anyone not free enjoy life? Do those on death row have fun? Only exploiters have fun in this life. Anyone with any sense of justice would be ashamed of this putrid system which causes so much pain, anguish and death. Where is the fun on seeing New Delhi residents living in wet cardboard boxes in the gutters, knowing they give birth and rear children in the stench? Where is the fun of seeing starving, neglected so-called pets? Where is the fun of driving past holding pens at abattoirs and hearing the death wails of the animals about to be slaughtered. They know they are doomed. Make no mistake about it.

Where is the fun of trying to comfort a previously beautiful being now dying with a putrefying terminal malignancy whose decay emits a smell repelling even the previously most cherished "loved-ones" so-called? And how does one proceed on a jocular vein when the moribund bag of bones stares in fear of death at you and pleads "Why me, doctor? What will happen to

me? Will my kids be OK?" They die a thousand times over every day. Not because they are cowards but because the evil system exploits them with its fear, ignorance and confusion. Every last ounce of energy is extracted from them for that is the aim of the evil system. In their eyes is not fun but the fear of death and the fear of HELL! It should not be so. Many are even too frightened to voice their spiritual concerns. Even the ones who have time to manifest the psychological stages as described by Kubler-Ross and others, never fully eradicate their fear and apprehension even if they do manifest terminal acceptance of their inevitable demise. All must know that this trauma of death is due to evil and its exploitative mechanisms.

The awakened being looks forward to joining the Beings of Light who are waiting for it. It looks forward to sharing the glow and warmth of Universal Love. But really, inspite of the related experiences of Near Death Episodes, how many people are that awakened? I will tell you: Very few indeed have reached such realization. Most are filled with fear and those who try to portray fun are either evil beings who delude themselves in having perpetual protection from their evil essence, or else they are drugged and deluded True Beings. But their fun does not last long, as I have tried to show. Awakening to reality can give confidence in the future to those who are of the

Divine. Those of unrepenting evil awaken to the Gloom of Doom for that is what they have chosen. To the former this information means liberation from this concentration camp. For the evil ones, it means their nefarious exploitation of their entrapped prisoners of war is about to be terminated and they will receive their just reward which is what they themselves have chosen.

In the undistorted, Divine, evolutionary path one of the aims for the Beings of Light was to enjoy their experimentation, their experiences and their evolvement. But existence on this path, on this plane, is no Divine evolutionary path. It is an evil, distorted path that has been created with one purpose in mind — the destruction of the True Beings so that they can forfeit the Divine energy which can be used to further destroy Divine dimensions.

On one occasion when I was interviewed for a television program, I was asked this question: "Well, life hasn't been that bad for you has it doctor?" This occurred while I was discussing these philosophical concepts. I immediately pointed out to the interviewer that was a selfish view to take. One simply cannot look at just one individual's lot in life. What about the millions of starving people? What about the millions of those who are caught in wars, the millions who are degenerating, the millions who are oppressed by regimes? It just seems to be the

ability of counterfeit beings and demons to discard everyone else and think of themselves only. They are so narrow-minded in their views and so myopic that they are unable to see the sufferings of this plane. To them Universal Love and Compassion mean nothing. The suffering of others means nothing. If some of them are involved in aid programs, in institutions which do give some little help as I have described in other writings, it is because they are programmed to be there to trap True Beings by other mechanisms. The evil creation feeds on those of the True Creation in this dimension, not symbiotically but very much like a destructive parasite. And as it does so, it thrives while those of the True Creation slowly die. True Beings cannot have fun under these perilous and fatal circumstances. They are being spiritually assassinated. This is the cruel reality of the effects of evil.

I know there are many who have comfortable lives especially in countries such as Australia and the USA. Their suffering often consists of not having a good second car, or a spare room in the four bedroom house. Such people should buy a ticket to Africa or India or South America and then decide if the system is fair. Evil New Agers will try to say those suffering masses chose those lives to learn, or that they are receiving just karmic retribution. But that is not so. Karma is an evil method of exploitation as is the

nonsense about choosing suffering. If you perceive truly, the more you travel the more you want this wretched place to be corrected as quickly as possible so all prisoners can be released. Slavery has not yet been abolished on this earth, not physically and certainly not spiritually.
Posted on July 7, 2015
30
June 17, 2013
As this old clip by Scott Ritter points out, most are now seeing the problems.
But they have no real idea of the real solution:
http://www.brasschecktv.com/videos/spin-1/why-is-america-so-crazy.html
The 'people' have no power. Conrection is beyond the capabilities of the cardboard boxes.
June 23, 2013
From my book 'Psychiatry – the struggle for your soul'.

CHAPTER 24: MYSTICISM AND MENTAL HEALTH

There is much to be learned from the example of those who have experienced the higher, inspired states of mind that are often called "mystical". These are spiritual experiences which the human mind often has difficulty translating into words. After having seen what William James said regarding human

nature, the mind, the soul and spirit, and good versus evil, we return to James, to continue the genuine search for the Light by a seeker of Light. He was the first to admit that he had to write of mysticism "second-hand", via what others had experienced, as such clear experiences of the Divine were elusive to him. James wrote, "Over and over again in these lectures I have raised points and left them open and unfinished until we should have come to the subject of Mysticism. ... But now the hour has come when mysticism must be faced in good earnest, and those broken threads wound up together. One may say truly, I think, that personal religious experience has its root and centre in mystical states of consciousness; so for us, who in these lectures are treating personal experience as the exclusive subject of our study, such states of consciousness ought to form the vital chapter from which the other chapters get their light. ... I think I shall at least succeed in convincing you of the reality of the states in question, and of the paramount importance of their function".

"[M]ystical states seem to those who experience them to be also states of knowledge. They are states of insight into depths of truth unplumbed by the discursive intellect. They are illuminations, revelations, full of significance and importance, all inarticulate though they remain .... This sense of

deeper significance is not confined to rational propositions. Single words, and conjunctions of words, effects of light on land and sea, odours and musical sounds, all bring it when the mind is tuned aright. Most of us can remember the strangely moving power of passages in certain poems read when we were young, irrational doorways as they were through which the mystery of fact, the wildness and the pang of life, stole into our hearts and thrilled them. The words have now perhaps become mere polished surfaces for us; but lyric poetry and music are alive and significant only in proportion as they fetch these vague vistas of a life continuous with our own, beckoning and inviting, yet ever eluding our pursuit. We are alive or dead to the eternal inner message of the arts according as we have kept or lost this mystical susceptibility."

James describes a mystical experience from the *Autobiography of J. Trevor, My Quest for God*, London, 1897. "One brilliant Sunday morning, my wife and boys went to the Unitarian Chapel in Macclesfield. I felt it impossible to accompany them — as though to leave the sunshine on the hills, and go down there to the chapel, would be for the time an act of spiritual suicide. And I felt such need for new inspiration and expansion in my life. So, very reluctantly and sadly, I left my wife and boys to go down into the town, while I went further up into the

hills with my stick and my dog. In the loveliness of the morning, and the beauty of the hills and valleys, I soon lost my sense of sadness and regret. For nearly an hour I walked along the road to the `Cat and Fiddle', and then returned. On the way back, suddenly, without warning, I felt that I was in Heaven — an inward state of peace and joy and assurance indescribably intense, accompanied with a sense of being bathed in a warm glow of light, as though the external condition had brought about the internal effect — a feeling of having passed beyond the body, though the scene around me stood out more clearly and as if nearer to me than before, by reason of the illumination in the midst of which I seemed to be placed. This deep emotion lasted, though with decreasing strength, until I reached home, and for some time after, only gradually passing away." James comments, "The writer adds that having had further experiences of a similar sort, he now knows them well".

"`The spiritual life', he writes, `justifies itself to those who live it; but what can we say to those who do not understand? This, at least, we can say, that it is a life whose experiences are proved real to their possessor, because they remain with him when brought closest into contact with the objective realities of life. Dreams cannot stand this test. We wake from them to find that they are but dreams. Wanderings of an

overwrought brain do not stand this test. These highest experiences that I have had of God's presence have been rare and brief — flashes of consciousness which have compelled me to exclaim with surprise — God is here! — or conditions of exaltation and insight less intense, and only gradually passing away. I have severely questioned the worth of these moments. To no soul have I named them, lest I should be building my life and work on mere phantasies of the brain. But I find that, after every questioning and test, they stand out to-day as the most real experiences of my life, and experiences which have explained and justified and unified all past experiences and all past growth. Indeed, their reality and their far-reaching significance are ever becoming more clear and evident. When they came, I was living the fullest, strongest, sanest, deepest life. I was not seeking them. What I was seeking, with resolute determination, was to live more intensely my own life, as against what I knew would be the adverse judgement of the world. It was in the most real seasons that the Real Presence came, and I was aware that I was immersed in the infinite ocean of God.'" Isn't there something to be learned from such experiences? Isn't there a Higher inspiration from which we should draw our meaning in life? What is the "inspiration" of those who find the ultimate meaning in life on the lowest level, on the level of

sexuality and darkness — such as Freud and Jung, and modern psychiatrists who deny the existence of the Divine? What is "mental health" without underlying spiritual health? It is groundless.

James quotes St. Teresa of Avila: "Often, infirm and wrought upon with dreadful pains before the ecstasy, the soul emerges from it full of health and admirably disposed for action... as if God had willed that the body itself, already obedient to the soul's desires, should share in the soul's happiness.... The soul after such a favour is animated with a degree of courage so great that if at that moment its body should be torn to pieces for the cause of God, it would feel nothing but the liveliest comfort. Then it is that promises and heroic resolutions spring up in profusion in us, soaring desires, horror of the world, and the clear perception of our proper nothingness.... What empire is comparable to that of a soul who, from this sublime summit to which God has raised her, sees all the things of earth beneath her feet, and is captivated by no one of them? How ashamed she is of her former attachments! How amazed at her blindness! What lively pity she feels for those whom she recognises still shrouded in the darkness!"

James writes, "Mystical conditions may, therefore, render the soul more energetic in the lines which their inspiration favours. But this could be reckoned an advantage only in case the inspiration were a true

one. If the inspiration were erroneous, the energy would be all the more mistaken and misbegotten". And this is truly the case. There are Divine energies and inspirations, and there are those which are "misbegotten" or what we would call "evil". Their source and their effect are not at all the same. We are reminded of Freud and Jung who drew their inspiration from the dark side, the "mistaken and misbegotten". What state of mind — or mental health — could possibly come from that dark, evil impulse? James is not satisfied with labelling the problem as the solution, but clearly distinguishes the two. He realises there is something which a mystic feels is not right, and something which feels really right via the mystic experience. Freud and Jung confuse the two, defining what is "right" in man in terms of what is not right.

James writes, "It consists of two parts: 1. An uneasiness; and 2. Its solution". "1. The uneasiness, reduced to its simplest terms, is a sense that there is something wrong about us as we naturally stand. 2. The solution is a sense that we are saved from the wrongness by making proper connection with the higher powers."

"In those more developed minds which alone we are studying, the wrongness takes a moral character, and the salvation takes a mystical tinge. ... The individual, so far as he suffers from his wrongness and

criticises it, is to that extent consciously beyond it, and in at least possible touch with something higher, if anything higher exist. Along with the wrong part there is thus a better part of him, even though it may be but a most helpless germ. With which part he should identify his real being is by no means obvious at this stage; but when stage 2 (the stage of solution or salvation) arrives, the man identifies his real being with the germinal higher part of himself; and does so in the following way. He becomes conscious that this higher part is conterminous and continuous with a MORE of the same quality, which is operative in the universe outside of him, and which he can keep in working touch with, and in a fashion get on board of and save himself when all his lower being has gone to pieces in the wreck."

James concludes, "The further limits of our being plunge, it seems to me, into an altogether other dimension of existence from the sensible and merely `understandable' world. Name it the mystical region, or the supernatural region, whichever you choose. So far as our ideal impulses originate in this region (and most of them do originate in it, for we find them possessing us in a way for which we cannot articulately account), we belong to it in a more intimate sense than that in which we belong to the visible world, for we belong in the most intimate sense wherever our ideals belong. Yet the unseen

region in question is not merely ideal, for it produces effects in this world. When we commune with it, work is actually done upon our finite personality, for we are turned into new men, and consequences in the way of conduct follow in the natural world upon our regenerative change. But that which produces effects within another reality must be termed a reality itself, so I feel as if we had no philosophic excuse for calling the unseen or mystical world unreal".
In other words, our True sense of self, and even our personality, must be drawn from a Higher inspiration, from what James calls a higher "dimension", which is quite real, and which many have described as more real than the dimension we are presently in. Contrast this Divine Wisdom with the works of Freud and Jung, who draw their inspiration from the darkness, the depths of Hell beneath us, hoping to draw mankind ever more into the pit of Hell.
*****

July 31, 2013
Hello again
I have been increasingly busy with many things, some to do with the emerging and overwhelming fragmentation and world-wide Terminal Madness in preparation for the Final Day whenever that may be. Had you read my essay "Terminal Madness of the Endtime" which I wrote in the 1990s you will, of

course, have anticipated that which we see today. You will find the essay on my website www.jchiappalone.com.

Progressing in this Endtime scenario, we can now see accurately the very Evil nature of the Demons and how they deceitfully operate this doomed multi-faceted, false dimension, and also how they have kept particles of Light trapped within its Virtual Reality since its very ignoble inception.

Nothing is being left unexposed. Every aspect of the Evil Empire must be seen in all its entrapping, inglorious, murderous Darkness, inspite of what demonic propaganda attempts to camouflage.

This exposure is how it was meant to be. I forecast it long ago.

A point MUST be reached where ALL not of Evil must say this is an Evil Empire that makes us suffer inexorably, that we cannot continue to live this way and that something MUST be done to correct the status quo. Even the minions of Evil must reach such a conclusion, and they are, very quickly.

That day of the application of the Final Solution to the Problem of Evil is drawing ever closer.

In 1985, I began the public aspect of this work. I cannot blame any other for the words I used and the concepts I introduced. If I am proven wrong, in due course, so be it.

The work I agreed to do at some level involved delivering a Message that would:

1 Awaken Viables;

2 Provide them with data with which they could see Evil's Virtual Reality that had trapped them;

3 Prepare them for the coming destruction that was to be a step in the Final Solution to the Problem of Evil;

4 Provide them with tools with which they could reconnect to Higher Levels of Consciousness and

5 Prepare for their return Home.

From the beginning I suspected that my Message would be one of Joy for the Few, and the announcement of the commencement of their Worst Nightmare for those of Darkness.

I had no illusions. From the start I was attacked most ferociously. I knew I would never win a popularity contest. Quite the converse, I knew that I would be hated, attacked, threatened, abused, defamed and entrapped, if at all possible, by the Sons and Daughters of Darkness. Numerous attempts were made on my life.

Once I entered the public forum and delivered my Message verbally, in written form, and in energy terms, it was going to be a War to the Spiritual Death.

But for some reason, I seemed unable to stop what I had started. I knew there was no other solution for the ills of this world. And that has proven to be the case.

Bear in mind that when I made my announcements public in the mid1980s there were few signs to confirm what I was saying.
Now, all the signs are of Terminal Decay, Fragmentation and Death of the Evil Empire are obvious to most who want to know what is going on.
It has been far from a pleasant journey, believe me.
The Team I represent claim we have all but won.
The Final Solution to the Problem of Evil is finally being implemented.
Is the date of the Last Day known? I shall write more about this in the next entry.
If any ask, 'But what if nothing happens?" in the face that all that is happening, I simply walk away and wonder why they are so blind to the changes we see.
*****
How did I manage to awaken those to be prepared? The functions of my books, poems, website, lectures, talks, etc., are to provide energy in various frequencies which stimulate the internal, higher mind of beings that are viable and awaken them to the extent that they need on a personal level. Not all have to awaken to the same degree on this level, so do not

judge the worth of any being. I am just the cardboard box used to provide vectors for the energy.
Sometimes just a lecture or book or even a poem has been sufficient to allow that awakening to occur.
I've known cases where one concept in one paragraph of one of my books has triggered the Nous within beings and sent them on their way to fuller Realization!
Most, of course, have to fight Evil's programming, pollution and indoctrination within their shell's lower Monkey Mind before they can see the Light or make headway towards the Truth.
But, it is the energy released that does the work, not my physical being or my books. People are affected all over the world and in the sub-dimensions such as the Etheric and Astral by the energy so that they can awaken to the degree they need to awaken.
Those who persistently hunger for more and more information from me, inspite of all I have supplied, are most likely those who have no inner Nous, or who have not awakened to any extend and are just energy-consuming empty barrels.
This is one of the reasons why I do not reply to those who persist in writing to me again and again and again when there is really no need for such communication. I am busy enough as it is.
Others with no awareness buy a book or two and think they own me.

*

If you have awakened to any extent, you can now truly see the Terminal Madness, truly see the Evil Decay, and truly see the Endtime coming.
If you are truly awakened, you can assess with your higher senses that we are living in a moribund state.
There is no Hope for this Evil, exploitative, and very temporary System.
None was ever promised.
There is no future for so-called 'Humanity'. Again, none was ever promised.
Those who waffle on about elevating the consciousness of 'Humanity' to a higher plane of consciousness, where all will be set right, are, in my view, fools and unawakened idiots, following a trail of despair and abandonment. Let them be. Let them have their moment in the decaying Sun. They will awaken soon enough to the fact that they are misguided fools who have no Nous, no true awareness, no Light within and no future from the information I have been given.
I am told that those people who preach that the about-to-be-introduced 'aliens' with superior technology will save the day are false prophets too. Those 'aliens' they refer to are the Demons of a more advanced state.
To awaken, I have given you all the tools in the forms I described above.

With help from whatever unseen source is assisting, I have written about how:

- **This Evil Physical Dimension came into being and why;**
- **The Truth of Two Creations mixed together, a real Divine One and a temporary, Illicit One was hidden from our awareness by various mechanisms which I have described in detail and are collectively known as the Illusion of the Virtual Reality;**
- **Evil gains its illicit energy from Divine Beings trapped in all classes of consciousness, whom I have called Theomorphs, in order to operate its illicit Physical Dimension;**
- **True Beings became trapped in matter;**
- **The Plan of Rescue was to be executed;**
- **The factors of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination were created and used;**
- **To avoid such evil factors;**
- **To recognize the traps that bind us, such traps as money, emotional attachments, sex, drugs, fear of death, fear of eternal punishment if Evil's laws are not obeyed, etc.;**
- **To recognize the mechanisms of Emotional Exploitation and Blackmail;**
- **To recognize the destructive influence of the evil-created hubris as in National Ego, Patriotism, Religious Intolerance, Racism, sexism, etc.;**

- **Evil rules via Cultivated Ignorance**
- **Evil uses Religions, Science and History to hide the Truth, for the Truth would expose it;**
- **Evil created the Illusion of Heaven and Hell in its Astral and Etheric sub-dimensions;**
- **Evil uses Karma as an iniquitous tool to further exploit True Beings;**
- **Re-incarnation was used as a filthy, evil trick to further exploit trapped beings;**
- **To recognize that Evil's explanation that Earth is a classroom is an evil trick to exploit us even more with our consent in ignorance;**
- **To recognize various beings in human bodies, especially True Beings – although there are now very few left in the physical – and Demons, who are becoming easier and easier to recognize – and robots, a minority of whom are Viable;**
- **To recognize signs of the End;**
- **To avoid the ubiquitous Terminal Madness of the Endtime;**
- **To detach from the Physical Life and prepare for the Life Divine;**
- **To become aware of the Negativity Pool surrounding this planet, and how to recognize and avoid Thought Implantation;**
- **To build a bridge between the Self and the Higher Mind for the ultimate Rescue;**
- **To awaken your Psychic Potential;**

- **To dispel Doubt and Confusion when the majority are in the grip of Terminal Madness;**
- **To see the disruption in the normal evolutionary cycles of Consciousness, from the Primordial Pool to the higher levels of the Numinous;**
- **To see Animals for what they truly are, how they can contain Human Consciousness, how they suffer, are exploited, abused, trapped and murdered;**
- **To recognize Time's inevitable acceleration to an Endpoint;**
- **To recognize the diminution of energy in this closed, Evil System and why that is so.**

I have also explained how:

- **Evil uses Suffering to destroy True Beings while gaining their energy whereas the Evil Religions promote suffering as a way to Heaven;;**
- **The Death of the Financial Being will bring the evil Monetary System, and all its other evil systems, to an end;**
- **More evil aliens than the ones on Earth have taken over and have planned to renew the system, even as a New World Order, while Earth is, in fact decaying to an Endpoint, by being rid of most of the 'humans' via the Eugenics Program, Chemtrails, Fluoridation, HAARP technology,**

devastating Vaccines, Microwaves, artificial, poisonous foodstuffs, artificially created diseases, etc.;

- **To appreciate the value of pets who may be of far higher consciousness than the 'humans who 'own' them;**
- **To anticipate the fracturing of dimensional barriers;**
- **Fear controls and drains us of irreplaceable energy;**
- **To learn and value the Classes of Consciousnesses;**
- **To understand why the planets are cut off from each other;**
- **To evaluate Iniquities on this level and the non-existence of True Justice;**
- **To recognize the danger of certain drugs that can lead to Demonic Possession;**
- **To prevent damage to the Centres of Consciousness and Mental Illness as well as Demonic Possession;**
- **To recognize how Psychiatry has been distorted to be valueless without a spiritual component, as it is now practiced – see my book called 'Psychiatry, the struggle for your soul.'**
- **To recognize the danger of Body-snatching;**
- **To become aware of the existence of Energy Vampires;**

- **To assess the value or otherwise of Dreams, Out of Body Experiences and Near Death Experiences;**
- **To thine own Self be true;**
- **To dispel Fear and replace it with Joy;**
- **To see through the Illusion of the so-called "La Dolce Vita';**
- **To see how Demonic Propaganda via Hollywood, TV and Magazines attempts to make Demonism the norm for all on this level;**
- **To see in the same genre, how Lies are used as Truth and v.v.;**
- **To cleanse and purify oneself in order to allow the descent of the Supramental Consciousness;**
- **To recognize that Ego is Evil's creation and how to destroy it;**
- **Religions are used to make "Man" responsible for his miserable lot via Original Sin, etc.;**
- **To recognize the two types of Love – the false, emotional, entrapping type that is fear-based, and the True Universal type;**
- **How Marriage is frequently used to lock True Beings into traps with demons;**
- **To understand that Evil has now been allowed to fully take over the World, and the Universe, without resistance, as is now so very apparent, in order to allow it to follow a predicted and prescribed path of Self-Destruction;**

- **To fully understand why all this is happening and what is truly going in.**

With the help of Unknowables, my writings have given you the Keys to understand all of these things and much, much more.
In fact, this list can be expanded considerably as you read the various books and poems, the over half a million words on the current website, and as you listen to my talks, lectures and shows.
I told you clearly that the Leader of the Evil Mind that arose from the Celestial Error, called Jehovah in our Sector, is 'dead', and that all things which "It" previously controlled are now fracturing as we clearly see. By 'dead' I mean that the energy of that Evil Mind has been neutralized.
*****
In the Endtime now, with ever-increasing pain, misery, suffering and exploitation, with unending wars, starvation, abuse and despicable injustices, it is of profound importance for you to have gained the meaning of the function of the evil-created structures such as the Emotions which keep us bound and drained in a never-ending exploitative system, and the meaning of the Astral and Etheric coverings that coat the Physical Body and prevent the consciousness from going anywhere but the Evil-created sub-dimensions of the Astral and Etheric worlds once the

body dies, except in cases where the consciousness is of Classes much higher than class 4.
And in most practical terms I have explained to you how our physical bodies are used, via the Respiratory, Digestive and Reproductive Systems, to allow programming so that the body and its lower mind can

- **1 Respond to Evil's programming,**
- **2 Cut the Pathway of Awareness to the Higher Mind,**
- **3 Deleteriously filter knowledge of the past, including past lives, and**
- **4 Prevent True Knowledge from being spontaneously known.**

These are some of the reasons why I discussed the factors of programing of the physical in detail.
*****
If you have attained True Awakening, you can now make Sense of the Madness!!
With the awakening within you, if it has occurred, you can examine any headline, any occurrence around the world, any report, any piece of propaganda and untruth and know exactly where it fits into the scheme of things which, in essence and in physical terms, is the accelerated destruction of this Virtual Reality, as the Final Solution to the Problem of Evil is being implemented.

You should know, for I have told you often enough, the majority will never understand, for they have no Nous, no Light within, and thus, they are not Viable. Non-Viables simply cannot see the True Light or the Truth.
They simply cannot understand the concepts of sincere Contrition and True Justice.
Demons and failures are blind to the Light and Love of God.
That being the case, there is no Hope at all for them.

*****

What more information could you want, if you are truly Viable, to stimulate your true awakening?
Do you need precise timing? That is not important at all.

For example, does it really matter when the Big War breaks out? Of course not!
We all know the major powers are preparing for a Global war:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/07/27/russia-china-prepare-for-global-war/
There is a Plan by the Light to call the End without the War even starting.
I have given you all the tools in my 32 books and my website, lectures, radio-shows, etc., to make sense of

all aspects of this Infernal Madness which will shortly end.

*****

Apart from my public work, as manifested by the website, books, etc., I have a number of other duties associated with the changes we see in the world. They are of no concern of readers and I make no apology for being absent from my desk for extended periods of time. Those with the True Nous and awareness understand.

*****

I must admit, I receive a great deal of mail.
I receive heart-warming emails such as this one:
Dear Doctor Joseph
I had an immediate response to your energetic information allowing me to end my emotional outbursts, being drawn back into the drama against these entities. I was fully aware of the demonic forces at work at the top of all of our institutions, and the degradation of the planet and entities living on and in her surface but was not able to end the engagement of this with these forces. Thank you for helping end the struggle and giving me the peace that I am, to relax and sink into by blessed energy. I have had encounters at a very early age with good ET's as well as small greys who terrified and paralyzed and

tampered with me in some way. I am very ready.. Thank you again David

And this one:

Hi Joseph, just a quick note to express humble gratitude for your work, time and energy……. thank you, for being here at this time doing what you are doing…..

Everything you have shared is truly appreciated Joseph and as I read, greater and greater clarity is found….. I have not up to this point found such clarity coming from the written word, the energy of the words are truly ALIVE and express the same Truth as that which i have ALWAYS Known, (yet, without knowing how I know)…..

I've just finished reading part 5 (Thoughts of a Gnostic) …. The last entry called "A FINAL ATHENIC SCENE" has been expressed perfectly,

I cried with tears of joy, (Knowing I am not crazy, as all around me perceive me to be)…… Reading through all part 1 up to part 5 of Thoughts of a Gnostic has greatly assisted me to fill in many of the gaps…..thus i look forward to reading the rest of the e-books Joseph, will you be sending them soon? I hope so… Anyway back to it, part 6 is next…..

Thanks again Joseph

Cheers

Anastasia.

*****

And then there is copious mail from Robots and Demons who want to argue, and attack, and prove me wrong, and waste my time.
They simply refuse to acknowledge my Motto: TAKE IT OR LEAVE IT
I CREATED THAT MOTTO BECAUSE I KNEW THE MAJORITY COULD NOT, WOULD NOT, ACCEPT THE TRUTH I WAS ASKED TO DISTRIBUTE.
I am telling you again, if any want to attack my work they are of Darkness! No exceptions.
Have your wits about you. Any who attack me and the energy of my work are non-viable, regardless of whom they claim to be! Being in a human body, like the rest of us, I still feel pangs of sorrow for those trapped by the demons with whom, for various reasons, I was associated in the past. But I have made many efforts to warn those followers of their folly. There is no more I can do.
I asked the Wise Ones who manage our affairs why the likes of the Stanfords could not be been exposed as demons earlier in the Plan, and the answer I was given was, "Timing is everything".
In other words, by working closely with them, I was actually dismantling their web of deceit, and part of the Evil Empire, of which they are a large part.
When it was time, I was removed by my Higher Self from their midst. Mission accomplished.

Remember the motto: When war rages, 'Keep your friends close, but your enemies closer'. That is what I did exactly until it was time to let them drown!
*****
I urge you to spend what time remains wisely.
You should spend the greater part of your day with your inner thoughts and in the realms of the Numinous, even if it appears a game of make-believe.
If you do not do so, examine yourself to see why, at such a late stage, it seems that you seemingly cannot be bothered. Could you be in danger of missing the last ship out of here?
If you are Viable, I guarantee, you will not be left behind.

****

August 3, 2013
……. from August 1, 2013, a scan was run…..
With my own eyes the vision I'd seen:
The countdown continued to Lunar cycle 51
And then, it seems, it was all quite done.
No element, molecule, atom, electron or quark
No doubt at all of Who had won……

August 6, 2013
Demons have always been demons

I thought this article, concerning Agenda 21 and Vaccines, was worth bringing to your attention.
It explains the Demonic need for more and more 'robots'.
But, of course, it is far too late for any Demonic Agenda to come to any fruition.

http://beforeitsnews.com/health/2013/08/the-england-hypothesis-the-real-reason-behind-the-autism-pandemic-2500170.html?utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FqEgw

*****

Joy from the USA writes: Joseph, without your work it would have been very difficult to remain sane and calm as the madness escalates.

****

August 7, 2013
PREPARING FOR THE INEVITABLE
More and more of you are writing to me about the gruesomeness and horribleness of the Illusion of the Virtual Reality as it breaks down and reveals the very sordid and noxious nature of Evil.
Here is a recent example of the emails I am receiving:
Dear Joseph,

Your work, long ago, totally enlightened my thinking and that is just one other thing I have to thank you for.
More and more I feel so very alien to everything and everyone around me and long for the day when I can escape “planet crazy”.
I was so relieved to see your recent postings, mainly because I was becoming a bit concerned about you. My higher self was telling me that you were busy with more important things but sometimes I worry nevertheless.

Knowing how busy you are, I won’t prolong this email but I just wanted to let you know that I am here and that every word from you (postings) is uplifting and much appreciated. Again, your writings and our meditations are the ONLY anchors to sanity to which many of us cling.
Love as always,

Jackie, from Far North Queensland.

*****

Alas, we all share the same feelings as we see the putridness more and more clearly as each day passes.

The Illusion of the Virtual Reality works well, or so it seems for the unawakened and the robotic and demonic entities who are definitely the majority. Superficially, there seems to be little wrong in our lives, or with the world, and the regular radio and TV broadcasts are, as always, banal and pointless in the true sense of what is going on.

Some idea of the fragmentation can be gained from the Alternate Media, but much of that also steers us towards false speedy solutions for what are seen to be man-made problems.

But, if you have awoken a little, you know that is not so.

There is a massive and fatal fragmentation occurring on all levels of our physical existence, and the rate of acceleration, to the point of total annihilation, is devastating.

Whether awakened to this or not, every individual is going to suffer the consequences of the fragmentation, physically, mentally, psychologically and emotionally. The ultimate consequence, and the most significant one, will be the spiritual one, as I have described at length.

The difference is that those awakened will know why we are forced to run this evil gauntlet for the last time. Those unawakened will have no clue and will suffer all the more.

That is what preparation is all about.

Prepare for the suffering in all its forms.
Avoid suffering, if you can. But if you cannot, welcome its presence, for it signifies our pathway to ultimate Liberation in this Final Generation!
*****
To bring the point home, here is a little anecdote of what happened to me in the 1980s as I was preparing to present the Message of Termination to the World. As was the custom, a Being, known to me from a Higher Level, presented Itself for discussion one morning after Meditation and asked me how I thought people would fare as time approached the Endtime. Without thinking, I said "The Viables' will be delighted and happy that we will all be going Hone and will live their lives accordingly, happily and in good cheer!"
"Not so!" was the answer.
"Times will get tougher and tougher.
The physical shell will suffer more and more and the lower mind, unless it is strongly harnessed, will play tricks to make the physical shell suffer all the more. Unavoidable will be the pain, the personal hunger, the suffering, the inevitable exploitations, the vast murderous famines that will kill humans and animals, the senseless cruelties of unending wars, financial collapse, radiation poisoning, rising seas, climate change, Earth changes, Comet strikes, injurious and erratic Solar emanations, poisonous foods, and the

unpredictable behaviour of mad ones as Terminal Madness will become the norm.
The mental anguish of seeing former 'loved ones' expose themselves in their true nature as carnivorous, rancid demons will be too much for many to bear.
You will be literally forced to walk through the deepest and most wretchedly Evil Valleys of Hell to reach the Ships for Evacuation.
Concentrate, with all your might, on that flame of Light within you, for near the End, that will be all that will separate you from the doomed, until Lift-off."
*****

August 8, 2013
My thanks to Steve and Laurie Smith for forwarding these videos which are well worth viewing:

Dear Joseph....

I thought as soon as I started reading this article.....Joseph needs to see this one.....it is what you have been discussing 35 years now.....a war between the USA and China is not far away.....just like you said it would happen....

http://www.paulcraigroberts.org/2013/07/24/the-two-faux-democracies-threaten-life-on-earth-paul-craig-roberts/

And Laurie adds: 'here is another good one.....I know these demons in power are losing sleep now....'

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c7E9SUwlooE

*

August 9, 2013
VISION OF WORLD'S END
I wrote this poem in the 1980s and later published it in the poetry books and Thoughts of a Gnostic Volume 4.
I know many of us have to go through the trauma I describe, but do not linger on it. Read with delight the last few lines of how the Viables look forward to a wonderful new existence.
Since I have published the note on the Website, dated August 3, many of you have expressed the desire for the time interval to be even shorter.

I must admit, I too would like to reduce our waiting time, and I have sent in repeated requests to shorten the wait if at all possible.
I will keep you informed of what answer "They" send down to me.
You must realize it is a massive operation, far beyond the scope of the physical mind to fully comprehend.
In the meantime, here is the poem:
VISION OF WORLD'S END
Recently a vision had I that would send
an unprepared mind truly round the bend,
A vision so cataclysmic, believe me,
with unleashed terror to the Nth degree,
that if not accepted Gnostically,
it would make recipients die instantly,
in fear and trepidation, horribly.
What is it that I did see?
It was the World's end, in parts three.
First came heat and dust, and the blazing sun
with parched lands whose yield was none.
Many died of starvation looking at the plants
or even a withering tree
before a budding harvest in promise
or a fruit they'd see.
And rotting dead bodies, of humans and animals,
with sanitary systems collapsed,
were providing immense
breeding grounds for vermin

who, in turn, competitively snapped
with hunger at any food in the spoiled land,
against them there being not one successful hand.
I saw the waters run slowly, sludgingly green,
As algae suffocated plants where animals had been.
They had long died from the poisonous weed,
And the stinking carcasses
caused to perish remaining feed.
Doomed Earth, its flora, fauna
and feigning humans,
accepted their death not so well,
What thus I have described, although horrible,
has already begun in earnest, in this hell,
as can be seen by most of us today.
That was the first death knell.
And so I come to the vision's second part,
This will tear even more your heart.
With little food and dirty water,
Sans righteousness, sans law and order,
Madness seized the minds that frayed
and these raped and killed the meek as they prayed.
Others stole and abused for that was the way,
They thought they'd live another day.
Worse was to come in the vision unfortunately,
in the form of Global Nuclear War,
horrific World War Three.
Desperate minds do desperate things,
And engage in fights where no one wins.

As I witnessed, nuclear holocaust
from the Middle East springs,
And on Intercontinental ballistic missile wings,
warheads find their way to distant lands,
whose people claim they have
no blood on their hands.
But none are innocent in this time, I know,
All the beings on Earth now are evil hypocrites
who to transmutation must go!
As bombs reigned, no one advantage gained.
The land, more desperate than ever,
began to give the odd pulsating quiver,
indicating what it was to trigger,
And rivers full of death and blood ran
water the colour of liver.
Those who from the bombs did survive,
In conditions black where nothing could thrive,
Began to wish they were no longer alive,
For the madness struck them in the head,
Some fearing, with such measure,
that they did not leave their bed.
But others again were far more malicious,
And in attempts to find something nutritious,
Ate whatever they could ensnare:
rats, or bats, or even babies,
to eat, did they dare!
Cronos eating his children was mythical, an allegory
But this I do describe is a story real and makes

us all, who are not evil, feel very, very sorry.
As a doctor I had seen many frightening things,
as you'd guessed I might,
But nothing I saw previously could
match the horror of such a sight,
Of a man, or woman, eating another
human or babe alive,
such repulsion is indeed hard to survive.
And yes, many in desperation suicide, I even saw,
openly, disgustingly or behind some closed door.
Cannibalism was rife, a man would eat his wife,
slit apart screaming children with a knife,
what a way to end a life!
Those remaining mad demons committed
things most despicable, now you know
why none were redeemable.
So heat and drought, famine and diseases,
terror, madness, starvation and war,
all took their toll of demonic consciousness
everywhere on the globe, whether
so-called Christian or Jew, Muslim or Hindu
or fornicating gigolo or whore.
And very few on earth were left to see
aspects of destruction I witnessed
in my vision part three.
Curse did they, the ones left,
as Jesus said they would,
the day that they were born,

No tears to shed for terror's dues,
or for others of immutable evil who do mourn.
Dying Gaia, Earth is known by some by that name,
convulsed with terror on all levels wrought,
The last stages for its end were being sought.
Earthquakes, earthquakes here and there,
Fatal earthquakes everywhere.
Now land, now sea, now land you see,
But a few left to send a plea,
For mercy for this doomed earth in misery.
In the vision saw I a few frantically tying
themselves to tree trunks at their girth,
Only to fall into fiery crevices which
to deadly lava they gave birth.
Animals, plants, insects, vermin
and remaining humans too,
Soon were gone from this once crazed
and very evil demiurgal zoo!
And then, as if with one large, last gasp,
The Earth exploded into three.
I know such a concept is indeed
very hard to grasp,
And as the pieces pulled apart,
the moon fell into their midst,
As if they wanted one final time by it
to be farewelled and be kissed.
With massive explosions everywhere,
As the kissing contact was done,

no parts of land or any living thing
could then be seen, not a one.
The matter earthly had been totally pulverised,
And there before my very eyes,
was nothing to mark the spot.
Earth's end had come, as I had predicted,
right on the dot!
And on the spacecraft from whence
these visions I watched,
I scanned the screens available and
the time and date into my book I notched.
The time was not important,
but the year, so near, to you could be.
However, to reveal it now I am not free.
And as I scanned the monitors
of the craft closer, once more,
I saw the Earthlings who had been judged viable
and had been chosen for sure,
To be transported to the New Dimension's space,
and continue existence there as a Divine race.
No memory of earth or the past
suffering haunted them,
or existed anywhere any longer.
They looked forward to things wonderful and new;
And the evil they'd escaped they
would no longer ponder.
Here ends my vision part three.
Laugh not in ignorance or derision,

for that is how things are going to be.
And why am I so confident that
I have read the future so accurately?
That, for now, is for me to know,
and for you to find the Key
to the answer, and why this, Earth's End,
as I describe, will surely be!
*****

Re "The Great Culling has begun: Will your genetic lineage survive?"
This is an interesting article about the Great Culling. I have written about this plot many times.
What I want you to note is that there are a number of gross historical inaccuracies in the story, and absolutely NO spiritual insight into the true Solution for the Problem of Evil. Thus, you see, without a spiritual component to what is going on, none of it makes any sense.
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/08/07/the-great-culling-has-begun-will-your-genetic-lineage-survive-2/
*

August 12, 2013
I am posting this so yuo can view worm-holes formed by UFOs enetering and exiting our dimension.More and more of this wilb e seen as the interdimension barriers breakdown and the aliens attempt to flee

from one crumbling dimension to the other without achieving anything.
UFO Sightings of 2013:
http://www.ForbiddenKnowledgeTV.com/page/24130.html

Many of you have written complaining that you are being attacked when you speak openly about Gnosticism or the spiritual reasons for demise of the planet.
I have covered the reasons for this in great detail in the books. There is so little Light left on the planet, that the demons will attack senselessly whenever they spot a Light being.
Hence, be prudent. Do not stick your head out. Go about your business quietly and do not provoke them. At the same time, use the strength and frequency of any attacks on you as an indication that you are being of use to the Light, otherwise, the Dark ones would leave you alone.
At that same time, realize that as conditions deteriorate, everybody is going to be senselessly attacked regardless of what they say and do. Its called Terminal Madness!
*****
August 13

Who remembers my prediction made back in 1985 of Clearing of the Planet of all life in preparation for its annihilation?
Bees, birds, animals and now fish are going:
Why Are Millions Of Fish Suddenly Dying In Mass Death Events All Over The Planet?
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/08/12/why-are-millions-of-fish-suddenly-dying-in-mass-death-events-all-over-the-planet/

And who remembers my prediction of Terminal Madness? This is one form of it, exposing the Robotic minds, and yes, TV does play its part!
TV: Your Mind. Controlled
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/08/12/tv-your-mind-controlled/

***

August 15, 2013
Many of you have sent me the website below as a matter of interest:
http://www.veteranstoday.com/2013/08/12/secret-space-war-viii-alien-quantum-computing-and-the-end-of-secrecy/
Realize that nearly always, the 'truth' is stretched by evil ones to suit their agendas. That is evil's way.
I had reported in the past that Babaji said over 100,000 alien races have visited Earth.

Alien co-operation with power-hungry 'humans', who themselves are usually demons and aliens in human bodies is nothing new.
These aliens, demonic, robotic or otherwise, are being subjected to exactly the same Process of Finalization as are this planet and all its inhabitants. All levels of Consciousness, in all dimensions and sub-dimensions of the Error are being subjected to True Justice.
When it is stated that aliens are from other dimensions, realize that they come from dimensions still within the Physical Universe.
In the main, in my writings, I have restricted my comments to Earth and Humanity in order to keep it simple.
The Consciousness which has given this information to Earth, regarding Finalization to the Problem of Evil, is active on all levels of consciousness, in all structures of the Evil Empire.
*****
August 17, 2003
Prophecy, the bane of a fool or a useful tool?
Some of you were interested enough to write to me about the August 3 entry.
Most of you dated it around July 2017.
Some of my psychic friends – naturally being in the metaphysical field I have a few – said they could not pick up anything. Others said something major may be on the cards around that time and one specifically

said she thought a major event of great importance, for good people, would happen in 4 years' time.
From the very first prophecy I was asked to write, almost 30 years ago – once I accepted the job – like all of you, I was and am always a little sceptical. No one likes to look like a fool giving out failed prophecies, right?
Was the prophecy accurate? Was it to be true? Was it to be given as a decoy to fool the 'enemy'?
I have no real, irrefutable idea on this level about the status of any prophecy before its maturity. None of us have. All we can do is sit back and wait and see what develops.
But fools claim they know what is what and they barge in, as it were: Around 2008 when I exposed Amitakh Stanford and her husband Steffan as liars, among other things, they, along with Justin MacFaddyen, set up a thread on Godlikeproductions to make fun of me. They called it 'Dr Chiappalone's Failed Prophecies'.
Well, to start with, they were not my prophecies. I was simply the scribe.
By attacking the prophecies, they were not attacking me, they were attacking the authors of those prophecies.
If it turns out that Light Beings from another level were the authors of those prophecies, then it means this trio was attacking the Light. Hence, they

themselves must not be of Light. They must be of Evil.
Conversely, they called me evil, Satan even, and told all our acquaintances to have nothing to do with me. But, their utterings are quite illogical. Why would Satan give prophecies of his self-destruction and the destruction of all his Empire? It simply does not make sense. That this Trio is evil does.
And, as fate would have it, 6 years after they posted their defaming thread, nearly all the prophecies are on their way to be fulfilled, so that even the most sceptical person cannot help but be amazed by their accuracy!
So, what are we to make of the 2017 date?
All we can do is wait. My motto is 'Take it or leave it'. Just prepare for any eventuality.
If the End happens, so be it. If it does not, so be it. That way, you won't lose any sleep and you will remain sane.
But, there is little point in attacking the messenger, when we don't even know the truthfulness of the message. We can only evaluate the accuracy of any prophecy in hindsight.
In the meantime, remain calm, purify and seek the Light!
*****
August 18, 2013

As I have stated many times, it is difficult to make sense of what is going on by using the lower mind of the cardboard box, created by Evil, in which we are trapped. That is why I have written extensively explaining as much as I can so some understanding will seep through from the Higher Levels.
But, the lower mind is limited, and a point is reached when Faith, True Faith, in the True God, is called for.
Every Light Being on this planet, in his or her struggle against Evil is attacked relentlessly. Just think of what Sai baba and Babaji had to go through in living memory.
Sai shared the body with a demon who committed horrible crimes. Sai had to fight against that.
Babaji was accused continuously of having sex or raping every Western woman that visited his Ashram. Malicious rumours claimed he fathered hundreds of children. He too had to fight this nonsense.
All Light beings are attacked, and you probably have your own stories to tell. I have had many, many court cases since I began this work in 1983. They were and are as part of the work, and they are not abating. They take their tool. But, if that is what my work entails, so be it. I have been abused, defamed, set up, had attempts to blackmail me, attempts to kill me, etc., etc. I'm sure many of you have shared similar experiences.

I am sure in your own way you have suffered a great deal at the hands of Evil But hey, that is what Evil does, once it recognizes an awakened Being of Light which it classes as its enemy.
Fight on! Evil cannot win and we cannot lose, even if we lose money, time, energy, court cases, etc., etc., on this level.
Thus, I agree, with all of you who have written to me to say it's getting tougher. It is getting tougher for ALL of us. We are tired and want to go Home. Just a little longer now....
If you can, read this every few days to keep you focused:
Poem # 135
The Spiritual Warrior's First Prayer
Whenever in the raging battles of the Personal War or in the General War
I seem to lose my way,
And mental torment, anguish, misery try to ruin my day, as for you too they may,
I return to the Spiritual Warrior's First Prayer.
As my physical mind fights the attacks and valiantly attempts to minimize
the damage, the mounting bother, I repeat the words of that Prayer:
"I surrender totally to the Will of the Divine Consciousness and
the Ever-Loving, True, Divine Mother."

With these words, the mists lift from my mind, my thoughts are pleasantly realigned
and I am filled again with confidence instantly,
Realizing who I am, what in this fray
against nefarious Evil I want to be, and what it is that is expected of me.
I remind myself that I am a consciousness in a suffering, aging physical vehicle,
a consciousness of a dedicated Warrior, whose function is to fight as the Highest Will
directs from the Higher Realms knowingly.
With these very words and thoughts, from mental anguish and turmoil which threatened to engulf am I free.
Try this yourself and you'll see.
It's miraculous, if sincerely done, regardless of the degree of evil-imposed
despondency and suffering in which you be.
You will instantly lose the pain and the burden for the War's responsibility.
Thus with renewed vigour you, the triumphing Warrior, into the theatre of War
will re-enter to surely win, And this you will do willingly, happily.
***
August 19, 2013

One of our many friends writes:
Joseph, your books called "My Conversations with God" are BRILLIANT.

I truly can't remember the last time i "genuinely" laughed so much, especially when i got to "entry 218" in the second volume..... i love it.... you have great humour..

i was sitting on my own laughing out loud.....*(can you imagine?)* Your UNIQUE way of expressing such deeper truths is "out of this world"....LITERALLY

And just when i thought there was nothing much to laugh about in this miserable world around us, along comes You, Jerry and God, in the form of an e-book *(what an incredible trio)* just like a "magical gift" sent directly from above. If there was ever a need for a push and a shove in order for me to see that there was truly never any need to not laugh, it had to be this book Joseph.... *(its all about timing, right?...)*

So much wisdom, so much genius.....all packaged and presented in the most simplest and most innocent of ways, it's truly amazing.....

EVERYONE ON THIS PATH SHOULD HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY TO READ THESE BOOKS....

(Also, and for what its worth Joseph, anyone that calls your work crazy is calling me and all others who resonate with it crazy too, but who cares, Truth is Truth, even if no one else believes it. Those who stand in the Light of Truth "Know" that they stand United in HEART, MIND AND SPIRIT...) A dear friend once said: "WHEN TRUTH IS SEEN TOGETHER HEARTS ARE UNITED" thus, those who are in opposition to the Truth of what your words reveal, ought to ponder on this statement.....
Gratitude, blessings and much love
Joseph..... Ana
*****

August 20, 2013
From my book Thoughts of a Gnostic, Vol 4, published in 1998:
ALIENS AMONG US
People will need to discern and identify who the various ones in the physical are. Many are not who they appear to be. We have all seen others who cannot seem to cope even slightly with life. They seem to be defenceless victims of all the stresses and knocks of everyday life which others seem to manage quite well. In these, who do not cope, the slightest pressure seems to compound their confusion and anxiety and they seem to be victims of all the exploitative

schemes in existence. They seem to go from one person to another seeking a solution to their dilemmas. They often fall under the influence and guidance of various governmental, social and religious institutions, all to no avail. Worse still, some are caught by "gurus", cults, hucksters, tricksters, and con-men (and con-women) of all types.

They do not seem to belong in the mainstream of society. And in fact they do not! Many have innumerable personal problems compounded by other traps which seem to lure them and ensnare them, traps such as alcoholism, drugs, homosexuality. In the past and even now, it has been, and is, easy to look down upon these people and call them social misfits, outcasts, lazy no-hopers, mental defectives and so on. But are they really? Many belong to minority groups whose added stress becomes unbearable.

Hence, they may be coloured, handicapped, disadvantaged migrants, illiterates, etc. They are seen in hospital outpatients where no solution to their problems IS ever found. They are seen in the dole queue, for they are unable to hold down any job for long. They are seen in old men's and women's homes, having been unable to relate on a personal level with anyone. They are seen as just not belonging. The Truth of the matter is that they do not belong here. Deep within, they also know they do not belong here.

And this makes them even more confused because they are told by society that there is no life that we know of, outside earth.
They are alien consciousnesses who have not integrated into this evil society and probably never will, although many others like them have. This fact, that they are alien consciousnesses, has never been fully revealed nor has it been publicised, except in this generation.
Instead of looking down on such people with disdain, one should remember that they may be consciousnesses foreign to this planet, who are severely exploited by the fact that they cannot cope. Many of them know they do not belong here. Many remember, in vague terms, especially during dreams and in meditation, the time of their capture and enslavement. Many have recounted tales of the episodes of being forced into these human bodies and all of them remember a place called "Home", a place to which they want to return.
As approximately 1 billion individuals on this planet are of consciousnesses which have been forcefully kidnapped and brought here, the chances of some of them remembering their ordeal are great. Only fools fail to concede that such a tragedy has been possible and, going against all the mathematical probabilities as well as all the spiritual knowledge available to all, declare that this earth is the only source of life and

that earthlings are the supreme consciousnesses in all creation.

Such assertions are the height of idiocy, especially when people actually remember that they come from other planets and remember that they have been criminally kidnapped and forced to reside in this dimension. Most were placed in these human bodies, but many others were placed into the bodies of Class 3 creatures such as dolphins, porpoises, whales, large birds, turtles, etc. Those who remember their capture, torture and imprisonment in this dimension, after being forced into these bodies, are not remembering some archetypal dream as some psychologists have erroneously suggested. They are remembering exactly what happened to them. Many experts, including psychiatrists, psychologists, scientists and especially religionists go to great lengths to give the most absurd and unacceptable explanations for these things, when, in fact, the Truth is obvious and stares them in the face.

Such a case is the one of the large number of people who do not belong to this planet and who know it, who remember their capture and their forced submission on this plane. They will rejoice as the news of the correction of this abomination reaches their ears, for the Divine among them will be going home!

People in other dimensions very close to our own (incorrectly called discarnates) have often been seen in rooms, halls, churches, at meetings, etc. Some have been accidentally, but nonetheless successfully, photographed.

"Stand-ins" occur daily in bodies occupied by High Beings who leave the bodies for short or long periods during the day. "Walk-ins", who are permanent stand-ins, are replacing consciousnesses from the physical in great numbers, for many reasons at present. They can be Divine or evil.

These points from MY volumes are repeated here to stimulate your awareness and for you to consider occurrences which do exist and have been deceitfully concealed, up to this point.

All witnesses to spacecraft sightings and to psychic phenomenological manifestations cannot be classified as insane. The explanations given to cover up the sightings are often far more exaggerated than the simple Truth of the matter. Official investigations have been successful in the cover-up until now. As far as the controlling evil demigod is concerned, all UFO sightings are accidents to be prevented. It does not want awareness of them to be expanded. Cover-ups even occurred when UFOs with bodies in them were found.

The USA government, the USSR and the Chinese government all have had experiences of these UFOs

with aliens in them. Naturally, they officially deny that this is so. Once spacecrafts of other dimensions are no longer functional, the matter forming them loses its etheric covering and remains as physical matter trapped in this dimension. One may ask why do not beings in the UFOs just land and expose themselves to us? Up to this point in time, Evil has controlled this plane. It does not want to reveal the Truth. It works for a fall in awareness, not for its restoration. Hence, those in control of this plane prevent such exposure at all costs. Many of the accidental sightings have been sponsored by the Rescuers of the Light.

Many are also due to breakdowns and therefore, these breakdowns result in unwanted and unexplained exposure of crafts. As barriers are breaking down and evil is exposed, awareness will be gradually restored. Many of the dimensions closest to us are very evil. Beings from these dimensions have invaded this one, kidnapped humans and animals and/or experimented on them. Some of these experiments have even been conducted on Earth. There have been many fights between UFOs because beings in them belong to both sides. Many crafts have been damaged or sabotaged and often they precipitated into or about this dimension. Many breakdowns have occurred. Some beings have been trapped in time-warps in and about this dimension and have needed rescuing.

More and more sightings of UFOs will occur as the Light gains the upper hand in this realm and a state of full awareness is neared. Sudden radar disappearances of UFOs are explained by the sudden change of frequency of the matter of the craft and its contents. In other words, the craft changes vibration and enters another dimension. The etheric field of UFO spacecrafts is of an electromagnetic nature and affects engines of motor cars, electrical engines, radios, watches, transmitters, generators, etc., as has been reported very frequently in the literature.

Those denying UFOs and other classes of consciousness and the existence of other realms and dimensions are really stating that they wish to continue to remain in a state of self-delusion, in a state of evil illusion where awareness is grossly restrained. Unfortunately, they try to influence others with their ignorance and to trap their awareness. They are the same ones who would insist that the world is flat if they could. Avoid them at all costs. Some are misguided fools, others are instruments of evil.

Why do we not see beings on other planets? Why were the moon and Martian samples reported to be lifeless? (Of course, since the publication of MY books, scientists and governments have come clean somewhat and claimed that polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons found in meteors from Mars, etc., may

be evidence of the possibility of organic life elsewhere. A case of too little too late?)
The answer to why other beings are not seen is because the consciousness of any manifestation in these other heavenly spheres is in another dimension, as are the manifestations. Those who have seen aliens know the aliens are in another dimension most of the time even as the aliens visit this one, but the radiation they, the humans, absorb, and the damage and pain that these alien beings can inflict is real enough.
“Why is there no scientific communication?”, you may well ask. Well, there is, and massive amounts of it, but it is our scientists who do not recognise that this is so. Most in the scientific field are sceptics. They will not allow their minds to expand for one second, to receive that which is available. Many who have done so have been converted to the Truth of things only to be scorned and ostracised by the collective scientific community. This is very much on purpose. It appears that Evil always wins. It has been able to keep awareness locked up. But this will not last long. Already there are signs of scientific inter-dimensional communication with barriers being broken down. However, the sceptics will never accept any evidence as proof. They are programmed by Evil to be this way. Most are programmed evil liars.

Awareness of UFO activities which are less than friendly is elevating.
Many sources are now cited which give accurate details of encounters with Aliens. Their exposure and incidences of contact will increase. I have repeatedly stated that the Celestial War is being waged also between other planets and dimensions from which these UFOs and ETs come. Some are of an Evil Essence and some are of the Light. Some of the Evil Ones are kidnapping people from this planet.
These alien abductions are far more numerous than the public has been told or has suspected. This aspect of Reality has also been subject to official cover-up. The number of these abductions will greatly increase!!!
These abductions have nothing to do with the evacuation of consciousnesses by the true Space Command. The latter process has commenced and it involves those who have been found fit to continue into the New Dimension. By the way, if you think the UFOs and UFO evacuation of beings from earth is something novel and peculiar to the last few generations, you are mistaken. References to such episodes occur in the writings of many historians including Josephus, Livy and Julius Obsequens; in the annals of the Egyptian Thutmose III; in the Book of Enoch; in the biblical Old Testament (Exodus, Daniel, Ezekiel, Elijah, et al.) and many, many other

manuscripts, of all cultures, in all eras, including the Sanskrit Puranas and Vedas.

Recently, more and more publicity has been given to the occurrence of UFOs, ET contact and the cover-ups by military and governments, including the USA, USSR, China, South Africa and others. It is becoming more and more obvious that ET life exists. And this is in fulfilment of one of my prophecies made in 1985 which stated that inter-dimensional barriers would be removed. However, inspite of these episodes which increase awareness, the public is being fooled once again. It is always subject to evil conspiracies. On this occasion, being unable to cover-up the existence of UFOs and ET life, the Evil essence is distorting the significance by releasing spurious information via these space "brothers".

The message is the same false New Age garbage about humans joining the Galactic Federation, in due course, as their awareness elevates and as they learn to harness the technology which threatens to destroy them. This is nonsense. The ETs are also in the War of Essences. Most of them are evil. They are fooling people, like the evil channellers and the evil New Agers, the evil Ramthas, evil Seths and so on. They are trying desperately to prevent the Truth from being known. But they will all fail. If you think this is impossible, that they could not be part of a conspiracy, just think of how well the religions have

been able to bury the Truth, how well governments have been able to harness awareness and how effective propaganda about many things on this planet has been. When the time comes, all will know the Truth. But then, for many it will be too late. By then, knowledge of the Truth will not help them. They will have cast their lot. Be aware of this point and do not fall into traps. All evil ones will be dealt with in the same way. They will be transmuted! All the physical dimension is subject to cleansing, not just this planet.

***

August 21, 2013

From volume 2 of 'My Conversations with God", # 118.

"Hello God,
I want to ask You something very important."

"I find all communications important."

"I know, but this is very, very important."

"Fire away."

"Well, You know I have been
Treading the Path to You."

“Huh, huh? ….”

“Well,
I surrender,
I cleanse,
I protect,
I discipline,
I pray,
I meditate,
I sacrifice,
I give alms,
I avoid temptation,
I avoid bad companions,
I am kind and loving when I can be,
I fight my hormones,
I watch what I eat,
I watch what I drink,
I watch what I think,
I watch what I view, …”
“And …..?”

“Well, it’s very tough, You see.
I was wondering, maybe,
if there wasn’t ….
You know. …somehow
…. an easier path?”

“Now that you asked,

I can tell you. There is!”

“Oh, goody, goody, goody,
Can You please tell me?”

“Sure ….
Take the 7:25 a.m. Flight # 406 t ……..brrrrrrrrrr
….”

“Operator, operator, …. I’ve been cut off …..
My call is sooo important ….
Please get the line back ….PLEASE!!!!”

“I’m sorry Sir, that line is busy.
You will need to go on hold ….”
“How long is the wait?”

“About ten to fift…….brrrrrrrr…..”
August 24, 2013

From my book “Psychiatry – the struggle for your soul”.
Inspite of apparent wealth in the West, of unprecedented longevity, entertainment galore and technological assistance, most minds are not imbued with a joie de vivre, but rather they are threatened by a very real sense of foreboding, an anxiety of inexplicable origin, a sense of doom even. This

explains why the sale of psychotropic drugs is at record levels, as are illicit drugs and why escapisms are sought so avidly — just think of the recent "Viagra" craze! Of course, many shun or ignore such feelings or else put them down to poorly performing aspects of their lives, such as relationships, jobs, health, etc., but the mental moods reflect in their actions and manifest in their body language, for as a human thinks, s/he acts. Hence, the rise in hatred, impatience, racism, violence, etc., etc., which is ubiquitous. All these things will become worse as minds fragment even more. Not all minds are like this; in fact, some are bright and joyous with an understanding of what is going on.

I have coined the term "Terminal Madness of the Endtime" to describe a phenomenon unique to this point in mankind's history. Terminal Madness is a mental illness unlike any other. It is the realisation of the soul or spirit that it has no future, that it will be judged as a spiritual failure, that it is not viable in the Pure, Divine Creation.

All beings in this dimension are separating into two categories: those who are spiritually viable and those who are not; those who have chosen the Light and those who have chosen darkness and evil; those who choose eternal Life in godly bliss, peace, love, truth, and Light, and those who have chosen eternal suffering in a Hell of their own making. The vast

majority of people, rejecting the Light, rejecting the offer to be part of the Greater Reality of the New Dimension, face eventual transmutation of their soul or spirit, after being made to experience all of the suffering and trauma they purposefully caused to others. This is their fear, their Doom and Gloom. And they are terrified to the core of their soul.

The evil ones have never believed that they would be judged and help accountable for their actions in life. They thought they could get away with everything, lies, deception, abuse, murder, rape, exploitation, corruption, and betrayal. They were wrong. Now is the endtime, and all are being held accountable. The very thought of this is driving evil beings mad. This is the Terminal Madness I have described.

Further, the very Mind of Evil is fragmenting. It is being torn apart. And, those beings who have only an ego and a mind based in the Evil Mind, those beings who have no Divine Light, are having their minds torn apart, literally. Their gloom and doom is real.

Terminal Madness has no treatment and no cure. It is fatal, whether it leads to self-destructive acts of rage or suicide, or merely fractures every aspect of the being's life. There is no hope for those who are hopelessly evil, and they know this on a deeper level of their being. There is no solution to their problems, no relief from their suffering, until their soul or spirit is finally obliterated, forever.

As the physical actions are manifestations of the mental function, so too is the mental function a manifestation of the spiritual. Many who have denied the existence of the spiritual plane, even in most rudimentary forms, are now suffering the most mentally.

What we have is a spiritual separation of consciousnesses into “viables” and “non-viables”. What I mean by that is that some are not fit to continue existence and some are. We, on this planet, as is occurring or has occurred on every other physical manifestation in this physical universe, are in the process of being sorted out — yes, as per the distorted biblical paradigm, if you wish — and the viable ones are being evacuated from this self-destructing orb.

Many around the world have been contacted via various mechanisms to prepare for such an eventuality. These mechanisms, include dreams, clairvoyant episodes, direct visitations, spacecraft contacts, astral projection and tuition, spontaneous regression, projection into the fixed future, etc.

The spate of UFO activity consists of various groups of aliens, most of whom are evil aliens to be eradicated by a process called transmutation, to which the non-viables are also subjected. Some are the “Elohim”, so-called, who have come to evacuate

the viables. I realise this may be straining the mental restrictions of some readers.

The reason why some minds are fragmenting and manifesting the Terminal Madness of the Endtime is because on the spiritual level they are aware of this sorting out of consciousness and of their failure. This possibility, if they have denied the spiritual aspect, does not fit into their restrictive mental paradigm and hence, their minds cannot cope and they are going crazy. In other words, having denied the possibility of this judgement, of this sorting out, of this finality, of this call to account for their actions, inspite of countless warnings, they cannot now realign their minds with a Greater Reality, and they crack with the pressure.

This concept of which I am now writing is not metaphysical, or of personally religious polemic, or of hypothetically theosophical, or philosophical ideologies. It is the information, manifestation and very process of the Greater Reality which exists beyond the Virtual Reality of this plane and the Real Process which is destroying the Virtual Reality of this universe which has been a fraudulent and counterfeit creation. It is minds who cannot accommodate these concepts, which are forced upon them by the ensuing reality, which are going crazy. And their sense of foreboding, of doom, is a realistic and accurate reflection of their failure, and the fact that they will

shortly exist no more. There is no simpler or clearer way I can say this. All have had infinite chances throughout their existence to avoid such a fate. Those who have failed have done so by embracing the Essence of Evil which has created this mess.
Why are some happy? They are happy, even though they may be initially apprehensive. They are happy because they eventually realise this is the end of this horribly sordid mess, this den of iniquity, of pain, of suffering and gross exploitation. That this is such a noxious mess may not be all that obvious to deniers sitting in their nice apartments or homes, reading this on relatively expensive computers. It is easy to be deluded when living in an illusion, especially a self-created one within another illusion, but think of the billions who do not have enough to eat, have inadequate housing, have inadequate medical care, or education, no clean water, etc., etc. On the latest figures, some 40% of American citizens, and citizens of my country, Australia also, are disadvantaged in one of these ways. Hence, many are happy, for they realise their prayers have been answered.
It is the end of evil and they are going home! And, in case you doubt the correction of this abomination, and think it is not an answer to prayers, let me remind you of these words from the most frequently recited Western prayer — the Lord's Prayer — "... and deliver us from Evil".

As the spiritual aspect filters down to these lower levels, where we are in the physical dimension, inter-dimensional barriers, purposely placed there by Evil as self protection to prevent the fragmentation and eventual correction of this gross error, are collapsing. That is why we are witnessing the incidence of increased phenomenology and experiencing it ourselves. Clairvoyance, a natural ability which we all have, is returning to us all. Near Death experiences, Astral Travel, spontaneous regression, seeing other levels and dimensions, ghosts and apparitions, etc., are all due to interdimensional collapse of barriers. Those whose minds cannot expand to accommodate the Finality of the plane, their failure, the psychic phenomena, etc., are going crazy. The fact that they are forced to confront their own evil nature and submit to a Superior Authority, who will hold them accountable, terrifies them with the gloom of Doom. They have only themselves to blame.

The reason why most clairvoyants, New Agers and Remote Viewers as yet cannot get valid answers of what is going on is because they are part of the doomed fraternity and are struggling to prevent this Greater Reality impinging on the plane. But their resistance is futile and the Truth of what is occurring will become more and more self-evident as time passes.

****

September 12, 2013

Dear Dr,

Thank you for recommending "The Kingdom of Zion". It is the most thorough understanding of what the Archons are up to. My Awareness has increased tenfold because of it. It won't be long now, Doctor.

Love, Ray

*****

SELF-EVIDENT TRUTH

When we (the Team conducting the Clearing of the Planet and applying the Solution to the Problem of evil, first gave out this information of Correction, of Separation of consciousnesses, of planetary end, there were very few quantifiable facts to support the assertions of planetary termination or of ontological differences, etc. It was 1985 when I, as the spokesman on this level, made this knowledge public. However, over the last 28 years or so, it has become obvious that the nature of the information and the knowledge we are sharing with you can be divided into the provable facts of planetary disintegration, on both physical and mental levels, and the metaphysical aspect which, although more self-evident than when we first gave out the information years ago, is still an Inner Knowing in some, and cannot be proven on this level until the End Point is reached.

The reason why it is more self-evident to individuals on their own "inner reality plane" is because they are more wakened spiritually, and aware, in a way they certainly were not in 1985.
This then leads me to this notion: Those who disagree forcefully and do not believe this information have the chance to provide evidence that I, and my information are wrong. Will they take up the challenge or will they simply disagree and not believe, using irrationality to argue, simply because it does not suit them to agree?
Do they have the evidence required to prove global warming is not occurring, that ozone depletion is not a fact, that excessive radiation is not bombarding us all, that HIV-AIDS in humans is not devastating whole nations, that prion diseases are not appearing, that pollution of air, soil and water are not a major health hazard, that new diseases are not appearing with monotonous regularity, that old diseases are not returning, that the seas are not dying, that algae is not poisoning waterways, that climate has not gone crazy, that salination of soils is not devastating farm land, that people are not becoming more overtly malicious, depressed and suiciding in record numbers, that animals, insects, amphibians and humans are not being sterilised by pesticides and other chemical pollutants in the environment, that financial collapses are not occurring?

We have seen all these things develop over the years, leading to a Doomsday scenario. Add Chemtrails, GMO foodstuffs, vaccines, microwave radiation, never-ending wars, Terminal Madness, etc., etc., and the scenario of the Endtime is all too obvious.
Let deniers come forward with
their evidence that these terminal
changes are not happening!
And while they are at it, let them present their evidence which disputes my points and disproves the fact that people all over the globe have been contacted by aliens, are seeing alien crafts, and are being told to prepare for evacuation since the planet is to be destroyed.
I, for one, would be very happy to examine such evidence. However, I know that the true evidence is to the contrary, that the evidence confirms all I say. In many instances I have tabulated it for you in these pages.
BTW, look at this. Just in about the dangers of GMOs:
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/gmos-frankenfood-mycoplasmas-prion-disease/gmos-are-mutating-microorganisms-andspawning-deadly-new-life-forms.html

Do you remember that in one of our earlier books I wrote that sceptics should tabulate the prophecies and tick them off as they occur? I wonder if any did?

I will guarantee that if any took that advice, they would certainly not be sceptics any longer!
All the evidence points to the fact that these things are occurring as I said they would occur!!
Having said, as I did, that they would occur when there was no physical evidence for their occurrence many years ago, and having seen the changes occurring in quantifiable terms, lends a great deal of credence to the other aspects of the prophecy and knowledge I have shared with the world.
The veracity of that aspect of my Message is simply indisputable when the evidence is examined carefully. Surely that must increase the chances that the second, more metaphysical aspect may be accurate? If any of you have evidence that this second aspect, of Separation of consciousness, into Viable and non-Viable, is erroneous, by all means come forward with your evidence.
Many of you know within your being it is correct. And many of you have said as much on hearing it for the very first time. The fact is that the metaphysical explanations I have been asked to give make a great deal of sense, to those who are prepared to expand their awareness, and they explain clearly what is going on. This is experiential endorsement of their veracity.
The fact that purposeful exposure has revealed evil intent in so many people, has revealed so much

hypocrisy, greed, deceit, exploitation, irrational victimisation, etc., etc., and also the struggle between (truly ontologically different) people must surely allude you to the possibility of opposing essences in the consciousnesses within human bodies.
The fact that there seems to be a curious but automatic separation of people into those who seem to believe what is going on and for the correct reasons, and those who do not, is a great pointer to the separation of the two creations and to the ontology of consciousnesses.
Indeed, metaphysical explanations of these changes may be a little too esoteric for some, but the fact that obvious differences in people are occurring as never before, and in the behaviour of all living things, must surely point to some unprecedented change in the psychological and spiritual anatomy of individuals.
Even when no spiritual component is accepted, the psychic and manifested cerebral functional changes are sufficient to suggest major transformation of mental processes on a grand scale.
The fact that some are elated at the thought of these changes, while others have a sense of foreboding and doom, reflects the psychic expectations of such individuals, even if they do not, at this stage, want to admit that such things are possible.
Again I say that if any of you have evidence to the contrary, any evidence that contradicts the physical,

mental, psychological and psychic evidence I have tabulated and presented, then step forward and let us see it.

To disagree and say you do not believe, based on your emotional instability from fear and trepidation, and from complete ignorance of what is going on, is not a valid reason to argue with these facts. As the old adage goes, "Put up or shut up!"

Of course, as time flies now in the next few, short months and years remaining, these self-evident truths will become even more obvious to all, especially to those who, because of guilt, and their ontological evilness, wish it would not be so. They will cringe and be forced into silence by the validation of all I have presented. They will, in varying degrees of disquiet and distress, sink into the dank ranks of the Terminal Madness of the Endtime and the mental fragmentation of the eternally damned, all due to their own doing. If they have evidence to the contrary – ask them to step forward and present it. I am open to them until the last second of their existence!

A few, the failed ones of course, may think I am being too forceful writing in this way. Well tell me then, how does one present evidence of planetary destruction, of evacuation, of Final sorting of consciousnesses, of relocation of the Just into more pristine circumstances, and of destruction via transmutation of those of Darkness?

Should one use playful words, obfuscation, meandering, supplications to goodness? Of course not! We are dealing with "viable consciousnesses" who need straight answers now in order to prepare and prepare well and quickly, for time is short. And we are dealing with evil, "non-viable" beings who have not responded to the Light in the countless chances they have had!!

The ones of Evil are immutably evil. Their time is finished. They have no more chances. Hence, to them it must be told as it is, with no hedging, no cushioning, no compromise. They are finished, period! This decision is final. There is no court of appeal. No error of their fate could possibly have occurred. Each is receiving exactly what each deserves.

****

September 14, 2013

BREAKING THE ILLUSION

Whether you believe it or not, we are in the finals stages of breaking the Illusion of the Virtual Reality. To those of us in the know, it is obvious.

Indeed, once awakened, we wonder how we were so easily fooled, and still wonder how many remain in that somnambulant state.

But, as of recent times, especially with this latest fiasco involving Syria, more and more are awakening

to the Illusion. And they don't like what they see. John 8:44 applies more so now than ever before. Unfortunately only a few of the world's population are viable.
Once you break the illusion, there is no satisfaction in the knowledge that you had been fooled.
You must look beyond the Virtual Reality of this plane to gain a valid meaning to your existence.
Do this and you will remain viable. Ignore this advice and you will be stuck in the illusional Virtual Reality where Terminal Madness awaits, from whence you will be unable to break the illusion.
The illusion will convince you that there is nothing else and that you should pretend to exist in it for you are part of it.
But in the end, all will have the illusion broken for them, one way or another, regardless of their reluctance. It is then that they will fall victims to the Terminal Madness of the Endtime, for no viable alternative for them is possible. They will be like blips on the screen of a computer playing a game of Virtual Reality and no more.
****

I will be discussing issues with Jeff Rense at www.rense.com on Tuesday 17th Sept. at 8 pm US Pacific time. That will be Wednesday, Sept 18th, at 1 pm Australian EST.

*

September 19, 2013

URL for yesterday's show:

http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_091713.mp3

September 23, 2013

OVER THE LAST 20 YEARS OR SO, NO ONE HAS HELPED ME SPREAD THIS MESSAGE LIKE JEFF RENSE HAS AT www.resnse.com.

Without him, this work would not have received the coverage it has.

I would like for you to show your appreciation by helping him with donations, big or small, at

http://www.rense.com/KITTY.htm

September 24, 2013

The more you awaken, the uglier this world will seem to get.

The more you comprehend the true situation, the more impatient will you become to go Home.

The more you see through the Illusion, the more intolerant will you become of the deceiving demons and their rhetoric.

On the one hand, it will get harder to be here amongst the scenes of this Hell.

On the other hand, we are buoyed by the thought that this noxious Hell will soon be no more and we will exist in Goodness, not Evil.

Do not get entangled in the useless words and arguments of the evil ones.
Stay focused.
You know the outcome and you know the time required to see the End.
September 29, 2013
In these turbulent days, Doubt, Confusion and Fears are going to play havoc with your mind if you let them.
You would not be surprised, if you are truly awakened, to learn that most people consider what I have written and revealed is nonsense. Remember, this material can make sense to, at best, 9% of the human population. That means that only one in eleven persons has any inkling of what I am on about.
MY WRITINGS
Even if every word I have written is "total nonsense", the fact that knowing it and applying it allows a greater understanding of the world, the fact that it allows one to cope better in life, and the fact that it dispels so many fears, is reward enough.
I know that it does this, for that is how it has affected my thinking, life and existence in general, as it has many others.
This Knowledge:
*** allows one to develop abilities to far greater heights than previously thought possible;**

*** allows one to take full control of one's life, and not be dependent on the whims of others;**
*** allows one to stand up to the physical, mental and emotional bullies one meets in life, for one understands what they are trying to do in the context of the philosophy;**
*** allows one is able to wade through the mire of the so-called sacred religions, as eyes are open to the cunningness and deceit perpetrated by them;**
*** allows one develops a greater respect for one's ability to choose that which is harmful and that which is of benefit to the body, mind and soul.**
With this knowledge and its discrimination come the understanding of the attacks which can occur from other levels and dimensions. Some aspects of learned knowledge also make more sense, as one can see the need for parallel universes as in Quantum Physics, the possibility of ghosts, UFOs, Near Death Experiences, Out of Body Experiences, Astral Travel. The Concept of the Evil Distortion of Ancient Texts makes a lot of sense and helps explain the muddled mess these texts represent.
Even if one starts off with the notion that most of what I have written is mainly "nonsense", the fact that it does all these things tends to realign one's thinking, for the "nonsense" of mine makes much sense of many things in life and, as such, can really not be then called "nonsense" at all. This is definitely

the case, as experience has repeatedly shown, once what I have written is understood and accepted.
*****

October 7, 2013
How many of you recall 'gurus' who enriched themselves telling audiences of thousands "You can be Number One; every one of you can be Number One!"
And the idiots cheered. And as they filed out, they dreamed of being "Number One".
Feeding the Ego and keeping robots as deluded robots was the role of those hucksters who enriched themselves in the process. Here is a more mass-produced, modernday version of the same thing:

http://www.brasschecktv.com/page/20658.html
I'm delighted at the number of readers who tell me they are quite nauseated by modern TV and most movies. Many of you are seeing through the illusion and identifying the demonism thrust forcefully by the likes of Hollywood onto the minds of the dumbed down robots.
*****
October 15, 2013
I am sure most of you have seen this news story: October 12, 2013: Obama Ousts Top Officers After Nuke Explodes In Ocean Instead Of Charleston

By: Sorcha Faal, and as reported to her Western Subscribers
A long-term friend and reader of my material, J.E. from Qld, writes:
Joseph,
How is it that this &%#$@@@!!! thing is apparently untouchable?
Is the ENTIRE population under a ‘ supernatural spell’
Is it only part of the Light’s Endgame Agenda ? :

My reply:
Jim, I’ve explained it many times. Evil has purposely been given a free reign to self-destruct.
As the demons turn on each other, that is exactly what they will do.

If they all behaved themselves, no civil war, no world war, no global blow-up would occur, and few would see the ubiquitous Evil and the absolute need to end this cruel, cruel zoo.

We just have to sit tight.

I’ve covered just about everything in the writings, books, lectures, etc.
What other specific questions do you or any of the other readers have about what is going on?
Now that I am retiring from Medicine – Oh God, what

a blessing – I shall be able to devote more time to answering questions.

In the past I kept a somewhat relatively low profile as I did not want the Medical authorities to think I was scare-mongering the morons and then attack me more than they have already done so.

*****

October 20, 2013

Of course, this so-called beautiful blue globe floating in a sea of tranquillity, as the astronauts claim, is really a demonic haunt:

http://intellihub.com/2013/10/20/case-study-u-s-military-killed-130000-people-nuclear-tests-12-year-span/

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/ufosinterdimensionalultraterrestrials/ufo-crash-in-peru.html

*****

October 21, 2013

94% of the Physical Universe has now been corrected

People who want to argue with me, contradict what I have written, and/or go against my energy are themselves not Viable, not of the Light.

Some of the information I have revealed has never been previously stated. Always remember however,

that this body of mine is but a conduit. It is the energies that descend into it or feed the lower mind that are the Source of the material, so it is silly of people to argue with me. It is the Higher Energies which manifest when they want to, so if enemies want to challenge anything, it is these Higher Energies they should challenge. But of course, how are they going to do that? They cannot!

This body I have has performed this work for 30 years now, after being invited to do so. And I will tell you that the Higher Energies are never in the physical body for longer than one to two hours. They would simply burn the body out if they stayed longer. When beings such as Babaji come into the physical, as he has done many times, he has to tone His energy down immensely so as not to injure the body.

Anyone that tells you differently is ignorant of the Truth.

Hence, those who want to argue are arguing against knowledge they do not have. They are using my own knowledge, which they do not have, and do not understand, to attack me. Makes them ignorant fools, does it not?

They are unable to assess the essence of the knowledge, or of its energy or of me. Hence, they are not only unawakened, they are of the evil essence for sure.

We all get outer mind doubt when we first find this knowledge. But soon, if we persevere, and cleanse as I have told you to do in my books, the knowledge allows connection to the Higher Centres, and then, if we are of Light, the knowledge is accepted as fact. Once the pathway is established, it can be extended further to the Pathway of the Supramental Consciousness, in fulfilment if Shri Aurobindo's prophecy to which I have referred many times previously.

These, who persist in arguing with me, or what I write, have no Higher Centres to connect the words to. Ergo, they are of Darkness.

Don't accept that all those on the Internet who insist on calling themselves Gnostics are anything of the sort.

Why do they argue in ignorance? Apart from being irritated by the Light of Truth, because they are of Darkness, they want to rationalize their own evil, and

convince themselves they will be Viable. As I have explained, they are not Viables!

Note that this differs from beings of Light who have not awakened in this life and seem to have no interest in anything philosophical or spiritual. They are good people with no malice in them. They are pure of heart.

Animals are a great example of this.

Some may even have the role of being double agents, or else they do not need to manifest their awareness in this life.

But, they would never contradict me or this energy.

Anger towards me, and hostility, are sure signs of the failures. Internally they fear the Energy I emit for deep within the canyons of their souls, they know what their fate is, no matter how much they want to argue on this superficial level.

The various pathways for future progress that I have mentioned previous, are for various creations and their levels of achievements and do not really concern us as individuals.

For example, some Aliens are millions and billions of years more evolved than we on this planet are, even though some beings on this planet come from those far more evolved planets. Thus, even though they may be still just Class 4, they will be in a separate stream of Class 4 than less evolved Class 4 consciousnesses. Also, the robotic beings who were created with some True Energy and have had modifications added to them, as I described elsewhere, will be on a different progressive route than Theomorphs. But such details should not concern us.

Alas, it is true that many Theomorphs have abandoned the Light and joined Evil, thinking Correction Day would never come. They are no longer Viables.

To counter this trend towards abandonment, and to keep the Theomorphs aware and energized, the 'Son Energy', in the form of Avatars that I have mentioned previously also, has periodically descended onto this, and all other structures in the Universe, giving the message to Theomorphs to stand firm, hang on, and to remain faithful for the Day of Reckoning and Correction would come soon enough!

Remember the whole Physical Universe, an illicit structure, is being corrected, and we have reached the 94% mark of correction. Previously I had told you over 90% had been corrected.

*****

October 25, 2013
Here is a mixture of what you know, what is to come, and some nonsense you would find in a Flash Gordon comic:
Comet Ison "Steered" by UFOs?
http://www.ForbiddenKnowledgeTV.com/page/24922.html
and:
BREAKING! Whistleblower Exposes Govt Shutdown and FEMA UFO Coverup – Comet Ison
http://www.ForbiddenKnowledgeTV.com/page/24921.html
And, I am sure you have seen all these posted:
These are examples of the process called Fragmentation, the one I predicted:
http://beforeitsnews.com/u-s-politics/2013/10/hillary-heckled-benghazi-you-let-them-die-video-2450460.html?utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FdLZ5&utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse
and:

http://beforeitsnews.com/u-s-politics/2013/10/cbs-may-drop-benghazi-bomb-on-obama-2450450.html?utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FeLaA&utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse
and
http://beforeitsnews.com/japan-earthquake/2013/10/hawaii-went-radioactive-wednesday-2444280.html?utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FfMoi&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse
and
http://beforeitsnews.com/earthquakes/2013/10/fukushima-is-here-san-francisco-video-2475520.html?utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2FbLUV&utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse
*
http://www.news.net/article/592278/Top+Stories?&referid=141
*
You may have noted that many publications are writing more and more about "normality" in this evil, abnormal plane. What they write is itself abusively and fraudulently abnormal. It is an effort by Evil to

allay the anxiety of those who are awakening more and more to the very exploitative evilness of this physical life. I will have more to say about this shortly.

October 27, 2013

My thanks to Charles, a regular reader of these pages, who reminded me of what I wrote on pages 267 and 268 of my book "My experiences of Aliens and Other realities", concerning guided celestial bodies.

Here is the extract:

The year 1999 saw seen the annihilation of Serbia by NATO and the beginning of realignment of major blocs, especially the West, and Russia, China and India, to signify a major conflict ahead which will result in nuclear war. The fear of such a conflagration has been present since the 1950s and it appears that the signs being transmitted now from these blocs are towards fulfilment of this prophecy.

However, an even larger physical factor looms on the horizon which will, in due course, reduce planet Earth to rubble, and destroy all aspects of Humanity, again with the proviso that it will occur if there is time and there is a need to do so.

Specifically I am referring to a number of comets heading our way which can be manipulated at will, despite what rigid, sceptical scientists say.

About Comets

In June and July, 1999, while I was finalising the first edition of this book, scientists showed their Arrogance of Ignorance and refuted the possibility of any damage from Comet Lee, one of the first of a number which pose a threat to Earth. The others are not even considered yet by science, but they are travelling towards us. Scientists denying reality? What can one expect from metaphysical ignoramuses?

Just for the record, note these points:

1. **"Heretics" have always been the real advancers of knowledge – for example, Galileo, Columbus, Pasteur, Marconi, etc.**

2 Orbits of celestial bodies can, and do, change. Nothing is static; nothing is written in stone.

3 Solar flares affect any and every chemical reaction on earth.

4. **Even one photon (or neutrino) from a distant star affects the person upon whom it shines.**

5. **Prof. Hoyle (of the Big Bang theory) and Prof. Wickramasingh – two scientists – concluded that viruses as "cosmic dust" from passing asteroids, and other heavenly bodies, certainly interact with Earth and even bring diseases.**

6. **All celestial bodies have consciousness and are under the direct control of either Good or Evil. This Earth has been under the control of Evil for a long time.**

7. **Their orbits can be changed at will.**

8. **Collisions of asteroids with Earth have happened before. Hence, they can happen again.**

9. **Science is a sham and gets things fatalistically wrong very often.**

****

October 28, 2013

RULE WITH, AND BY, FEAR

You may have noted that the news these days is more and more about the fear of physical death. Hollywood has always played this card big-time. Now, with more people awakening to the Greater Reality, Hollywood is conjuring the threats of existence outside of the Physical with all its so-called

scary shows and movies about witches, warlocks, vampires, etc. Subconsciously it is saying "The physical is the best place to be in"!
EVEN ON OUR OZ PUBLIC RADIO, MORE SO THAN EVER, THE DANGER OF PHYSICAL DEATH IS STRESSED CONTINUOUSLY AS PART OF NEWS SERVICES!
Where does this come from? Could it be that those of Darkness are finally realizing their end and expressing their fears in an attempt to lessen them? For Ones of Light, Physical Death means Liberation from this Hell, for a time at least, for as I have explained elsewhere, consciousness from Classes 1, 2 3 and 4 go to the Etheric and Astral worlds which are evil illusions AND WILL REMIAN SO UNTIL THE FINAL CORRECTION. Thus, beware, not all Near Death experiences are accurate or valid accounts.
I will discuss this topic again later.
****
Posted on July 7, 2015
29
Endtime Essay Part 3 continued
The very first obstacle when I began public lectures in the 1980s was the notion promoted by the New Agers that there is no Evil. They have certainly changed their minds since being caught up in all these evil affairs. Those who want to remain blind fools will do

so even as they hasten along the Road to Perdition soon enough.

- **THE EXISTENCE OF ALIENS. There is a mass Awakening to the existence of Alien life. As I wrote previously, anyone who denies the existence of aliens is very, very stupid or a deluded fool. Surveys have up to 80% believing in them. Some 10% have had valid abduction experiences.**

We all know the stories of obfuscation of Truth about UFO and Aliens by Governments, especially the USA's, with stories like Project Blue Book, et al.
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Project_Blue_Book

http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/09/27/ufos-are-real-project-blue-book-robert-friend_n_1918266.html

The work of Allen Hynek who co-operated to scuttle belief in UFOs and then capitulated is most interesting.
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/J._Allen_Hynek#Speech_before_the_United_Nations

Aliens on the Moon; Watch this:
http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2013/03/pt-13-the-reason-nasa-never-returned-to-the-moon-2603682.html

- **SPIRITUAL DIMENSIONS. The number who now have had Near Death Experiences, and the reports by qualified people on Life after Death, add to our lives the dimensions many of us have been seeking for a long time. This goes for the species in general also for as long as records have been kept.**

- **THE IMPLANTED THOUGHT OF AN ENDTIME: Tabloid dealings with such things as St Malachi, Nostradamus, the Hopi Prophecies, the end of the Mayan Long Count calendar, etc., have all awakened people to the thoughts of an End to come, regardless of when that may be.**

The fact that this thought of an Endtime has existed in the minds of all generations surely points to the fact that not all is well in this Universe and it must at some stage by obliterated. Thus, the seed of Gnosticism and the Celestial Error were part of all minds since their inception. Even the Evil Mind and its segment called 'Jehovah' knew they existed on borrowed and very finite Time.

- **PSYCHIC ABILITIES: People are spontaneously awakening to their own psychic abilities for it is time for them to do so. They are seeing reptiles and demons in human shells as I predicted would occur. This has progressed to actual communication with other levels and dimensions in some, and soon many deserving ones will attain a connection to the Supra-Mental Plane as forecast last century, publically by Shri Aurobindo and privately by the REAL Sai Baba both of whom are, of course, Members of the Family of Light.**

As you know the Medical Profession treats such abilities as an ILLNESS. Why do you think they would do that? Like all institutions, Medicine is run by Archons. They don't want anyone to know the truth. Hence, any who expand awareness are classed as sick. Note that the Catholic Church called many mentally deranged individuals Seers, Saints and Doctors of the Church when they could use their utterings to trap the robots. When, of course, as in the case of Mesmer, it allowed people to pierce the veils of Untruth and awaken, it condemned them as instruments of Satan. Classic hypocrisy, don't you think?

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spiritualism

Be aware of the fact that both Mesmer and Swedenborg, although opening the gates to another dimension with their work that the Churches did not

want opened, for they would lose control of the sheople, were still working within the spiritual dimension of the Illusion.

- **TIME'S ACCELERATION: I have explained this in a previous essay and I ask that you go back and read it if you have not done so. Times is passing faster because of the fragmentation of the Physical Dimension and the fact that Matter is descending into Demonic Levels in preparation for its total annihilation.**

- **LACK of (spiritual) ENERGY. I have covered this topic elsewhere extensively also. The amount of energy available on this level will continue to drop until the dimension is totally destroyed.**

- **SUFFERING: it is a certainty that no matter whom we are or what we do, it appears our suffering in many ways has increased exponentially, and most of it has nothing to do with what we ourselves do. It is a consequence of the deterioration of all systems and the fragmentation of the Endtime.**

If anything is going to convince you that this world is not a godly state, surely it is the degree of suffering in the world. And yet, are you really surprised that many, especially the demons, cannot see the suffering of others? It is because they live on the

suffering of others for, as I have written, they feast on the exploited energy.
This is their Heaven. This is their happy hunting ground. That is why they have gone to great lengths to prevent exposure of the Truth and what it is they do. That is why they have eradicated any, such as the Gnostics, who dared to tell the truth of things.
Without the suffering of others and the energy that suffering yields, they would perish. And that is what they are about to do now.
And just by the way, about the Oldest Profession in the World. Do you recall what it is? It is prostitution whose main function is the draining of energy by demonic women, and men, through sex from those who had, and have, the energy. They are energy collectors for the Evil System, whether you want to believe it or not. Gnostics knew such danger and that is why they were strict with their laws on fornication.
The story of the 'Sons of God' finding succour in the loins of the daughters of men was a supposed harmless recount of the entrapment by demons of such beings that had energy the demons desperately needed to sustain the Evil Empire! Genesis 6:2
Sex exploitation is one of the most efficient methods Evil has of gathering energy. And that explains the widespread pornographic industries of today.

- **INJUSTICE and EXPLOITATION: In all sectors of our lives, exploitation has increased dramatically to cause us more anxiety, pain and suffering. We are being targeted for exploitation by the decaying Evil System for it wants the energy stored within us. It does not care whether the process ruins us financially or emotionally or even kills us physically. The System we are in simply does not care. Expect more of this to continue.**

The degree of Injustice for all who are not demonic can be seen all around us, throughout all lands, in all aspects of History, and is the stuff of nightmares.

- **FINANCIAL COLLAPSE. This is a destructive corollary as a consequence of the death of 'Jehovah'. The Financial Being was an aspect of 'its' control. Now that both beings have been dismantled, finances will become more and more erratic for the consciousness of money will go insane as the system itself goes insane without adequate controlling mechanisms. The consciousness of money is evil and that is obvious to all who are awakened somewhat. Thus the adage: 'It is easier for a camel to enter .....etc.' Mark 10:25**

- **The combination of conditions that I have mentioned previously and that I will again**

mention here alert thinking people to the fact that these many not be normal times.

- **Thus, Eugenics Programs are being introduced at a time when population explosion is uncontrollable.**
- **All Homeostatic Systems seem to have gone awry.**
- **A New World Order is being formulated by the out-of-control Archons who will fail miserably, for other factors will engulf them.**
- **Chemtrails are making us sicker and forcing us to suffer. Their main function is to reduce higher brain functions so people will not have the intellectual capacity to fight back against the exposed evil Archons.**
- **HAARP technology is disrupting climate and food production. It is a tool of warfare, make no mistake about it.**
- **Vaccines are sterilizing people and will soon target genetic groups for elimination.**
- **GMO foodstuffs will continue to poison populations as they are formulated to be part of the Eugenics Programs.**
- **Electromagnetic waves released via cell phones, TV, Smart Meters, etc., etc., will cause more and more brain damage to, and mental dysfunction in, populations, especially those seeking to rebel for**

they are awakened a little to the iniquities of their Archonic leaders/masters.

– Such measures as the ubiquitous use of Fluoride have been successful in dumbing populations down also. This negative effect on IQ in children has been scientifically proven and I gave the reference in an earlier essay.

- **MENTAL ILLNESS: This includes Dementia, which is now endemic and pandemic. There are a number of causes as I have explained previously. I forecast this in the 1990s. The lack of Vitamin B12, of Vitamin D, the effects of Fluoride, microwaves, HAARP, Chemtrails and their contents, which are neurotoxic, have all been to blame. Note that most of these factors are man-made. Rather, they are demon-made, for the demons are in control.**

Latest reports claim that 25% of the American population is on anti-depressants. The published percentage had jumped from 6 to 11% between 2011 and 2012. I mentioned elsewhere that dementia is rife in 30, 40 and 50 year old in Australia, something never before seen or even imagined possible. At least one third of the elderly who die have dementia. People simply cannot cope. They have lost their way. The meaning of life is as vague as it ever was for the majority, and for some, even more so.

http://www.health.harvard.edu/blog/astounding-increase-in-antidepressant-use-by-americans-201110203624

http://online.wsj.com/article/SB10001424052702303649504577493112618709108.html

- **SPIRITUAL DISSOCIATION is occurring and that is why the Religions/Churches are being abandoned unless they turn themselves into social clubs and 'pick-up joints'. Institutionalized religions were run by Jehovah and his Archons to keep the Robots and any others they could trap, harnessed and obedient and, of course, exploitable. Now that 'he' is gone, the religions are losing their control. It was always sham spirituality, nothing to do with Truth or the real God, as we shall see when I discuss the bogus reality of Near Death Experiences in a coming essay.**

- **GNOSTICISM: Many are awakening spontaneously to the fact that there is something seriously wrong with 'life' as we know it.**

– They are beginning to search for more meaningful answers than History, Science and Religions can provide, and in their search,
– they are impinging on the Ancient Gnostic Wisdom of which I write, that tells them about
– the Celestial Error, akin to the War in Heaven,
– About Gnosticism,
– That this dimension is not only Evil but also is an Illusion requiring correction.
– This leads to the definitive need for an Endtime.
– As they search they find the Keys to Make Sense of this Madness and then
– The means to cleanse adequately, protect, and purify, and to patiently await evacuation.

The majority, however, are simply awakening, if they do at all, to the fact that something is very, very wrong, and that it may be physically fatal for them. For the moment, that is enough to push them along the path they are to follow.

*****

As time progresses, Viables will sense the foul energy of the non-Viables more than ever and they will want to shun them, and to be with ones of like energy, if possible. This will not always be possible.

The non-Viables will grow angry, irrational and violent, mainly because their minds are decaying at an accelerated and alarming pace and because of their reaction to the NGE, as I mentioned above.
Watch closely the leaders of the World. The madness will be most clearly expressed in them. This is already abundantly clear as they start threatening each other with nuclear weapons and forecasting the desire to kill their own populations on suspicion of lack of Patriotism to support foul deeds, past and future, etc.
*****
WORLD WAR
Regarding the Wars on this doomed Rock fought by the doomed robots and demons:
It seems the USA has started blinking first:
http://beforeitsnews.com/opinion-conservative/2013/03/navy-sends-new-ship-to-watch-china-amid-budget-cuts-china-unveils-their-deadly-answer-2601786.html?utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_source=direct-awe.sm&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fawe.sm%2FhEK2W&utm_campaign=
And:
http://beforeitsnews.com/international/2013/03/u-s-would-nuke-north-korea-to-protect-south-korea-says-deputy-defense-secretary-2453974.html?utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_t

erm=http%3A%2F%2Fawe.sm%2Fs0LKO&utm_campaign=&utm_source=direct-awe.sm&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse

Even though it seems it will start WW3, do NOT skip this next video in which you will hear of the concept of 'Humanitarian Nuclear Weapons'. This must surely be the apogee of Demonic Lunacy!

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/end-of-the-world/chossudovsky-us-will-start-ww3by-attacking-iran.html

US Civil war is also definitely coming:

http://beforeitsnews.com/politics/2013/03/america-on-the-brink-of-civil-war-viral-video-2502672.html?utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.com%2FaY3&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_source=direct-b4in.com

While you read, notice how they use Patriotism and Fears as powerful programing tools to kill whomever they like, even, as we shall see, those who detest aggressive, nonsensical battles and wars. They are the same tools the Catholic Church used against Gnostics, that Invaders used against Indigenes, whites against blacks, rich against poor, 'straights' against perceived sexual deviants, etc., etc.

http://beforeitsnews.com/politics/2013/03/hear-me-america-army-officer-warns-dhs-preparing-for-war-on-american-citizens-video-2503886.html
http://www.maggiesnotebook.com/2013/03/2700-dhs-assault-vehicles-and-2700-more-and-ammo-and-trucks-with-gun-turrets-and/
http://beforeitsnews.com/self-sufficiency/2013/03/52-shocking-questions-that-you-should-ask-anyone-who-is-not-a-prepper-yet-video-2454956.html

In the meantime, Russia is ready and surrounds the enemy:

http://beforeitsnews.com/gold-and-precious-metals/2013/03/russia-sending-permanent-warship-fleet-to-mediterranean-is-a-russian-naval-base-in-cyprus-coming-next-2486076.html?utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_source=direct-awe.sm&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fawe.sm%2FfEJJa&utm_campaign=

And of course, Zionism is in the thick of things:

http://www.globalresearch.ca/israel-lobby-is-actively-promoting-war-on-iran/5325263

*

WAR, WAR, WAR

If it is the End, why is War allowed to happen? Massive wars with the greatest degree of malignity and hatred are going to occur, for the demons will be

unable to hide their true nature. They have always been liars, hypocrites, thieves and murderers. Many physical lives will be lost and the damage will be immense.
This is being allowed to happen so that all will be able to see the Evil Nature of these hypocrites. All will be able to see that 'life' on the planet cannot continue this way, and that it must come to an end. Everyone will agree that an END is mandatory.
Conditions will be so bad, 'the living will envy the dead', as has been quoted many times.
Those with inner understanding will realize why all of this is occurring and that nothing of true spiritual value will be lost in the process. They will know the destruction of Evil and its total eradication from our existence is a good thing.
They will know they will be rescued and taken to a Safe Haven of Peace, Joy, Love and Light.
The failures will realize their fate. But, no one is responsible for whatever the fate is except the individual. Everyone has had equal chances to turn to the Light or at least chances to learn to live in peace and harmony. That is something the Demons cannot do and they will amply demonstrate this with the coming wars.
They have demonstrated this throughout history, even when they themselves wrote it.

Someone recently asked me if I will be moved by the destruction of so many people.
Consider this: I perform a good deal of surgery removing cancers, including melanomas from patients. I am not moved by excising these dangerous things. Melanomas can kill in a matter of weeks. I am happy to perform this service as are the patients.
Evil and all its constituents are cancers on the face of the True Creation. As in the analogy above, no one could seriously be concerned about removing such cancers from the face of the True Creation to save it.
The beauty that is seen on this Earth, in this Universe, is an illusion. We are living in a Virtual Reality as I have pointed out in my writings, especially in my poem, 'La Dolce Vita'.
As you gain your psychic abilities, you will see the ugliness within those who parade themselves as things of beauty. Did Jesus not say the same thing?
Probably the first thing you will note is nausea on hearing the voices of demons, especially when they broadcast over radio or television, and intense nausea even from photos of demons. You can practice this by simply looking at newspapers, magazines, TV shows, movies, etc.
Eventually you will note that what you once took as pretty or beautiful is now impossible to even look at, such is the ugliness that is perceived. Conversely, in those with Light within, you will feel a familiarity

with them, and calmness, and a lack of apprehension that is present with those of Evil. You will feel mistrust with non-Viables. The feeling between Viables will warm our hearts. When this occurs, you will have recognized a member of the Family. And it may apply to animals, tress, etc., as well as humans. Even rocks can have trapped Divine Mineral Consciousness within them. So the notion of 'pet rocks' is not misplaced.

The magnificent photos of aspects of the Universe that are now available seem serene enough. But, what is in them? Therein is radiation that destroys life; Black Holes that end existence; galaxies that collide and end physical life within them, and so on. In other words, we see more violence, abuse, destruction and obviously murder on a grand scale. All these are the traits of Evil.

Here is a short clip of Astrophysics. I present it for you to realize the implications of what is seen: destruction of stars and all 'living' matter in its vast environs, poisoning of life far and wide, as well as pain, suffering and anguish.

How do we get Supernovas? It is either Evil exercising its muscles to gain more and more energy from the Divine Beings it has trapped there, or else the result of its own fragmentation as part of the Correction as is now occurring in our galaxy.

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/astrophysics/nasa-fermi-proves-supernova-remnants-produce-cosmic-rays.html

Why will our Sun soon explode? Active intervention has occurred to alter its state which will end its life far earlier than if no intervention was to occur. This may seem enigmatic; however I am not going to explain further at this stage.

*****

In order to allow fatal fragmentation of individuals, planets, or galaxies, with loss of the controlling factors by which Evil controlled its minions, the controlling mechanism needed to be disassembled. This was the operation by which 'Jehovah' was dismantled and thus the madness ensued. This is why I am able to state 'Jehovah' is dead.

Jehovah, and all its minions, including the Robots and Demons, are artificial creations that exist only in the Virtual Reality. They cannot exist outside of it. It can be likened to a computer game. That is why I say nothing of value can be lost by total destruction of this Physical Dimension and Correction of the Error. However, there is danger for the Divine Beings trapped within the Illusion for they can be so drained of their Divine energy that they actually become inert and their consciousness lost forever.

*****

As the massive wars rage, other catastrophes will occur as predicted by many.

- **Diseases will spread;**
- **Food shortage will cause starvation;**
- **In desperation, many will return to cannibalism. All demons are basically cannibals;**
- **Earthquakes and fault fractures with tsunamis will occur;**
- **Meteor strikes will happen;**
- **The globe will physically fall on its axis;**

And then finally, detonation of implanted energy will bring it to its end.

What is this implanted energy?

The answer lies in the answer to this question: 'What were Babaji and I doing, travelling the world from Tibet to Mesoamerica, from Scotland to the Unholy Land, from Tasmania to Banff, etc., etc., for 15 years? Who is this 'man' Babaji'? I mean the REAL Babaji, not the sham imposter Amitakh Stanford brings through in her ego-inebriated trance states.

Who has already corrected 90 % of the known Physical Universe?

If you are of Light, superficial fear and apprehension will be replaced with the Joy of Rescue and the fulfillment of a Divine Promise. Do not be concerned about the reaction of others, no matter who they are.

As you undergo a massive awakening, which will occur faster and faster as you cleanse, you will be aware of 3 types of memory in your head.

1 The genetic memory of your DNA. This is useless forget it. Soon it will be gone forever.

2 The Ethereal memory of your lives in the Astral and Etheric planes. Forget that too. It is memory of illusions within illusions. It too shall be destroyed so no memory of the misery we suffered will haunt us. In other words, we shall in future, not remember the suffering we experienced under Evil.

3 The Supramental Memory. As you connect, you will recall who you really are, where you come from and where you are going to, namely our Heavenly Abode. Each consciousness will go to the Class to which it belongs in order to continue its evolution towards the Supreme Divine Pool of Consciousness.

Non-Viables will have to reflect, deep within their being, why they are being destroyed. Such contemplation is no one else's business, and they will be unable to blame anyway else for their fate. Their Road to Perdition will include fatal Terminal Madness. Be prepared for such eventualities.

I repeat, do not be disturbed spiritually by the emotionalism of the coming destruction. Certainly your body may react, but learn to harness it. Don't let it blackmail your mind into despair. We will

experience automatic processes as the clearing energies do they job. You will know what you are as the NGE approaches you.

*****

So, what are we to make of all this. As I said before, at first this shell 'awoke' and received a Message. Then came the writings; then the changes began of what I contend, because of my Message, to be of terminal fragmentation.

There are a number of possibilities for what is going on, but obviously only one of them can be the correct answer. Let us examine possibilities.

1 One can suggest that I have made all this up in my spare time even though I have had witnesses to my alien visitations in infancy (my mother, who is still alive) and a fellow traveler when I went to the craft in 1985. One can speculate I basically made up the conclusion of an Endtime.

2 Against the notion that I have created such an absurdity is also the fact that many others have been given the message of an Endtime as I reported after my travels to Mesoamerica.

Many others have been given information similar to this and even shown the End of the World in visions while they experienced episodes of expanded awareness in Near Death Experiences. I could hardly have made their stories up. To verify the messages from Mexicans and others who report being told about

an Endtime, one only needs to travel there and ask them.

3 It is impossible that I have made all this up for we can see the mechanisms of decay in our lives very obviously everywhere we look. As I said above, at this point in our history any fool with little technical training can see we are in deep trouble as the homeostatic mechanisms of all systems are failing. That was not the obvious case in 1985 when I was given the message.

4 And I shall repeat the fact that it does not take a genius to work out we may not survive as a species! It is only a short jump to the probability of my message from there.

5 We do not need to rely on prophecies, such as that of St Malachi, for we now know that in most cases prophecy is propaganda or outright BS.

6 Evidence suggests that this may be a time, not just of the end of the species, but the end of other celestial bodies as well. I have given you evidence that the Sun is dying which means our Solar System will die. That surely means the Endtime for it.

7 Could the phrase 'End of the World' be a threatening, malicious, false and absurd mantra often repeated by mendacious people to control the masses? One could hardly agree to that seeing that this 'mantra' has been given to us over the centuries by ones we call Spiritual Masters and who have, in

most cases, been treated most horribly by the system and even assassinated for their troubles.

8 The Mantra is vehemently opposed by those who appear to be Evil. The fact that Evil exists is only disputed by evil ones, and in that group I include the foolish New Agers.

9 The fact that the mantra of 'End of the World' exists should have rung a bell in our heads that something is wrong in this Dimension and must be corrected at some stage. Otherwise why else would there need to be an End to the World?

10 In essence, the Mantra is a reminder by the Avatar Energy which presented it throughout the Ages that an Error did occur and that it needed to be corrected. Implied in the Mantra is the fact that Evil exists, that some are Evil, and that all will be called to account in the Final Day.

11 Forget the comical scenarios of an Endtime painted by the religionists, of Jesus coming on a cloud with trumpeting Angels, with seals broken, with horses galloping, and with harlots offering their services to be spared justice. I am purposely making fun of that idiocy. These scenes have been painted by liars, deceivers and hypocrites who have rewritten the Ancient Gnostic Wisdom and presented an accretion of banality. If they can do it so easily in these last few years as with the Jewish Holocaust and 9/11, what else do you think they can do with ancient history?

And it's not just those of Zion to be blamed here. St. Jerome and St. Augustine of Hippo were hypocrites, par excellence, too, who fed baloney to the sheople.

12 We are left with a massive number of apparently dissociated facts of decay, destruction, fragmentation, dementia, fears and potential annihilation.

13 Since 1985 I have written essays such as the one called 'Terminal Madness of the Endtime', which acted as blueprints for what was to eventuate. You would be very foolish indeed to argue against what I wrote, for most of the things forecast in those essays have come to fruition.

14 I am sure that many generations in the past have felt they were living the Endtime.

– I recall people talking with trepidation about the indiscriminate bombing of roads, bridges, towns and villages by the 'allies' during the Second World War in Italy, and they thought the End was surely here.

– Londoners could not have felt any different with their bombing raids,

– As did the innocent villagers of Germany who drowned by flooding due to Bomber Harris and others intentionally murdering them too.

– At the time of the Black Plague what else could the people think?

– And in the horrendous times when the Earth fell on its axis, as it has done many times, surely those who experienced it feared it was the End of the World.

15 What I have done is put all the facts into one postulation, into one Primary Cause. This is my message.

16 My shell is like any other shell. It is subjected to pain, and suffering, degenerative illness and infectious diseases, dental decay and eventual death, like every other shell in existence. I don't have two heads, I am not immune to bullets, I do not grow money on trees in my back yard. What I do have is a Supramental Connection and I know that many of you are obtaining such a connection from what you write to me.

17 My Supramental Connection gives me unique knowledge of what is, and of what is to be. If you want to argue this point, remember my Motto.

18 Your connections will give you the knowledge you need for your preparation and for the final evacuation.

19 As things now stand, detonation to bring on the Final Day will occur in July 2019. This is a variable date, but it won't vary by much if at all.

20 'He' or 'What' shall trigger the detonators to explode the buried energy and thus call

it the Final Day shall remain secret for now. Fear not, for 'He' with the trigger finger is very experienced. 'He' has performed this procedure many times across this Abominable Universe.
I am sure this list can be expanded.
I hope you realize that if you are thinking we have all been fooled by these so-called benevolent alien consciousnesses, then this shell too, that I inhabit, has been fooled. So, don't blame me for their tomfoolery, if that is what it turns out to be. But I can't conceive the Sun's decay, and the Earth's severe fragmentation being tomfoolery. I really cannot conceive that this shell of mine could put all this knowledge together as a hobby.
I am sure no one on Earth has analyzed this process as often and in as much detail as I have over the last 30 years or so. I can't find the loophole, if one exists, to say it is all nonsense. Can you?
I shall continue writing essays and, with Jeff's Rense's permission, broadcasting Shows with him, in order to support those who are interested and to make a connection between us in the ether. But realize that connecting to the Supramental is your personal responsibility and no one else can do it for you.
Inspite of what I have written here, continue your life as normal, trying to improve the quality of it and

your spirituality. You will know what I mean if you are genuine.

- **Always live in Peace, Joy, Harmony and Love, regardless of what surrounds you and what stress factors confront you.**
- **Never entertain the thought of hate in your mind and**
- **Never contemplate retaliating against Evil. That is what it wants, namely, for you to fight back and lose more energy.**
- **Take your cleansing and protection seriously.**
- **Purify to the max. I have written extensively about these things in my books.**
- **And do not be blackmailed by the numerous incidents of gross emotional exploitation that will escalate in our lives as the horrors around us mount.**

As I have written and said often previously, there are very few Theomorphic Viable consciousnesses in human shells today as the majority were evacuated in November 1999.

But there are still some 650 million Robots that are viable. Hence, there is still plenty of work for the Rescuers to do.

One final thing; whatever effects these words have on you are your business. I don't need to know. I don't want to know. I don't need your approval for what I write and I certainly will not entertain fools.

So, go within, into Darkness, or Light, whatever your case may be.
Of course, my sincere wish is that all who read my words are valuable Viable Beings of Love and Light and that we shall join together soon to share the Glory of the Final Victory over Evil as has been promised since the beginning of the limited and very artificial Time of this horrible, horrible Error.
*****

From my Book Journey into the World of Metaphysics Vol 2:

First posted on April 1, 2010

CHAPTER 4
THE AWAKENING

How does one begin to question one's whole existence? How does one answer the urge to look for a meaning in life? Having come to a point in one's life that makes one conclude that:

"This life is wrong."

“This does not feel right.”

“I feel trapped.”

“There is more to life than this.”

“There is no point to my existence,” etc.

How does one begin a process of investigation, thought processing and inner search which allow explosion of the Maya (the illusion) and revelation of the inner truth?

There is no easy way. The only way is to put aside all the values of society, all we have been taught, all that appears to be necessary, and start from scratch. In other words, one needs to start without any preconceived ideas, prejudices and influences from the external. Each facet of our existence which is of apparent value must be critically analyzed, not from a physical well being point of view, but from the point

of view of its value to spiritual awakening and viability.

The apparent worth or otherwise of all facets affecting us can then be judged by the individual, within the individual, and a true value for the individual given by the individual using the powers of discernment from within.

Many know that what is asked of them to accept in society does not feel comfortable.

Society dictates to the individual and constrains thought, word and deed, from the very first moment of life. Instincts, needs, wants, and emotions of the physical body traps the beings into preprogrammed responses. Persistent and ever-increasing programming of a body throughout life can and does dictate how that body and the consciousness within express and live that life.

Without an inner strength to break through, without an inner realization that what the body wants may

not be what the consciousness within needs or wants, life has often been a total waste.

In every incarnation repeatedly and often, the inner consciousness, the inner mind makes itself known to the outer mind and prompts this outer mind to answer the questions of who you are, what you are doing here, where you are going, what the meaning of your existence is, why there is so much pain, suffering and injustice, why there is so much confusion about life and death, heaven and hell, the existence or otherwise of God, etc. etc.

These questions if seriously considered do shake a being into deeper thought. Until this generation, complete answers to these questions had not been available. But even now unfortunately, the programming for more physical existence may be so great, or peer pressure may be so great, or the traps into which one has fallen may be so great that these thoughts are ignored or dismissed or only superficially pondered, inspite of the fact that the answers are now available.

As the time of this generation draws to a close and as more and more beings are forced to question occurrences, and as more and more such questions impinge on the outer mind, and as more and more people experience visions, dreams and intuitions the urgency of answering the above questions in every being will become obvious.

Whether people like it or not we are in the generation when the truth of all things including the truth of one's own existence is to be revealed. People can no longer hide away from such questions. Whether they like it or not from now on things of the spirit will take precedence and the planet will be totally cleared. All consciousnesses will be judged and the failed ones will be transmuted.

Only those judged fit to continue will do so into the New Dimension.

All will contact their inner consciousness and bring a realization to their outer mind. Some will not want to undergo this realization. Some will refuse to believe that all this is happening.

But realization of the truth will happen to all, regardless of whether they admit it or not. Those who persist in the denial of what is happening will be like ostriches burying their heads in the sand. They will suffer the most.

The quicker and smoother the two minds (physical outer and spiritual inner) harmonize, the less the suffering for any individual. Those who refuse to be honest, even to themselves, will suffer the most.

And those who continue to the end in their denial of the truth will be forced to comply and admit the Truth by He who is to judge. Rather than being abruptly and painfully forced to make this self-exposure, or being subjected to great anguish and misery like those living in ignorance, the points in these volumes will stimulate some awakening in the individual. In this way the illusion can be seen and the inner true mind and consciousness can be brought to the fore, so that the true nature of the being can express.

The first realization in our awakening is that YOU ARE NOT SIMPLY JUST THE BODY.

The body is a shell which has been imposed on True Beings due to the sequence of events discussed in Volume 1. The shell has many features which are traps for the consciousness using it. These features include:

1. **Etheric and astral components.**

2. **An emotional body.**

3. **A filtering mechanism which erases memory every time the consciousness leaves and re-enters the physical body.**

The shell is constructed such that it responds as a matter of reflex to the programming influences present in the environment. These have all been created specifically to program, and include, as I've often repeated, oxygen, certain foods, alcohol, drugs, talismans, negative sex energy, radiation, microbes and the influence of wealth and poverty.

Some of these programming agents are avoidable, others are not. Exposure to programming can be minimized however.

The point can be reached, due to programming and pollution and the stimulation of instincts and emotions where the manifestations and expressions of an entity are NOT the manifestations and expressions of the consciousness within the shell, but that of the shell which has been programmed to act in the way it does by:

1. **Genetic code,**
1. **the environment.**
1. **its emotional body and instinct,**
1. **inherited and learned reflex responses.**

In other words, the inner mind and the essences of the being within can be so blocked off that the entity manifests simply with the traits of the physical shell as they have been programmed by the genes, DNA, food alcohol, sex and other environmental factors which include many other types of negative energy

carriers, and which are constantly bombarding us all. The True Being occupying the shell (body) can be totally suppressed from the moment of birth to the time of death of the shell.

Because of the filtering mechanism which prevents retention of memory within the bodies to any great extent only in this universe, it means that unless the shell and its traits, instincts, programs and emotions are bypassed, the inner consciousness can be totally inhibited from expressing either temporarily or permanently (as often happens) for the life of that body.

This has occurred often and repeatedly in the past. To this very day many beings who have come from other levels, realms and dimensions to help this plane and who belong to Classes beyond the Class 4 consciousness have been trapped by these bodies and their mechanisms and have been rendered `inert'. This is what happened to the original `earthlings' and original `Ancients' and `Ancients of Ancients'.

Many times Rescuers (beings such as Rama, Krishna, Moses, Zoroaster, Buddha, Jesus, Mohammed, Sai

Baba, Heidekhan Babaji, and many many others) have come down to remind beings of this occurrence. Some have heeded the reminder, most have not.

The important thing to realize then is that the being is the consciousness within a physical body and using that body, but certainly NOT the body.

With this realization, the being can differentiate immediately that which is of the body and that which is of the true inner being. One can see all that which belongs to the physical body and recognize what part of this is necessary for the True Being to experience, experiment and express, and which things are traps for the being to be avoided at all costs.

Seeing these two separate things – the things of the physical body and the things of the True Being – can then allow a much closer analysis of the things of the True Being. One is then on the road to the realization of self. One can more easily differentiate and distinguish that which belongs to the consciousness within the body.

One can learn how to bypass blocks in the body in order to contact the inner consciousness – the real being.

One can know one's self.

One can express the true nature.

One can perform the functions for which one truly exists, because then one can find out why one exists, what one's identity is, and what one's role is via the Essences of the Divine within the inner nuclear mind and the Blueprint placed within that nuclear mind by the Divine Creator.

It is only when this first realization is achieved that the being can have a recognition of self. This differentiation then allows one to explore more completely and in great detail those aspects which lead to self-realization.

As awareness of self expands, one can also enlarge on the details of one's identity, source, mission, destination, attributes, helpers, contacts, etc. This initial recognition of the body and of the

consciousness using the body allows also the realization that certain things in one's life are part of the body. And as the body is an imposed part of the illusion, of the evil system, of the evil usurper's plan to exploit True Beings, then these certain things of the body are also part of the imposition and illusion.

These things of the body of course are:

1. **the emotions and instincts,**

1. **the ties, bonds and attachments that go with these emotions – marriage, family, children, possessions, and various alimentary and sexual appetites, etc.**

1. **the ego.**

The being realizes that if a separation of the things of the body from the inner consciousness is made in order to allow more complete expression of the true consciousness within then these anchoring items of the body need to be separated from the True Being.

A TOTAL DETACHMENT from these things which tie and threaten us emotionally is therefore called for. This need for total detachment from the things of the

physical is the second major realization we have to come to. This detachment is not easy, but it is the body which feels the pain. It wants to cling on to these things because it is programmed to do so.

Hence THE FIRST STEP in awakening is realization that the True Being is not the body. In fact, the body is merely as shell being used to express in the physical. But as I said, this shell can be programmed by external factors and its own inherited mechanisms to act under circumstances independently of the consciousness within it and often contrary to the interests of that consciousness.

THE SECOND STEP in awakening is the realization for the need of detachment from the body and things of the body including the external factors acting upon it, so that the True Being can express. In this way use of the body can be such that the True Being within controls the body and expresses its true identity and the opposite does not occur where the body expresses and buries the inner true Divine being and makes him ineffectual.

This detachment will bypass the outer mind and much of the pollution of the external agents and also much of the inherited properties including defects of the body. An inner realization of these two steps needs to be reached.

Outer programming of the body needs to be minimized. All attachments are to be seen as evil methods of possible exploitation and are detrimental to the nature of the True Being. All humans have been caught up in an emotional merry-go-round for so long, and they have been so programmed and exploited that it takes a great deal of courage to first of all admit that this is so, and secondly to do something about it.

Because the body is needed for expression on this plane and because it is subject to programming, and because not all programming can be avoided, one can take steps to minimize the programming, seek protection from pollution, allow positive programming by influences from the Light, and be healed by true positive energy. These will be discussed in detail later.

Detachment does not mean developing an "I don't care attitude". It means not being bound by emotions and instincts to the point of being exploited by these emotions and bonds and/or living in the fear of loss of that to which one is bound. It means living without the fear of exploitation.

Detachment and loss of emotion allow a more balanced view of things, and as the issues that create emotions are seen as part of the illusion a truer picture can unfold.

When there is no emotional attachment to attributes of race, ego, religion, culture, wealth, etc. the significance and destructiveness of racism, patriotism, egoism, religious bigotry, cultural antagonism, wealth disparity will be lost very, very quickly.

As things of the body take secondary importance the need to engage in the great struggle of the rat-race would disappear. People could concentrate on things of the True Being. People will concentrate on things of the True Being because those unwilling or incapable of making this change will no longer exist

after this Clearing Period and the Period of Transformation which is to follow.

***

May 16, 2013
Thank you for your patience. Technical problem prevented my adding material to this site in the last moth or so.
This is the latest essay I had published on April 15, 2013:
http://rense.com/general95/exps.html
*

As I predicted, the world is coming apart. The Fragmentation is unstoppable. Evil beings and their evil methoids are being exposed everywhere. This will continue at an accelerated rate until an ENDPOINT IS REACHED.
Here is a poem that explains part of the current process.
Poem 557
From my Poetry Book, volume 11

WHAT MASK, JEHOVAH?

What mask, just what mask, Jehovah, did you wear
when to pose as a one and only “god” you did dare,
above others in the Hierarchy of the Plemora,
above the Mother so beautiful and fair?
Was it not the Mask of a Fool when such deceit,
to exploit trapped lesser minds you did declare?
And presenting yourself as all-knowing, forgiving and
Divine, by a scheme far from fine,
with which mask upon your face did you dine,
when as a Ghoul you asked for sacrifice by death and
dared to drink blood of innocents as wine?
As an imposter for the God above, the God of Peace,
and
Harmony, Love and Joy,
which mask did you wear when you commanded your
select to rape, and murder, in a ploy,
by which more rewarded they could be,
enriched with energy gained via illegal pilfery?
Was it not the mask of Hypocrisy?
Is it not the mask of a thief you wore,
when you stole plans from Divine Realms galore,
and distorted them to build this world of War?
And was it not the mask of Falsehood with which
fraudulently you placed yourself as the judge of all,
issuing burdening, malicious Karma to innocent ones
programmed to err on this plane continuously,
while you rewarded your miscreants from the Fall?
My, what a deceiver you are; what gall!

And was it not that you wore the Mask of a Liar
when you threatened Pure ones to be cast,
if they did not you obey, into your Hell's Fire,
while you nurtured fornicators and obfuscators,
those of your Untruth, who fulfilled with opportunities
provided by you, their lustful desire,
torturing and burning Theomorphs as on a pyre?
No matter which mask you wear, wrapped are you in your Cloak of Mendacity it seems to me.
And even though, like a chameleon and chimera, you change from moment to moment so that your Evil in Darkness cannot be assessed all that easily,
your time is now up, most decisively.
No mask can save you from Justice, from your fate which must perforce transmutation be,
as it is for all your creations who in the Light of Love and Honesty cannot live, for they are created, like you, in
the essence of corruptibility.
No mask for you has been worthwhile really,
for with each, you only strengthened the Will to eventually harness you, and set trapped ones free.
Much too obvious have you been in playing your charades, Jehovah, and far too greedy.
Soon, no longer, your masked, deceitful Countenance anywhere in Creation shall we see.

*

MAy 19,2013

With Understanding of my Information will come Awakening, Acceptance andWisdom

And the need to detach from the Horrors of this decaying Hell.

If you have a general understanding of my material, If you have some aspect of the True Light within you, If you have the Inner Gnostic Nous, you may well be in a position to understand what is going on in the world, and my words will awaken the Truth within you.

You will perceive more accurately than others, without stress and rancour, that this world is of Total Darkness, is exploitative in the extreme, run by devious and hypocritical demons, and that it is all fragmenting to an Endpoint!

You will note that everything is being exposed in its true essence.

Thus, evil deeds are being exposed as such.

Evil beings are being exposed as such.

No one can hide at all, for all is to be exposed in this, the Endtime.

You will note that solutions to the problems Evil Beings in charge create no longer profit them. They are no longer able to deceive the masses by

pretending they are fixing problems they themselves have fostered.
Many deleterious changes in nature, in our ecological systems, in finances, in relationships, in commerce, etc., are no longer reported or, if mentioned, they are only given a fleeting exposure lest people truly see the state of ruin the world is in.
Driving those of Evil who control the world is an undeniable will to self-destruct.
Nothing will stop them in this endeavour.
Those with the Divine Nous will see these things and understand exactly what is afoot.
But those with no True Divine Nous cannot comprehend what is going on and as time progresses, their FEAR will grow ever greater.
Those who pretend to be of Light, but are not, will be unable to convince anyone that they are of Light. All will see they are Hypocrites.
However, no matter how knowledgeable, astute or seemingly wise you are, the reality is that the Process of Finality is still going to be painful for the Physical Shell.
This means that you must learn and practise detachment – and patience.
Detach from painful situations.
Detach from conflicting emotions that want to drain you of your vital energy.

Detach from close emotional bonds that have kept you harnessed to destructive relationships, no matter how apparently pleasing they may have seemed to the Cardboard box.
Detach from familial traps.
Detach from the programming by Patriotism, Nationality, Race, Religion and Peers.
And be patient. The End will come soon enough!!!
Finally, realize that if beings do not have the Inner Nous, none of this material will make sense to them. They will want to argue.
Let them be. They are fools and failures. You may want members of your family, and your children especially, to understand this material, but they may not. Do not fret. What is, is.
Finally, although what I am about to write may sound egotistical, it is not: Those who reject my energy are failures.
Those whom I reject are failures.
It is an automatic process. It has nothing to do with the wishes of this Cardboard Box that I am using.
This information should reflect the knowledge awakened in you.
It is not solely MY knowledge.
It is the knowledge of all Viables.
If you do not have this knowledge or some spect of it within you to some degree, it may very well mean you have no Inner Nous .

It may mean you are not viable, regardless of how much you want to argue.

*****

May 20, 2013

As one awakens, the sheer ugliness and vileness of the world and business in it will be most striking. One will wonder how it is that it was not seen thus before.

As one awakens, one will see the intent behind actions, and how evil and cruel people and Nations are, and have been, in order to exploit any and every situation.

The apparent benevolence will be seen as an evil scheme to gain advantage over others.

As an example, I make this abundantly clear in my books, especially 'Death of an evil God' which outlines the Christian (so-called) faith..

BTW, This book is selling on Amazon.com for near $500 new and some $200 second hand as a paperback. Do not be foolish and support these brazen thieves. The book is available as an e-Book from me for $12.

My advice to you is not to linger on the pain, suffering, misery and ugliness, not to be tormented by the injustices and cruelty. Lift your heart instead to the Glory of the future where those who have entered the Light shall enjoy Peace, Harmony, Joy and Love,

the very things of which we are made, the very things that are in our heritage.
Awakened, for sure we wil see this as a demonic world where we do not belong. Set your vision on the Serenity of our true celestial abode.
As a second point, I want to mention the fact that no matter how powerful a house, family, dynasty or nation is, if it is divided internally, it will crumble. Thus saith the Ancient Wisdom.
This is the process we are seeing in the USA. Admittedly to date, since WW1, the USA and its sycophants have been the most powerful and exploitative Nations on Earth. Among them I include Australia. But now, the USA and its toadies are undergoing the Process of Self-Destruction for a very good reason.
And once they fall onto their knees, the USA's arch nemesis, China, will cut off its head, thus ending its reign and the misery imposed on its population. Thus will the misery it has imposed on countless others around the world end also. Of course China and all other nations will seek their demise in other ways in this process of Fragmentation of the Endtime in due course.
When Babaji was on the Earth in the 1990s as a walk-in, He repeated the fact that we will all be surprised by the swiftness with which the End comes.

Who is Babaji? He has been known as Lord Shiva. He has a Celestial Twin on this level who has remained firmly implanted in the Physical in order to supervise the final detonation!
I am the first to admit that such concepts as this one of Shiva and the Endtime are beyond the comprehension of the lowly Physical Monkey Mind. But that does not mean that what I have revealed is not possible. The End will come.
*****
May 21, 2013

No problem is ever solved by resorting to dishonesty!
No spiritual progress can ever be possible while you are burdened with hypocrisy.
No Joy can enter your heart while fear resides there.
No Love can express when resentment is harboured.
No bliss can occur while the mind contemplates the mundane.
No friendship ferments while one thinks of enemies.
No child will approach a snarling bear. Be gentle and receptive, always.
No pet, or true friend, will ever reject you because of your age or looks.
No one dies of laughter. Don't take yourself too seriously.
A man can love a woman and be blighted, et v.v.

But no man, or woman, can truly love Truth/Wisdom/Honesty/God and not be delighted

*

May 22, 2013

The beginning of the end for the Internet?

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2013/05/australias-unannounced-totalitarian-web-filter-causes-alarm-2655966.html?utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2Fa5FZ&utm_campaign=&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse

If you are awakened, you will note how well camouflaged the real situation is.

If you have not seen through the Illusion of Evil's Virtual Reality, there is little hope for you at this late stage.

Those that want to argue against my information are really revealing who and what they are.

That is different from being startled by my information on first meeting it and then thinking about it till something inside of you says, 'Hey, this resonates with me in some way'.

You don't have to understand all the concepts.

It is the energy of the content that will work on you.

At the Outer Mind level, you need to know very few of the facts really.

If your energy is the opposite of the energy contained within my information, a conflict will occur. I can tell you now, the negatives are filled with fear, even if they try to hide it.
The ones of Light are filled with hope and joy.
It is as simple as that.
And this leads me to a very important concept:
I am never going to win a popularity contest on this level with what I write.
Even if all the Viables supported me, it would still only be 9% of the World's population.
You must realize that much less than the 9% have even heard of me.
Now, why is it that the mainstream media and the alternate media have not bothered to publish any of my work to date?
The answer is very simple. These outlets cater to a market. They have to sell in big numbers to make a profit to survive. Thus, they have to be popular, they have to feed the non-Viables with the BS they crave.
And, if you look at the content of any of the alternate magazines, you will confirm this for yourself.
They cannot afford to write about the Truth. They are there to hide it if it dares raise its head.
Thus, until very near the End, you wont see me on stage anywhere.
But fear not. My information does awaken many and also unmasks many demons simply because the

energy within my information gets to them in some way.
So even though they try to ignore me and bury the information I have delivered, they really cannot prevent its dissemination.
What will be, will be.
The End really IS fixed in stone; it is a certainty that it will occur. Slight variation of the timing is always a possibility, but it will be in the lifetime of this Cardboard Box I am using.
May 23, 2013
In case you missed it:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/05/22/7-signs-we-are-heading-for-a-mass-extinction/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

By the time scientists get around to worrying about extinction, you know something is up.
And, are the Russians really seeking a Roamin' Holiday in the Mediterranean?

http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/05/22/russia-adds-two-more-warships-to-mediterranean-task-force-near-syria/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&

utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29

May 26, 2013

Yes, Demonic activity is becoming more and more

- **Ridiculous – as in the supposed beheading of the UK soldier shows. Three cheers for Hollywood!**
  · Overt – e.g. the massive movements of armaments in the USA preparing for Civil war and the future mass murder of many, many civilians, the USA's own people, who shall be labelled as terrorists!
  · Sinister – as Russia warns the USA that spreading poison that is killing bees will lead to World War. Bring it on and hurry up ……..please, so an end to the ubiquitous suffering can occur!

You will find all these articles in the alternative sites on the Internet.

If you have read and understood my information, you know we are heading for an inescapable Endpoint from which there can be no return.

In my books, I have explained:

- **How we got to this point;**
- **Why conditions are as they are;**
- **Who is who;**

- **What is being done about this mess;**
- **Where you will go, depending on your Viability or otherwise;**
- **Future progress.**

These processes we see are part of what I have called 'Clearing of the Planet' in preparation for its total destruction and the total elimination of all things Evil from the Face of Creation.
Fools offer false hope that the process will stop.
Idiotic essays in alternate magazines ask 'Humanity' to wake up, clean up its act, stop polluting, elect better officials, etc., etc. How banal. They are pandering useless false hope.
But this process we are witnessing will not stop.
It cannot stop. I have given you an approximation of the timing of the endpoint for this doomed planet.
Those who pander false Hope, and you know who they are, are blind, evil fools.
We, of Light, who understand the Process of Finality, do not want it to stop.
The quicker it finishes, the quicker can we all go Home!
*****

May 27, 2013
Being the Endtime, everything is being exposed, of necessity, in its true essence – either that of Goodness or of evil.

For example, the stories coming to us via the Internet are now unmistakingly about the duplicitous evil of Governments all around the world, of the evilness of Military forces, of such bodies as the FBI and CIA, of the Pharmaceuticals that put profit before all other considerations, of malignant corporations such as Monsanto and so on.
Think of the Hypocrisy of this world: Monsanto actually means 'Holy Mountain'. There is nothing holy about the destructiveness Monsanto is demonstrating.

The Monetary System is being exposed as the classical example of hypocritical entrapment by Evil. Such level of entrapment, exploitation and destruction of lives has never been so clearly seen before.

The Fraudulence of the 4 Pillars that uphold and sustain the Illusion of Evil's Virtual Reality is being exposed and it is collapsing at an ever-accelerating pace.
The 4 Pillars are

- **History (always written by the Victors, to give a false and very distorted idea of Truth);**
- **The Main Mass Media, including such diabolical institutions as Hollywood and most Universities, are the obsequious servants run by all the other**

evil institutions including governments and is the handmaiden of Untruth;

- **Religions which, in no matter what forms they present themselves, are road blocks to prevent the Truth being known;**
- **Science which, although it appears to work on a mundane level, is actually a pathway to idiocy and an obfuscating tool to hide the Greater Reality.**

These are crumbling.
Those with True Vision are seeing what they are.
Their decay alludes to the Total Collapse of this Illusion and the Evil Virtual Reality.

*****

March 28, 2013
'Saint' Bill Gates was interviewed on Australian National radio this morning. The claim is that he is saving many, many lives around the world with his vaccines and his not so obvious association with Monsanto.
See
http://www.naturalnews.com/035105_Bill_Gates_Monsanto_eugenics.html
Not a mention was made of the fact that 'his' vaccines are sterilizing populations. Thus, he is not just a 'saint'; it seems he is playing 'god' along with the others who sponsor this Eugenics Program.

See
http://www.thelibertybeacon.com/2013/03/18/bill-gates-buys-positive-press-spin-on-vaccines-gmos-hidden-agenda/
It is frightening to realize how eagerly the Major Media cow-tows to Evil's agendas.
In the news also: An even more sinister reason for reining in the Internet was given in the News: China is engaging, according to the Oz government, in terrorism by hacking into the Australian Internet.
See http://www.internetblackout.com.au/
And in the UK, again in the news, it was reported there are general and widespread calls for violence and the need for greater protection by the Government against Muslims and Islam. Aim achieved?
See
http://www.guardian.co.uk/uk/2013/may/27/edl-protesters-blame-islam-woolwich-attack
These topics reveal the hypocrisy of life in this realm and give a clear picture of how Evil works to program sheople and achieve its rotten aims.
*****
May 29, 2013
1 Poverty in the USA
Not so long ago, I wrote in one of my essays that 40 % of American citizens live in poverty.

Many irate American readers wanted to argue the point.
Well, here is an article just a few months later that shows I was not at all exaggerating the situation:
The Real Numbers: Half of America in Poverty – and It's Creeping Upward
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/05/28/the-real-numbers-half-of-america-in-poverty-and-its-creeping-upward/
Copy and paste the url above for the article.
America is rich as a Nation, but as you all know, there is a gross disproportionate distribution of wealth. The Corporations are rich for many reasons including gross EVIL exploitation of their own people and many other nations and their resources around the world. But the people themselves as individuals are poor as the article will expose

2 Evil continues to be exposed
The more the demons commit evil, they more they have to cover up, but being the Endtime, the more the demons are exposed.
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/05/28/suspicious-death-of-two-fbi-agents-creates-controversy/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
Do not be surprised or concerned. Such exposures of

Evil will continue unabated. Everyone, and I mean everyone, will need to see Evil and how it works, and come to the conclusion that this planet cannot continue in this way. All will agree that an END must come.

*****

*****

May 30, 2013

Following from yesterdays article about poverty in the USA, you can see, if are awakened, that the USA is financially and morally bankrupt, inspite of all the false glitter with which Hollywood attempts to blind us.

In fact, the USA was called the Great Satan by Saddam Hussein, as well as many others, was it not? Will Saddam be proved right? Looks that way.

Who was Saddam ontologically? You get a clue from the hatred and venom cast upon him by the Western Media once he stood up to the USA.

He was/is as hated as Hitler and Jesus (by the Zionists)

He was compared to Hitler, was he not, once he was entrapped to be destroyed for the Kuwait incident?

http://rense.com/general69/41.htm

and

http://rense.com/general46/back.htm

These articles make it clear how duplicitous the USA

was from the very beginning and how open and honest Saddam was with the US Ambassador April Glaspie representing US interests. I highlight the article to demonstrate who the True Being is and who the demons are.

True Beings seek Truth, Honesty, Justice and Peace. Demons are duplicitous, hypocritical, dishonest and bellicose. As with Hitler, this saga with Hussein has let History demonstrate these points clearly even though it calls white black, et v.v.. But, guess who will have the last laugh?

Note too the reference to the Evilness of the Western Media by Saddam and the agreement by Glaspie, no less, in the article. And just who controls the Media? Indeed Saddam continued Hitler's work towards the endpoint of the Endtime. I know for a fact that he was told to do exactly what he did by the High Command of the Rescue Mission. By now you may have guessed I am intimately involved with the High Command also.

Inspite of the defamatory remarks about him, Saddam was a man who carried the Light within. As I have told you many times before, ignore perceived errors by the cardboard Box he occupied.

His courage was undeniable.

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PCJ8JqtGahQ

Remember, True Beings are fearless as Saddam demonstrates in his trial. No one without the inner Light could be that fearless and brave.
Think of martyrs, as in the Gnostics of old, walking up fearlessly to be burned at the stake. No one but Light beings could do that. Evil beings are terrified of physical death.
Demons and failed beings are fearful cowards at all times, inspite of their bravado when the odds are on their side. And this too we will witness in abundance as the Endtime approaches.

Why have I written this short essay?
I want to make readers aware of a number of points:
1 There is a clear distinction between True Beings of Light and Demons of Darkness, and this difference is easily discernable if you read between the lines and through the evil camouflage of the Western Media
2 There is clearly a continuity of the work done by Avatars from generation to generation and throughout History, once you know who they are and how they are guided to operate, to eventually reach the Endpoint and the Total destruction of Evil
3 One can see, once the Plan for the Definitive Solution to the Problem of Evil is recognized, that Evil is being allowed to appear to win whereas, in fact, it is being allowed to self-destruct.

4 By its actions, Evil has exposed itself more and more. Its players are seen to be Demons from Hell by those with true vision, and its so-called victories are drawing a net around Evil more and more tightly so that most on the planet can now see how it operates and why it needs to be stopped.

5 The masses are awakening to how

i they have been tricked to sacrifice their young in wars,

ii they have been purposely trapped in fatal debt by greedy and unscrupulous bankers,

iii they have been fooled by politicians who have blinded them with fatuous promises,

iv they have been deceived by religions that promise them unending manna from Heaven when in reality all they have done is trapped them in a mind-numbing fraudulent cul-de-sac containing untenable doctrines

v The Media and Hollywood have exploited their gullibility and fed them BS in an attempt to deceitfully ease their pain of massive and continual exploitation.

Awakening has consequences:

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2013/05/we-are-now-one-year-away-from-global-riots-complex-systems-theorists-say-2663836.html?utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_content=beforeit39snews-

verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2Fq6MM&utm_source=direct-b4in.info

Of course not all are going to awaken in this way, but events around the world, and the articles in alternate Internet sites tell us many are awakening, even if they are a minority.

However I must caution you here; no matter how much some awaken, they only awaken to their plight on the physical level. The alternate magazines and sites usually are of no help for they promote the physical as the be-all, and end-all, of existence, giving the spiritual aspect a cursory role in upholding the physical.

You know this is nonsense, if you have understood my information. The Physical Dimension, an accidental, erroneous, temporary and evil Aberration, called the Celestial Error, was never meant to be, and shall soon be eliminated forever.

BTW, as I warned you and as many of you suspected, censorship is racing headlong to stop the masses gaining knowledge:

http://beforeitsnews.com/science-and-technology/2013/05/beforeitsnews-is-being-censored-by-internet-police-social-media-websites-2596946.html?utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.inf

o%2Fd5qH&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse

The other sheople who make no attempt to awaken will remain as dumb and stupid animated Cardboard Boxes until they are no longer in existence.

Do the ruling Archonic Demons know about this awakening?

Of course they do.

- **Why do you think they are planning Mass extinctions that are for their benefits and not for the benefit of the common Good?**
- **Why do you think they are preparing for Civil War in the USA?**
- **Why do you think they are attempting to annihilate the Internet?**
- **Why do you think censorship is going to extremes? Of course they will leave sports, pornography and supposedly harmless and hypnotic, robotic activities alone.**
- **Why do you think they are attempting to destroy cerebration via Chemtrails, as I have explained in detail elsewhere? Their hope is that individuals everywhere will end up with dementia and will be far more easily controlled.**

I have warmed about the Dementia Epidemic. Wake up. It's here! It has been man-made.

There are other factors outside of Earth in action too for advancing us to the Endtime.

These measures all lead to the conclusion that the Physical is finished.
If you are not aware enough to understand what that means, you will suffer inexorably for the loss of your useless physical.
As you awaken, emotional pain and exploitation will lie waiting for you, especially if you realize your parent/s, spouse, child/children or other close relatives and friends are demons.
Continue, with equanimity, the social role of the Cardboard Box that you occupy. Live as best you can without rancour, fully detached, as Buddha suggested we be, from the emotions of such sorrowful discoveries..
If you are truly spiritually awakened, you will be delighted with such a notion of the end of the Physical, and you will be filled with the Joy of Liberation from Evil.
Thus, my essays are to make you understand better what is going on and to prepare for lift-off into the True Greater Reality where Evil does not, cannot, and will not exist.!!!
The 'Supreme' has promised us that we will have all memory of the pain we suffered under Evil and of Evil itself erased. .
Special safeguards are already in place so that Evil can never ever evolve again.
May 31, 2013

Of the War to end Evil.
Just wait a little longer, the pot is about to boil:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/05/29/ww3/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
and:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/05/30/time-for-russia-to-make-a-stand/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
In a show with Jeff Rense in the mid 1990 (you will find it in his archives) I predicted a War would eventuate in due course between China and the USA and said that China would win:
Read on in this article:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/05/29/why-the-next-war-with-china-could-go-very-badly-for-the-united-states/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&
As recently as last night, it was confirmed by a totally new source on this level that the Plan I have written about and the timing are spot on.
That is News for Joy for those of Love.

But for those of Evil, they are words to introduce their worst nightmare.

June 2, 2013

I have posted this short video for 2 basic but very important reasons which I will discuss below it, after you have viewed it.

By now you will know most of the detail contained in this short clip about the coming World War

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/endless-war/world-war-3-has-already-begun.html

The points I want to make are these:

1 The clip gives Money as the reason for the atrocious war about to escalate, which really has been long in the making,

Money may appear to be the objective, but in reality the demons are now driven to self-destructive warfare for that is their destiny.

Demons always find an excuse to steal, plunder, rape and murder, no matter where they exist. You will confirm this if you read History to any extent. And they glorify killing and dominion over others, always finding evil excuses to self-justify their actions.

Evil Aliens in other planets and galaxies are no different. They too are demons bent on destruction of others. Now they are programmed to destroy themselves

The Eugenics Program on this level, is but one example of the manifestation of Evil Alien Consciousnesses wanting to take the planet over for themselves with a far smaller number of 'human' slaves to contend with. But, they will fail in this endeavour.
In this Final Time, the Endtime, constraints have been lifted from them so that they will pursue a path of extermination. Of that you can be certain.

2 The solution offered in the clip to stop this looming massive war demonstrates the naivety of those making the clip and the total ignorance of most of Humanity.
They want people to stop going to war, to stop sending their children as soldiers, sailors and airmen to kill others.
You know that National Hubris is what has allowed rogue nations such as the USA, as the clip itself explains to invade and destroy countless nations. That is what demons do.
Most are not aware of the fact that the majority of beings we call humans are Cardboard boxes with artificial consciousness in them and that they are easily programmed for war, hate and destruction of others. Of course, the demons among them love such activities and we have seen these things with our own eyes in the atrocities in the recent wars have we not,

even though the demons have attempted media blackouts of their deadly sins?
We have seen rationalizations given for the murder of countless children by demons in control because that is what they do!
The cardboard boxes, in the main, contain artificial consciousness. The majority are non-viable beings. They respond to whatever programming is fed into them. The predominant program for the masses now is absolute evil.
That is why you must protect, protect, protect, so that you will not be polluted by such evil.
Right now you see the hate the Demons are engendering for Islam, El Qaeda, North Korea, China, Russia, Syria, etc, etc., in subtle and not so subtle ways.
Hence, there is no limit to the numbers they can motivate to go to way and kill.
Besides, even if some object, they have automatons in the form of drones and mechanical super-soldiers that will do their bidding.
What I have written above allows us to see how the tables have been turned on Evil.
Apart from starving Evil of ENERGY, its own mechanisms have been used against it so it will destroy itself.
For example, Evil's need to destroy, rape and plunder is now leading to its own self-destruction.

Its love of MONEY, which is as you know, the root of all Evil, is being allowed to destroy the lovers of money.
The Evil mechanisms of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination, as I have described in my books, created to serve Evil, are now being reversed to destroy Evil itself.
Clever hey?
*****
June 3, 2013
Poem # 343

Life's Journey
Many a consciousness enters an infant's body
which is often received with love emotional,
as a sweet bundle of joy, an angel,
a precious gift from above, when born.
But many others are not so fortunate
and increasingly now we see infants
in poverty, in sickness and despair,
or living as waifs, as more and more
countries, by war, asunder are torn.
Some consciousnesses found that their
opportunities for incarnation were cut,
as abortion tore their proposed vehicles
of manifestation from unwelcoming wombs,
but just as well, one might say,

for often the unwanted bundle of joy
became a burden, with a life not so gay.
Nature, too, in this is quite remiss
for it is inefficient in its works of fecundity,
one third of foetuses in early days by
spontaneous miscarriage end that way.
Wails haunt Darkness everywhere, without pride,
even if they are memories of abuse and infanticide.
What chance for happiness and a step
towards the Light for those abused,
mistreated, starved to death?
O what great iniquities Evil,
from our sight, does try to hide!
Trapped is consciousness True, and held fast with
emotional glue, as fears grate the psyche
from infant days, fresh from the womb,
until is reached the tomb.
How long does it take for thought
of pleasure and the joy of being,
in each, to reach the point of despair?
Have we not all suffered the pain and misery,
in depression, often been there,
in the vacuum of confusion and hesitancy,
where we question not only what we are,
but what, in future, we could be?
Some unawakened True Beings, it is true,
shrug off such thoughts as sentimentality,

and dive back into the cesspool, seeking escapisms
at every phase of life, destructively.
But the rest of us who fight
the seemingly never-ending battle,
and run the gauntlet of Life
to maintain some sense of priority,
slowly see crumbling the hopes, and dreams,
of infant days, and of wishes
born in childhood revelry.
Slowly are we crushed by the dead weight
of what the archons spuriously call,
of this virtual world, Reality,
in which they harness us to a Rat Race
where no one wins, except them,
the cruel and sadistically exploitative,
self-appointed “Masters of the Universe”,
who are nothing but perverse controllers of
mechanisms of spirit-destroying malignity.
With programmed wants and desires
to turn the wheel of life,
we seek solace in commonality, by degree,
worn down by the burdensomeness of that which
around us everywhere, with the iniquities, we see,
often with no time to stop and ask why
this way life should be; cruel,
malevolent, of deceit and of treachery.
And if per chance we stop just briefly
to inquire, what comes, unless a path

to the Truth of the Light is gained,
is but nonsense to sustain energy pilfery.
Truth swamped by Darkness, as it is on this level,
cannot be identified by most, readily or easily,
and the archons have seen to it that, mixed with
dross, and by them, manufactured Untruth,
the final product, is distorted myth
and scant fable in degeneracy.
So even with the best of education,
the child of Innocence grows with voluminous
facts, none of which hold any hope
of Truth from God's Divine Reality.
Adulthood brings the burning nerves and the all-
consuming fires of passion, by which one is reduced
purposely into a pliable mess of imbecility.
With the blindness of emotional love
and its need for sexual gratification,
considered by evil's so-called experts to be a
function to be fulfilled, oh, so incessantly,
for physical and mental health,
even in frank deceit, and fully,
many a True One falls prey to
demons of Darkness whose lust senses
an energy feast to be found
in the honest, caring hearts of theomorphs,
the only ones created Divinely.
So torn, and damaged, can one of True Love
in such emotional traps, in sex,

or even in marriage with a counterfeit be,
that the danger of total loss is a possibility
which must be counted in all honesty.
These emotional traps, as many,
much to their sorrow, can relate only
too well, are a great bane in life,
and are not part of scenery
of an enjoyable journey.
How many, just how many of you, reading this,
have ugly scars to prove that what
I write resonates in you truly?
Alas, then, to protect our foolishness
and spiritually destructive egos we hide
away from painful experiences which beg
confrontation with baneful reality.
But let s/he who wishes to survive ask,
and ask often, why life this way should be.
Only by asking "Why?" can answers
to escape this vile, evil trap
be gained from realms above it,
Realms of Light reached Gnostically.
Even if one feels compromised with
some degree of illusional success in matrimony,
are you surprised at the number who bear offspring
who then turn out to be poisonous, rather
than the sweet fruit of their loins,
which they looked forward to,
and nurtured, lovingly?

Only by knowing that demons do
occupy bodies of the progeny
can we explain patricide and matricide,
and other homicide, which increasingly
give rise to victims everywhere,
such spirits then littering the byways
of life like crucified phantoms
as a tribute to Iniquity,
for even if the bodies survive,
it is the spirits which are destroyed,
being drained of their lifeforce totally.

How can anyone, not evil, claim to enjoy
physical existence while confronted
with such facts of evil's destructiveness
and pilfery in the physical journey?
One can only do so by being totally immersed
in the illusion of Wellbeingness, provided
by the noxious and destructive programming
of Evil and its eager brigandry.
Those who see the Evil for what it is, must,
in order to survive, clutch at the only
Ray of Hope, and of Light, which presents
itself to them, no matter how much disruption
such clutching causes them while they are drowning
in the programmed Ignorance
of this realm of overt Depravity.

To each is offered the Ray of Light,
of True Love, and of Hope.
To each is presented the exit,
provided by True Knowledge,
from this despicably evil parody.
Alas, only those with pure hearts
can see the Ray.
The rest are lost in
the fraudulence and decay.
*****
June 7
Demons at work:
http://www.brasschecktv.com/videos/war-crimes-1/surgical-strikes.html
Any rational person would ask: 'Where is the logic in this?'
It is a war to create Terror!
By terrifying these people, just because they have the technology to do so, these demons from the USA are harvesting energy, for massive amounts of energy are released from people, animals, plants, etc, when both positive and negative emotions are triggered,
If you don't think plants have emotions, you had better do some research on the subject.
As energy levels get lower and lower on all levels of the Physical Dimension, including the various stratae of Hell, the demons will increase their terror tactics until everyone not demonic is terrorized into

submission, and thus forced to release the ever reducing amounts of internal Divine and Pranic energy they may have.
Coversesly, as you can judge from the demonic essence of TV shows and movies being produced by Hollywood, the demons thrive in the pain, suffering, physical, sexual and drug abuse and from the massive exploitation portrayed in those productions via senseless destruction and murder.
As I have stated often enough, this is a Demonic World, and those with True Vision are now in no doubt that this is so!
*****
June 8
There are many reasons for the rising numbers of suicides in the Military:
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/weapons/former-drone-operator-says-hes-haunted-by-his-part-in-more-than-1600-deaths.html
But really, the vileness knows no end:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/06/07/video-shocking-powerful-heart-breaking-testimony-from-us-soldiers-returning-veterans/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
The Madness is indeed increasing inexorably and Terminal.

It is business as usual on this level: fighting, fighting, fighting, and relentless exploitation.
We who are not evil cannot understand the demonic behaviour exposed by theses videos.
Once we are fully awakened, the ugliness is unbearable.
The End can't come soon enough, hey?
*****
June 9
Do you really think the Archons and those who have chosen Evil that have produced such savagery and committed such atrocities will simply slip away into an eternal somnambulance once they are transmuted?
Not so.
Unfortunately for them, their minds will be trapped and frozen into what will appear for them to be an eternal moment of the worst terror they have caused others.
In comparison, Dante's Inferno will seem like a kindergarten fairytale.
They had been warned of this as they evolved from the Celestial Error and rebelled viciously. But being the fools that they are, the evil Beings thought they would win the Celestial War and never be brought to Justice. Indeed, what fools they are!
Thus it is that the Divine Creative Mother said to the Evil Mind once it declared its supposed superiority

over all others: “You are a fool, Saklas (Jehovah) and you have, by your defiance, offended the Pleroma (the total perfection of God.)
Fear not, each will receive exactly what it deserves.
June 10, 2013
Just joggin alone…. Those of us aware of what the Demons were doing attempted to reduce our exposure early on.:
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/06/08/facebook-and-google-insist-they-did-not-know-of-prism-surveillance-program/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
I paste this next video for a number of reasons:
http://beforeitsnews.com/power-elite/2013/06/evidence-of-israeli-mass-murder-of-palestinians-discovered-2442350.html?utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2Fb701&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse
It demonstrates Evil exists

- **People who did not believe in Evil are now realizing it exists**
- **They are realizing we cannot go on this way**
- **They are realizing that something drastic needs to be done**

- **They realize an end to this system we are in must come.**
- **These are realizations that all must make before the Last Day.**

There are no limits to the Evil and its corruption:
http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2013/06/dhs-source-warns-world-war-about-to-break-out-will-kill-millions-of-people-2676702.html?utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fb4in.info%2Fd6x6&utm_source=direct-b4in.info&utm_medium=verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse

The Cardboard boxes are already scheduled for destruction.
http://www.pakalertpress.com/2013/06/08/holy-fukushima-radiation-from-japan-is-already-killing-north-americans/?utm_source=feedburner&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=Feed%3A+pakalert+%28Pak+Alert+Press%29
And most minds of the Physical are already dead or on their way to annihilation.
Here is proof that various molecules can lead to Dementia:
http://www.medscape.com/viewarticle/804558?nlid=31385_1048&src=wnl_edit_dail&uac=117408EV

Do you really, really know all the molecules contained in Chemtrails?
It's all over folks!
*****
JUNE 12,2013
Apologies for pasting an article that required a password. It is from a Medical magazine available only to doctors. The gjist of it is that some doctors have come to the conclusion that just '2 Months' Exposure to Anticholinergics Affects Cognition'.
What are anticholinergics?
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anticholinergic
These medications/molecules are part of the chemistry of Chemtrails.
Thus, dementia is guaranteed!
*****
In the last few days, an argument with a New Age 'psychic' who denied everything I have written prompted me to reprint this short essay from my Book, Thoughts of a Gnostic, volume 4:
IS THIS FOR REAL?
This is often asked by those who are confronted by the sort of reality I am writing about for the first time in their life. My answer is simple: "Well, if it is not for real, we have to entertain a litany of denials:
1 We would have to deny the occurrence of Ozone depletion and the ultraviolet sterilisation of the world. Plankton is dying due to the ultraviolet

radiation. As a consequence those sea creatures who depend on it for food are dying. In turn the predators are starving to death and fish populations are disappearing. The Worldwatch Institute reports in 1996 that as a consequence, world fish catch per person is declining. Seafood prices are soaring. The radiation is also affecting crops. Again we turn to the Worldwatch Institute which reports that during the years 1990 to 1995, the world grain harvest did not increase at all. And grain stocks have fallen to just 48 days of world consumption, the lowest level on record! It is of interest to report that Prof. Mario Molina, famous for implicating CFCs in the destruction of ozone in 1974 has recently stated in a symposium that humanity is on its way to licking the problem! Is it not just like saying the world is getting better by the day when in fact it is deteriorating by the hour? Just who is fooling whom here? And this is in the face of the fact that the ozone depleted hole over Antarctica this year is the worst on record. It has widened to record size this season — nearly as large as the combined area of the U.S. and Canada. It has been at 6.9 million square miles for 50 days and in early October peaked at 7.7 million square miles. "Another record-setting season," said Dr. Rumen Bojkov, ozone adviser to the World Meteorological Organisation.

2 We would need to deny the Greenhouse Effect and Global Warming and the pressure-cooker effects these are having which will kill all living things if the planet continues. The Worldwatch Institute reports that 1995 was the warmest year on record! (1996 figures not issued when I wrote this, but I dare say, 1996 will be another record.) Being the plane of confusion, many erudite scholars are even today denying that the planet is warming up!

3 We would have to deny the process of Salination which has been ignored and neglected, yet is causing, and will cause, even as an isolated measure, crop failure and world-wide starvation.

4 We would need to deny the presence of Diseases, old and new, such as AIDS, Ebola, malaria, TB; lyssavirus, Mad Cow disease, etc., which are decimating populations and will continue to do so.

5 We would need to deny the Pollution, in the form of chemicals and nuclear waste, which has poisoned all soils, air and water.

i Air: The United Nations itself, that bastion of Establishment correctness, claims 20% of the earth's population will die simply from air pollution. This figure is very conservative and bound to escalate. You know how authorities lie to minimise the truth. In other words, the air we breath is going to kill us. Have you noted the increase in asthma and deaths related

to it and other respiratory diseases; the increase in lung and other cancers?
ii Chemical poisons: These organically mimic hormonal precursors and are sterilising all creatures, even humans.
iii Water: Soon there will be no pure natural water to drink, anywhere on the planet. Only the richest of countries will be able to afford purification plants. Cholera is on the increase. The vibrio has been found in large and small lagoons throughout Queensland. I dare say it is present everywhere, just biding its time.
iv Food: There has been an alarming increase in food poisoning. Many deaths are occurring. A virulent E. Coli in bad meat is responsible for "burger disease". We had prophesied carnivores are going to be in for a tough time. But now even fruit and vegetables are infected with deadly cyclosporins. There will be no respite.
6 To say that what I have written is unreal, we would need to deny the existence of moral and natural Evil.
– How are you going to deny all the corruption and exposure of demons, archons, minions occurring everywhere?
– How can you deny the evil which causes so much suffering in the world? Not one being escapes the horrible pain and suffering of this world. Even the most favoured Sons of Darkness have to undergo the

pangs of death. And then they are the most frightened of all at that hour.

7 We would have to deny the Fraudulence of Religions and the deceitfulness they have perpetrated on gullible victims throughout the ages. Are we to be ignorant of all the wars and murders they fostered or are we simply to absolve them because they say they represent God? My very strong contention is that they do not represent God at all but the evil Moloch and hence, they deserve utter condemnation. I ask those who are not familiar with our book "Death of an Evil God" to read it.

8 We would have to deny the evil side-effects of Modern Science and its technology which will erase us all from this planet if all other mechanisms fail. See through what the evil scientists, such as Carl Sagan, have said. They are mendacious monsters, demons of disinformation. His latest book called "A demon-haunted World" is the work of a deceitful, deluded demon-donkey, not what one would expect from an erudite man at all.

9 We would have to deny the existence of other levels of consciousness and other dimensions as experienced by many people including meditators, witnesses of UFOs, abductees, those who have voluntarily visited other dimensions, etc. Such levels are virtually demanded by the questions of Quantum Mechanics that need answers. And we would have to

label as liars Avatars such as Krishna, Jesus, etc., whom many of us revere as Sons of Light.
10 We would have to deny the Existence of UFOs, and would therefore have to call all the witnesses of UFOs (millions of them) liars who have colluded to deceive the rest. This is very unlikely and a stupid proposition really, considering the vast numbers involved? The Sagan I just referred to said they are all sharing one large hallucination! How many has he interviewed? What psychological, medical or psychiatric qualifications has he? (None is the answer!) By the way, some amazing film footage is being produced by professional film crews of sightings in Central America. Many of you are probably aware of the Internet story of 2 aliens captured on January 20, 1996 in Varginha, Brazil and the massive cover-up which followed. Spectacular videos of plasma crafts, and other UFOs, seen south of Mexico City, are now commonly available. I will have more information about this after our next trip to Central America.
11 We would have to deny the existence of Psychic Phenomenology such as clairvoyance, channelling, prophecy, etc. And yet those of us who have experienced these phenomena can no more deny them than we can deny that we ourselves exist.
12 To deny this reality one would have to deny the bloody-minded savagery of the majority of humanity which arises from its ontological evilness. If you have

trouble coming to grips with this concept, just think of all the rotters you have met in your life. Where do you think they come from? Think of the evil people commit in the name of racism, in the name of nationalism, for their religion, for their governments, etc. Hideous war crimes are not something the Nazis invented in World War 2. And such crimes do not just occur in wars. They are part of all human activities. Right now the US military has been hit by the extent of the scandal of sexual harassment of females in the various branches of the services. They can no longer cover up the assaults and rapes. Listening to what some of the victims have had to endure, the mass rapes in the Bosnian fields appear to be voluntary social gatherings. When are we going to stop making excuses for the demons and call them exactly what they are – evil?

13 We would have to deny the gross injustices of the plane, the unrelenting exploitation, the ignorance, deception and gross hypocrisy, the corruption in government, in the judiciary, in police, etc. Can we really do that?

14 We would have to deny the unwillingness of the majority to share, to love, to live in peace, in harmony and goodwill. One just knows the majority thrives in the chaos and exploitation!

15 We would have to deny that the majority do not respond to True Love. If people did, there would be no need to blow this whole dimension up!
16 We would have to deny that the majority are mean, bellicose, destructive, and unresponsive to the slightest hint of True Love and Light. We would have to deny that they are spawns of the Counterfeit Creation, who are there simply to exploit the trapped True Beings.
17 We would have to deny the massive increase in pornography and jail systems which are two very fast mechanisms for the extraction of energy.
18 We would have to deny that The Being, the consciousness who reincarnated again and again as Rama, Krishna, Zoroaster, Buddha, Jesus, Manichaeus, Mohammed, etc., etc., came into this lowly dimension and that He did not mention the End of the World, did not mention Judgement, did not mention accountability and the arrival of a day of Real Liberation.
To call all this unreal, one would have to postulate that I am a clever, little (well, perhaps not so little) fellow with nothing better to do but put all these facts and figures together just to build up a fantasy and fool you all, perhaps even frighten you a little. But wait one moment! All this is happening. It is no fantasy. I cannot be simply making it up. It is happening and I am giving you empirical, as well as

philosophical, metaphysical and esoteric reasons why it is happening. I am not making it all up, I am not that clever. Besides, some of the information I have been given to relay to you has been given esoterically to this level in days long ago, but I did not know it existed elsewhere in other languages with which I am not familiar. How then could I have made that up?
I could expand this list for a good deal yet. But I am sure you get the picture if you really want to. Those who do not want to see the reality of it all would deny the sun rises in the East in order to deny this reality. Give them a skip. They are doomed fools and mockers whose laughter will very soon turn to the whine of decaying worms. But I repeat, and stress, that they only have themselves to blame. They have rejected infinite chances to step into the Light.
*****
Note that the human effect on Global Warming amounts to approx 1/5th of 0.5 %
The effect is due to Solar degeneration.
The Sun is dying, as are Earth and all the other planets, the Galaxy and all the Physical Universe with all its sub-dimensions, including the Etheric and Astral, all those within the earth and within other planets.
You may wish to know "I" am attempting to bring forward the date of the Final Rescue, and the subsequent obliteration of the Evil Elements, even

closer. Stay tuned.

*****

June 13, 2013

PEARLS BEFORE SWINE?

The value of these writings is not the description of what is happening on a superficial level but the reason given as to why all this is happening and the implications, for all of us, from a metaphysical and spiritual perspective. After all, these perspectives are the only ones of real importance, for the physical will shortly no longer exist.

These facts are invaluable for those who can truly appreciate them. Of course, the robots and demons claim such things are valueless, but look at their reaction to such facts: They are very fearful even as they dismiss them, and say they do not care, that it is all nonsense.

Why do they fear? Because they know this information is true, and it has the power which will deal with them. The True Beings are never frightened as such. They may be a little apprehensive as they awaken, but they do not fear, as the demons and counterfeit beings do. True Beings do not fear books produced by evil ones, and that is because they intuitively know the power within themselves is far greater than the power of Evil. But the Counterfeit Creation, in all its guises, fears the Light, for it knows that, being evil, it is a treacherous, destructive

deception, a cancer on the face of creation; one that will not exist if it cannot parasitically feed on the True Beings, destroying them in the process. Evil ones know they live the Great Lie, and that they are doomed.

Reactions to this information cannot be feigned. Sure, evil ones can hide behind words and mock laughter, but they are insincere cowards. Look at their countenances and their body language. They cannot hide their fear at all!

June 14, 2013

Succinct and apt, but as all those awakened know, far too late is it to resolve the issue in any other way but the End way.

http://www.brasschecktv.com/videos/war-is-a-racket-1/how-the-world-works.html

June 15, 2013

Ubiquitous UFOs

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aNj9mbQztHI

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=53mtdCCWh6k

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8fyU_xEQyq0

This is what I wrote many years ago:

Space craft have always existed as have many other dimensions before this physical dimension was precipitated from more ethereal dimensions. When this "zone" was non-physical, the consciousnesses known as the "Ancients" traversed this 'space' on

spacecrafts similar to the ones which are being seen now and are called “plasma crafts”.
Recordings of UFOs are found throughout history, even depicted in caves and on artefacts of all races and cultures. Many tribes, including the Aztecs and the Mayans of the Americas, and the Dogon of Africa, have had contact with the space people and the special knowledge they have supports their claims. Many have recorded sightings in recent history and such logs as those of Christopher Columbus were hardly fraudulent attempts to fool humanity, about the existence of UFOs, 500 years into the future.
The question remains as to why so many are so violently opposed against those who want to believe in the existence of UFOs. For that answer, one has to delve a little into metaphysics and consider ontological natures, the programming to which various groups in human bodies respond, the roles they play on this level, and why they do not want the Truth known.
In brief, there are many Demons and Robots whose function is to forcefully uphold the Illusion of this plane, the Virtual Reality, at all costs. But they have failed miserably.
The solid crafts seen around the world and which started crashing in our back yards since 1939 (the first one is reported to have crashed in Germany

then) belong to the alien races which have hidden in and around the dimensions of this Earth.
It appears that their navigational apparatus is badly affected by the crude radar-emissions in certain areas and that is why they have been "felled" out of the sky in the last 60 years or so. The crashes coincide precisely with the use of radar. Aliens who have pacts with various governments, have, in fact, asked radar installations to be switched off at various times.
A quick glance at the Web sites which deal with UFO spotting, shows that the frequency is too numerous to even count, even allowing for hoaxes which some cranks might want to keep playing.

Since pacts with the evil Reptilian aliens were made by the US government and the USSR, man-made flying saucers, built with technology gained from those pacts, use our skies. These crude ones are easily distinguished from genuine (evil) alien crafts, and from (non-evil) plasma crafts, the latter being here to rescue "viable consciousnesses", and allow the destruction of the evil Reptilian Races and all their progeny, which includes over 75% of the counterfeit consciousnesses forming "humanity". (I wrote this before the 1999 rescue of Theomorphs).
It is obvious that the incidents of UFO spotting have greatly increased around the world. The aliens are no longer taking precautions to camouflage their

activities, and this is due to the massive changes occurring around them and this world.

They too are suffering mental aberration which really falls into the category of the Terminal Madness of the Endtime.

Take care with this video:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-5upYqmHlWQ
Posted on July 7, 2015
28
February 15, 2013
Predicting the End Day is fraught with danger as you well know.
But often in earlier days did I venture to have a go.
In one show I said 2035 was the outer limit then,
But added sooner not later could be when.
Then I thought with rapid changes, 2025 would see the End here,
Only to change it to 2023 when of greater wars I did hear.
Long ago I wrote a poem, number 129, in which Merlin
Said nothing of Humanity or Earth was to be seen after 2022.
Revised then again had I the date due,
To 2019, a week before this last pope said he'd bid us adieu.

And I did this without an Earthly clue.
I know this figure will send into turmoil most of Humanity
But it shall be welcomed by those of Light True.
**

February 17, 2013
ENDTIME?
Let's begin with a clip of Demons at work:
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/chemtrails/the-most-important-topic-for-2013.html
Notice 2 things:
1 The disappearance of species. This has been found to be cyclical:
Cycles of Destruction: We have scientific, physical evidence that there are cycles of physical destruction in which ALL living things (of Class 3 = Animals) and Class 4 = Humans) disappear.
http://www.viewzone.com/BRAHMA.html
I will write more about this in subsequent posts.
2 The clip ends with the usual call for False Hope for "Humanity'. The idiots must be kept forever hoping this hell will not end.
And in the following movie, Hollywood is preparing the Sheople with more scary tactics:
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/chemtrails/toxic-skies—hollywood-does-chemtrails.html

What is the point? It is a good system for harvesting emotional energy from the idiots, as it has always been.

*****

March 11, 2012

ENDTIME CODE

Part One

The Introduction

Before I begin, I need to remind you that I am writing these books and essays as a Doctor of Metaphysical Science and as a Gnostic Theologian, not as a Medical doctor. Many of the High Priests of Cultivate Ignorance have no idea of how to begin to understand what I write. To them I suggest that they view these writings as Science Fiction and leave me and others who want to find the true meanings of these words alone.

There are many others in the general public too who are programmed fools and understand nothing of what I write. I remind them that no one is holding a gun to their heads to make them accept the things I write that they do not understand. As always, my motto 'Take it or leave it' applies.

*****

Many ask about the accuracy of the figure that I posted for the End. If they bothered to read my books they would not have to ask. Up to this generation, the 'End of the World' phrase has been a code, as I have

explained previously. Below I include relevant material I have published previously. Dates and figures are given as codes also, and as Propaganda, to fool the enemy. Virtually no date about anything that has ever been released on this level has been accurate, on purpose. I have explained that Prophecy is a legitimate tool of Warfare.

And, remember that false information abounds. In recent times we have had such things as:

- **Nancy Lieder, a Zeta Reticuli contactee who claims she ate her dogs to stop them suffering in the End. She said Planet X (Nibiru) was to come in 2003. Only stupid, spiritually blind idiots still believe in Nibiru coming soon.**

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nibiru_cataclysm

Note how easily accommodating contactees can be fooled and how liberally aliens lie.

And then, on this subject, we have Sitchin:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zecharia_Sitchin

With Sitchin we see perhaps incidental misinterpretation and misunderstandings start a whole culture of erroneous fanaticism.

- **The End with the Long Count Mayan Calendar finishing in December, 2012.**
- **St Malachi and his cryptic prophecies. More about him below:**

Here is more detail of Malachi's Endtime Prophecy:

http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/malachy.htm

St Malachi's prophecies about the Popes may be forgeries, filled retrospectively. In fact, some claim this present Pope is the last and that the entry about Peter of Rome may be an interpolation.
Even if this present pope,
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pope_Benedict_XVI
or the next one, called Peter of Rome,
http://dailycaller.com/2013/02/16/peter-the-roman/
are the last, it may indicate the end of Rome, or the end of the Catholic Church as we know it. It may not be the end of the world at all.
But, hey, there is money to be made out of the dorks.
From Wikipedia: A viral marketing campaign for Sony Pictures' 2009 film *2012*, directed by Roland Emmerich, which depicts the end of the world in that year, featured a supposed warning from the "Institute for Human Continuity" that listed the arrival of Planet X as one of its doomsday scenarios.[67] Mike Brown attributes a spike in concerned emails and phone calls he has received from the public to this site.[43]
Lars von Trier's 2011 film *Melancholia* features a plot in which a planet emerges from behind the Sun onto a collision course with Earth.[68] Announcing his company's purchase of the film, the head of Magnolia Pictures said in a press release, "As the 2012 apocalypse is upon us, it is time to prepare for a

cinematic last supper."[69] Follow the links for more idiocy if you have the time.

Many over the centuries were given the 'End of World' code. But nothing ever happened, did it? Of course nothing happened; otherwise we would not be here.

· Buddha spoke of the End of the World, all be it, in riddles, as far as we can make out, for nothing in writing exists from him. http://www.sacred-texts.com/journals/oc/gppt6.htm

· Zoroaster declared the End of the world. http://www.iranchamber.com/religions/articles/zoroastrian_myth_end.php

As you will see there is a lot of baloney in these distorted writings. But one thing is persistently clear: That the end would come after 3000 years from Zoroaster's death. That time is about now, assuming he died around 1000 BC. But even about that date there is doubt.

· Manichaeus considered he continued the work of Zoroaster and Jesus which included a discussion of the End of the World at some stage. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manichaeism

· Jesus is supposed to have said the "End' would occur in His generation. Most of Matthew 24 is taken up with this conundrum. http://bible.cc/matthew/24-3.htm

http://dwindlinginunbelief.blogspot.com.au/2011/06/forget-camping-what-jesus-said-about.html

- **Mohammed and the Koran are in accord:**

http://www.slideshare.net/onegod/signs-of-the-last-hour-foretold-by-prophet-muhammed-1828170

I remind you that I had written previously that most of Mohammed's writings that formed the Koran were distorted after Mohammed's death.

All we can say about the about texts is that they were corrupted for sure.

But, there is a thread that is constant. And having explained to you that this is the same being both as a Class 4 Consciousness and as a Superior Consciousness, or Essence, or Avatar, that incarnated again and again using a disposable body every time, there must be something plausible to the Message of Finality.

And so it is that I received this Message, even if initially I was most reluctant to co-operate with the process:

I think it is worth examining how, when and why I received this Message of Finality and also examine if there are any factors that might indicate this is the final time for distribution of this Endtime Message. I will attempt to make it as entertaining as possible, for one's drudgery running a gauntlet along an obstructive and punitive evil path towards Spiritual

Awakening is usually not just boring to others, but far from pretty.

By the way, I had published sections of this elsewhere: http://rense.com/general93/end.htm

In the late 1970s and early 1980s, even while I was practicing fulltime Medicine in Melbourne Australia, I experienced a set of extraordinary circumstances which allowed me to contact what I now term the Supra-Mental Consciousness.

I had been vigorously questioning the state of the world, and I found that answers provided for the various problems causing the ubiquitous pain, suffering and misery that confronted us daily, and appeared to be increasing exponentially, were obviously incomplete, inaccurate or absurd. Various esoteric conundrums one met on searching ever so slightly below the surface of daily living seemed to be simply ignored. Worse still, those who delved even a little into the mysteries of life were barely tolerated it seems, and were often quickly dismissed as fools. But, that made me all the more determined to find answers.

Even in Medicine, the paucity of correct answers concerning life, disease, suffering, mental illness, etc., left me wanting to find answers away from the well-worn incongruous paths of my predecessors.

With some trepidation I ventured into the shadowy world of the Paranormal sustained as it was by its handmaiden Para-Psychology.
Being a University trained person, I naturally turned to the Universities for Enlightenment. My search for answers appeared futile as I received negative responses from all the Universities in Melbourne that I investigated. At the very last one, Latrobe University, I was almost desperate to find a path with answers. Finally a breakthrough occurred. The person I was questioning for courses to study in which I was most interested said there was a Professor who held private classes in Parapsychology.
It was thus that I was fortunate enough to meet a most remarkable man called Professor Moshe Kroy. Moshe was indeed enigmatic to those who did not know him. But, in reality, he was a highly intelligent academic devoted to Truth and Wisdom. He was a non-Zionist Jew who had been expelled from Israel for protesting the atrocities committed by that State in the name of Zionism. As I was to learn, his heroes were Jesus Christ and Sai Baba.
Moshe died some years ago shortly after courageously returning to Israel. He had been threatened with assassination if he ever went back there. Mossad is nothing if not maleficently efficient. But, there are other factors in his death which need exploring at some later stage.

Until his death, he was a wonderful friend and helped introduce my work to his students and many people he knew in the USA. I was indeed fortunate to have him share the path with me for a short while on a Journey that seemed most difficult. There was simply no one else I could discuss esoteric problems with at the time.

I now know I was led and perfectly guided, by developing circumstances, onto a path and to a point at which I solely could make contact with the Supramental Plane. You may well accept the fact that when contact was made I was incredulous. For a long time, I was extremely skeptical of everything I was told by those Superior Beings of a Higher Order, and in the early days, much to their chagrin, I rejected most of the information. I was just too skeptical. I knew they were benign and I trusted them totally, but at that stage, for my mind, the material was too far removed from what I, and everyone else on Earth, I guess, had accepted as Reality.

Slowly was I dragged by them with many a long discussion to points of acceptance. But I argued and argued, on almost every point. When they revealed what my role entailed, once I accepted to be part of the team, I resigned on the spot. I could not accept anything that far outside of the ordinary. But they persisted and on reconsideration, I rejoined them on this quest. On this level, I was to be the spokesperson

for a very large Team that was conducting the Correction of the Celestial Error. Their energy was present on every particle of this Fraudulence. Why was I chosen? I will answer that in Part Two. Eventually, when they told me in detail what their contact with me and the work I was to do was about, I began thinking more seriously, and slowly realizations began to form in my head as I awoke to who I truly was in my Higher Self. Glimpses of the Greater Reality began appearing in the lower mind of this body and I soon became immersed in the Supramental Consciousness of which Shri Aurobindo had written so much about in the last century. I read many of Aurobindo's books and their familiarity to my mind was uncanny. But, the penny did not drop for a long time.

The Superior Beings I was communicating with told me straight out, 'Your work has to do with the Endtime!' And reflexively, I said 'But many have predicted the End of the World in all eras, even Jesus Christ, and nothing has ever happened!'

And they said, 'Ah, but much has happened, as we will explain to you. And you must agree that eventually one who says the World will finish will eventually be right. Why cannot it be you?'

I discussed this point with Moshe. He was of the same opinion as I was initially. In fact, his response was exactly like mine: 'Many have predicted the End of

the World in all eras, even Jesus Christ, and nothing has ever happened.'
We reached an impasse.
So, 'They' being far wiser then I, arranged a meeting for me. I was to attend a Mother craft, a massive spacecraft outside of this dimension, at which I would be given full details of the work and what was going to happen to this Earth and dimension.
This invitation was exhilarating. There was no sense of hesitation or fear in me. Finally, here was what I wanted most in the world.
i The proof for the continuation of consciousness outside of the body. In other words, personal irrefutable proof of the existence of LIFE AFTER the DEATH of the Cardboard Box, for that is what I called the physical body;
ii The ultimate proof for the existence of so-called Aliens,
iii The existence of other levels and dimensions, and
iv The proof of existence of an exact, prescribed Plan to get the deserving people of this planet out of the hellhole they were in.
I couldn't wait.
And so it was that on the evening of Sunday, April 14, 1985, I attended the Special Conference on the Mother craft, as I have described in detail in my book "My Experiences of Aliens, and Other Realities."

From then on, I was given information about how events would unfold. I was given details, some of which I published. Admittedly some of the timing seemed to be off. But they told me not to worry about that as sometimes they gave false data to fool the Evil Opposition. Indeed, prophecy was used, and is used, as a valid tool in the War of Essences of Good against Evil. I had to bear the idiotic attacks of the morons whenever it appeared I got specific events or timing wrong.

Those who have, in fact, followed the trends I published from the 1980s can see how accurate these writings have been.

Below I have attached the essay I published in my books called 'Making Sense of the Madness' that explains the use of the phrase "The End of the World" as a code for others in their eras.

I clairvoyantly saw the changes that were to come. And they are coming still. Since I was given the information, I learned many others had been given the information via dreams, visions, in Astral Journeys and in episodes of Near Death Experiences. The explanation for this is simple. Once information was released, as it was by being given to me, it was seeded in the Astral and Etheric Planes and therefore it was made available for further distribution. Those familiar with the Principle of the Hundredth Monkey will have an idea of the mechanism in action.

I then spent some 20 years travelling the world contacting others who had subsequently been given this same message of Finality. But, apart from meeting other workers, Babaji and I were following a hidden agenda in these travels. Who Babaji is and what that agenda was I shall explain in due course. Indeed, many who are not 'in the know' as it were, on reading my Message are now reacting in exactly the same knee-jerk manner as I did, saying "But many have been predicting the End of the World and nothing has ever happened." That excuse is no longer valid, as we shall see.

This era is different for the following reasons:

1 I am here in the now. I have been to the Spacecraft. I have met the Beings who told me this Finality was here. They are the ones who will rescue beings in all levels of consciousness that are spiritually viable and able to continue existence elsewhere. This is not a fairytale. I acknowledged my true identity. In true essence, I am not the Cardboard Box nor just the Class 4 (human) consciousness that runs it.

2 I am still a highly successful practicing physician in Australia. I must be sane for God certainly knows the Medical Boards exhausted themselves from trying to prove me otherwise. Since my first book in 1984, I have had umpteen confrontations with Medical Boards and their

representatives. All that those inimical encounters proved was just how ignorant the psychiatrists and doctors I saw were in such matters and how little the profession as a whole knows about the Greater Reality that affects Holistic Human Existence.

3 Since I published my information in the 1980s, many others around the world have been told of this End of the World. I made a very successful trip into Mexico in the 1990s with Joyce Murphy of Beyond Boundaries. And we spoke to many who had secretly received this message of Finality. Some were simple peasants, some were children and teenagers; others were lawyers and architects and medical doctors. They could not all be making up a frightening scenario with which to scare themselves. Why would they?

4 In the initial stages of awakening, I didn't recall in the lower mind of this dispensable physical body all the other times throughout history when the message of Finality was given. I could then only speak of my experiences as I awoke and the times we were in. But this time must be different from those other eras, for many other factors of finality are operating. Besides, UFOs in our skies are ubiquitous.

5 We have never had so much evidence of UFOs and aliens in the skies and amongst us. The information is overwhelming.

a Among many, many witnesses and experts in the field of Ufology, we have experts like Colonel Corso who was eventually in charge of the alien remnants following the Roswell crashes telling us the aliens were real. He saw them. After a time, he was in charge of the whole operation. Some time ago, on Italian public television he confessed that he did not want to carry the lies about Roswell and the aliens to his grave. He said in English that, being a geriatric, he felt it was his duty to divulge the information he knew before he died, for the good of Humanity

b We have an incredible number of videos on the Internet of Alien crafts.

c We have thousands upon thousands who have made benign and not-so-benign contact with aliens.

d Estimates vary, but it appears that over 10% of humans have been abducted by aliens for various reasons. I enumerated some of those reasons in my book “My Experiences of aliens.”

e We have admissions by experts that they were instructed to obfuscate the Truth, as occurred with Project Blue Book, and others projects before and after it.

f We have medical evidence of Alien implants, and strands of DNA which some consider alien in humans. Dr Roger Leir is the expert in this field: http://www.alienscalpel.com/category/alien-implant

6 Anyone who now denies the existence of UFO and Aliens, in spite of the evidence available to all, is either Stupid or Ignorant or Blind. This is especially so since Mexico, the UK, Belgium, Italy, Russia and the USA, and other countries, have released much of the material they have hidden about UFOs. Only fools deride the belief in UFOs. You can well imagine what I think of them since I've actually been on a Mother craft many times now and have also had numerous sightings of other crafts all over the world as well.

7 The Internet provides a welter of information. History is replete with stories of visitations and visions of UFOs. It is idiocy that allows people to deny their existence. Actually it is evil programming that makes such people deniers. The pity is that they badger those who know UFOs exist. Guess who the fools are?

8 In this era, which I have called the Final Generation, we have absolute proof of Terminal Decay. In fact, some years ago, I penned an essay called Terminal Madness of the Endtime. It was written, whether you want to believe it or not, as a blueprint for what was to happen to this planet and those in it. Read it.

a. Many scientists have said we have reached the point of no return.

b. Pollution is at an unprecedented level. Soon, physical existence will be impossible simply from this factor. The cost of breathing clean air will be beyond most. Already 41% of the world's population is suffering chronic asthma or chronic respiratory illness, a statistic that is well hidden from the masses.

c. We know Fauna and Flora are disappearing at an unprecedented rate. In a previous post, I indicated that the rate may be as high as 10,000 times the normal rate.

d. We know the Sun is corrupted and not behaving normally. It is dying. Ubiquitous Vitamin D deficiency will kill many people and animals.

e. We know Humanity, the Earth, the Sun and all living things are in trouble.

f. We see whole Galaxies disappearing in erratic exercises ending in Terminal annihilation.

g The ubiquitous fragmentation is impossible to be missed.

9 Mental Illness (Terminal Madness) is a definite Reality. It is epidemic and endemic and affecting every single family and every individual on the planet one way or the other. Animals are affected too, as are consciousnesses in Vegetation and in Minerals.

10 Disorder and Decay are to follow. These will manifest as failure of crops, madness of climate, loss

of structural integrity of minerals, crystals, etc. Thus earthquakes and their sequelae will be inevitable, even as the Earth itself, which is already spiritually dead by the way, sways and collapses its electromagnetic properties. As I said, go back and read my essay called Terminal Madness of the Endtime.

11 This is the only generation that I know of in which Near Death Experiencers have come back from the subtle levels and told us they have been shown the End of Planet Earth. Admittedly Near Death Experiences have occurred in all eras (Plato recounts one). But this is the first time we, and they, have been given such a lucid message of Finality.

12 Every change we see on Earth is for termination of Life on this planet. Admittedly many New Agers are grasping at the false notion that (lying) Aliens will save the planet. They subscribe to the view that we are all going to quantum leap into a Nirvana where all will be heavenly. But, apart from their misplaced hope, born of idiocy and Fear of Accountability, where is there ANY evidence of this amelioration? All the changes are about awakening certain ones, called Viables, evacuating them, and about the decay of what remains. I would be most interested to see one point of improvement to demonstrate that the Earth and Humanity, in toto,

are about to recover, to be saved in the physical, and to then evolve into a Higher Plane.
Since I initially wrote this essay in 2011, this notion of Saving Planet Earth has greatly diminished. Even the idiots are awakening, as they must.
13 We have never experienced, as we are doing in this generation, the existence of DEMONS in physical bodies. I have discussed the types of consciousnesses in physical human bodies separately in other essays. But for now, realize that many people are acquiring psychic vision, just like I predicted they would, and they are seeing the various demons in physical bodies.
This is part of the Endtime Prophecy, so that we will all know who is who in the Endtime.
14 I asked why this timing had not been given to seers such as Shri Aurobindo, Edgar Cayce, Nostradamus, Mother Shipton, etc., etc. The answer was that the Key to the Endtime was given, in a manner of speaking, but they were not to divulge any of it. It was not yet time. It was given to me in this Generation for this is my role in this life. Do what you will with this knowledge. Just remember my motto: Take it or leave it.
15 In fact, St Malachi, the 12th-century bishop of Armagh in Northern Ireland, according to the traditional account, as I wrote above, is credited with having prognosticated the end of the world by

enumerating the Popes. Rumour has it that it is a Nostradamus prophecy really. We now have the second to last Pope, after which will come Peter of Rome who will see the destruction of Rome as well as the arrival of the 'Dreaded Judge'.
(Pope # 112 Peter the Roman, who will nourish the sheep in many tribulations; when they are finished, the city of seven hills will be destroyed, and the fearsome Judge will judge His people.) Of course, in simple lore, it is understood that the Judge is to come at the End of the World.
It is interesting to note that return of He who will dispense Justice is called "the Dreaded Judge" or "the Fearsome Judge". Only they of Evil (losers, non-Viables) would use such a label.
16 In a previous essay I had revealed that a considerable number of consciousnesses which belonged to the Theomorphic class had already been evacuated near the end of 1999, and that the process of awakening in which we are engaged now, and the separation of the masses, is to identify the Viables amongst the Robotic ranks that remain on the planet. I have explained this further in other writings. No demon has attained Viability.
But the thought you should be leaving this essay with is that of Joy, for all that is happening is eradication of the putridness from our lives. By the Process of Finality we shall see the end of Evil, the end of its

exploitative mechanisms, the end of all the pains, suffering, misery and ignorance that we have been subjected to since spirits were trapped in matter. What will follow will truly be a reward for those who have wanted, and sought, Simplicity, Truth and True, Universal, Immutable Love.
The others who wanted nothing but exploitation, hate, lies and murder can go back to where they belong: to the Hell of their own creation. They will, in time, be transmuted to exist no more.
And then, all that will remain for those who a Viable enough to continue will be Peace, Love and Joy, as promised so often by the Avatar who manifested as Jesus, and Zoroaster, and Manichaeus, and so many, many others throughout the Ages.
I cannot imagine a better, more joyous Message than this that anyone truly interested in Truth, Peace, Harmony and True Love (not sex, possessiveness or exploitation) would want to receive.
Before I leave this section, I must warn you however, that the Journey was far from easy. Due to interference, communications were often contradictory, promises were often not kept, I was often totally isolated with no direction, no support, little funds and at the point of despair, especially when demons like Amitakh Stanford and her demonic husband Steffan pulled the rug from under me, stole

all the funds that were given to me to do the work and left me stranded.
I think there are many imposters on other levels, and many demons on this level, pretending to be who they are not, giving false directions and attempting to lead us to failure.
Every step I have been forced to take on this level has required monumental effort. To be attacked by media and idiots is one thing, but to be fooled by demons like Amitakh and Steffan and their bastard supporters who put me through Hell numerous times was enough to make me consider giving up. One wonders why no hint to avoid these draining encounters were given by the "correct guides". Perhaps those battles were also part of the Correction.
Just when one was over, another would start. I think they chose me for my stubbornness more than cleverness for anyone else would have quit this job long ago. But, I gave up a million-dollar-a-year Medical Practice to do this work 30 years ago and became a pauper, so now I just have to see how it all ends. If it is a 'leela' we can all laugh, and cry, together at its conclusion.
Eventually the ardour wanes in any new adventure, and one becomes far more cautious.
Do not follow advice given to you by 'guides, helpers, superior beings' etc. Tell them to go jump in the lake.

If something sounds right, and harms nobody, then you can reconsider it.
But more often than not, I have found that advice from supposedly superior levels is mainly evil BS.
It is hard to see the World ending in 6 years, so what do we do?
We keep all options open.
I guess on this level we can console ourselves by saying the Correctors of this Error can and do tell us 'fibs' in order to confuse the enemy and we just have to go along with the Plan. They can't very well tell us it is false data, otherwise the evil enemy would know too.
***
ADDENDUM
Here is the part of the Preface in some of my previous books which explains the End of the World Code a little:
'I have been asked to add these comments to the reprints of the various books. It was in 1985 that I had been asked to give this information, contained in the various books, to the world by a group of Extra-terrestrial consciousnesses. They form part of the Rescuers in the Space Command and more will be heard about them in the near future.
The books contain news about the "End of the World" and, in fact, I was asked to state that this would occur before the year 2000. Readers may have come

across the prediction of the "End of the World" in many ancient books, including the sayings of Jesus Christ, Zoroaster and Manichaeus. Ontologically these Divine Messengers, and others such as Buddha, Mohammed, Rama, Krishna, and many, many others, have been the same Consciousness (Being) presenting onto this level at various times in differing manifestations.

The "End of the World" as a message was a code for certain Beings of Light who were to prepare themselves for evacuation at those times, in their own generation. They were also given a general timing within their generation. The Messengers knew this and the Beings of Light subconsciously knew this also and prepared themselves accordingly. It appeared that these Divine Messengers were wrong in that the End of the World did not eventuate, but, in fact, they knew it was a special code and used it accordingly, much to the chagrin of the Evil Ones who were reminded by it of their own eventual outcome.

I have been asked to explain this apparent anomaly in the ancient texts for a very good reason. This is the last time that the code will be used as the physical destruction of the planet is, in fact, going to occur and the special code will no longer be needed.

When reviewing literature of cultures, modern and ancient, from around the globe, many of you may be amazed at the similarities of the historical concepts

present in various cultures and these concepts are recognizably similar, inspite of the distortions and regional peculiarities. The reason for this is that the basic religio-philosophical history of this planet is that of Gnosticism. It has been distorted over time into the various myths, cults, religions and fables by inadequate minds and by those of evil who wanted such distortions for their own gain.

From another perspective, the End of the World will have occurred by the year 2000 for the remaining True Beings of Light for none of them will be present on Earth by that date. Their consciousness will have all been transported out into other dimensions. Some Rescuers may remain to supervise the physical destruction.

(I wrote this well before November 1999, when, in fact, evacuation of the consciousness of most of the True Beings took place.)

The globe may linger on without Beings of Light being present for perhaps 5, 10, 15, even 20 years beyond the year 2000. But for all intents and purposes, the End of the World will have occurred by the year 2000 when the last (civilian) Being of Light will have been evacuated.

(I explained subsequently a few thousand remained to assist me till the End as we sorted out the robotic Viables from the lower 4 classes of consciousness:

Mineral, Vegetable, Animal, and Human. All that has now been accomplished.)

Remember, the evacuation need not be a physical one and the body may linger on under the control of its own lower consciousness or it may even be taken over by a trapped evil consciousness. Lack of understanding of the process may cause anguish, hence do everything possible to connect to the Higher Spiritual Self for greater realizations.

Between now and total evacuation we shall witness the active intervention of Extra-terrestrial consciousness in the affairs of this world and all will become aware of the Earth's total destruction in due course, and the existence of the spiritual component of all consciousness. It is this component which the evil ones have been trying to deny for a very long time. But they have failed. The Rescue Plan has succeeded. The War is all but over.

Inspite of the endless stream of data which bombards the world daily from TV, newspapers, magazines, the information Super-Highway, etc., people are becoming more confused and frightened just by living in ever-deteriorating conditions. The information in this book (Making Sense of the Madness) is to dispel such confusion and fears by providing a basis for the understanding of what's going on from a metaphysical perspective, and as you will see, ultimately that is the

only perspective worth having. The bombarding data of this world is as useless as yesterday's news.
I am aware that a few people who think they know better call the material in this book Metaphysical Mumbo-jumbo. I am flattered. Let me explain. After practising General Medicine, I came to the conclusion that while modern medicine was good at the short term alleviation of pain and making some feel better, it had no answers to life's mysteries. I then started reading philosophy and after much confusion and a lot of headaches I came to the conclusion that philosophy as it is written has no answers either. In fact I came to the conclusion that most philosophy books are published so people will stop reading philosophy books. After writing all my books referred to here I studied and acquired a Doctorate in Metaphysical Science and continued avid reading of Science and its technological advances. My conclusion has been that it is Metaphysics which provides meaningful answers as far as
I am concerned. All other aspects of epistemology are dead ends. My reading has allowed me to categorize Mumbo-jumbo as follows:

i Philosophical Mumbo-jumbo is good for causing headaches and good heated debates, however it never killed anyone.

ii Religious and theological Mumbo-jumbo is dangerous and has spawned the various religious

Wars, Inquisitions, Crusades, etc., with much destruction and loss of life.

iii Scientific Mumbo-jumbo is the most dangerous of all, for it has spawned a monster called Scientific Technology which will be the death of Humanity, the Earth and all living things. It is doing this via its ability to deplete the Ozone layer and poison all living things with excessive ultra-violet radiation, via its ability to cause the irreversible Greenhouse effect and some of the global warming, via its ability to irreversibly pollute water and food so that life will soon be unsustainable on the planet, via its pollution of the environment with nuclear and chemical discharges so that everything is carcinogenic and incompatible with life, via its ability to cause nuclear holocausts, via its ability to infect everyone on the planet with death-dealing AIDS, and other totally resistant strains of microbes such as malaria, tuberculosis, staphylococci, pneumococci, the Ebola virus, etc.

Science has promised short term gain but delivered long term pain and destruction, even planetary annihilation. If you read any alien abduction reports, you will note that many of the aliens, in seeking other areas to invade, are lamenting to abductees that their advanced science and its technology have, or are in the process of, destroying their dimensions as well!

Is this so? In support, I turn to one of America's famous and favoured sons. In 1959, J. F. Kennedy was quoted as saying: "I am sorry to say that there is too much point to the wisecrack that life is extinct on other planets because their scientists were more advanced than ours."

iv Metaphysical Mumbo-jumbo is the only one with the answers. It is a personal Mumbo-jumbo and it involves no one else. It does not interfere with the thought processes of any other individual. In fact, it encourages diverse, individualistic thinking in all beings. In contrast to the others above, it fosters harmony, love, peace, truth and respect for all aspects of creation. It promotes awareness and rightful knowledge with which to dispel all fears. Even if none of its mumbo-jumbo is true and it is all a self-deluding exercise, the fact that it heals so many in body, mind and emotions is reward enough. Surely the study and practice of metaphysics which promote understanding and tolerance are much more preferred to the programming of religious bigotry whose aim is to prove one religion is better than others. And surely it is better than wasting one's life making Science and its Technology the Modern Age "god" by which one can develop more innovative, more exploitative and more painful methods of global destruction and more complex sceptical arguments for the denial of

the existence of God whose heel is about to descend and crush such evil.
If one has to be fanatical in life, it's better to be fanatical about loving "God" and "Truth", about studying metaphysics, rather than being a fanatical religious bigot or a fanatical sceptical scientific know-all who self-deludes in thinking he has all the answers when in fact he has none that matter!
By the way, by "Truth" I mean the personal Inner Guiding Light, which varies and should vary for every True Being, for each was created as a purposeful distinct individual with its own version of the Truth within its own creative Divine Blueprint. I do not consider that there is a "Truth" consisting of a set of Dogmas and facts which all must adhere to, which are absolute and which must be fought for, or cause others to kill for. That is why I refer to the personal Inner Truth in these texts. And it is why I urge each True Being to search for its own Inner Truth and warn each that the search is a personal endeavour the completion of which can favour no other individual in spiritual terms. What is right for one may not be Truth for another and this is another reason why we need to suspend judgement wherever possible in spiritual matters.
Inner mental and spiritual experiences and Inner realizations are unique and will have interpretive connotations which will be as diverse as the

experience and as unique as the individuals having them. That is why I stress that no influence should come between a True Being and the Source of his Light, Knowledge, Wisdom and Truth within. I am aware that this is directly opposite to all the extant religious teachings except the Gnostic ones. It is opposite to all the impositions and restrictions of this sorrow-filled plane.

So, my advice to you is to read on and use whatever you find within these pages to assist you in awakening to your own Inner Truth. Feel free to choose and discard as you wish for only in that way can you destroy the fetters placed on your spirit by this moribund and deceptively ignorant evil system. And having acquired such freedom, and having found your Inner Truth, learn to soar to greater and greater heights with an unbridled spirit and joy, knowing that all evil shortcomings of this miserable system will shortly be no more. Rejoice in the spiritual and mental freedom of the newly found Divine Presence within and reject forever the soul-destroying iniquities and shackles of this soon-to-be-no-more physical dimension.

Enjoy yourselves, for only your Inner Spiritual Truth can give you the Freedom worth having. Your own personal Inner Truth will give those things you search for, those things which cannot rust, or be stolen, or be eaten by moths. It will give those things which are

of inestimable value, those things which are eternal, as you are and shall be! Ignore your Inner Truth and you will continue to be a programmed robot of this pernicious system which is self-destructing and which spiritually assassinates unaware True Beings.
I have been aware of Occam's razor while writing and have tried to stick to the modern version of his axiom: K.I.S.S. (Keep it simple stupid). But, complexity is part of the problem.
The year 2000 above referred to the Evacuation of Theomorphic consciousnesses, and in fact the World ended for them in 1999, one month before the date of the prediction. They were evacuated successfully and await to continue their evolution in Intermediate Villages, as I have explained elsewhere.'
*****
So, to date the World has not ended, has it? Thus, you see, "End of World" appears to be a code. I explained it in the books. It is a signal to prepare for entry into the Spirit World whenever that may be. It is possible, but unlikely, that it could be fare more than 6 years. It could be 6 thousand, 6 million or 6 billion years from now, even more. If it is 6 billion or more, it will mean we will be elsewhere outside of this Solar System, for the Sun is supposed to last maximally another 4 and a ½ billion years or so if it is allowed to continue. But, already we know it is in a state of deadly decay.

That we are heading towards some major changes is obvious. In fact, many, if not most of us, may go into the astral again for short or long periods as the physical deteriorates dramatically.

So, the thing is NOT to panic. Live your life as usual. Do not do stupid things. Do not cash in your savings, or sell your house and belongings to go and live in a tent on top of some hill to await spacecraft rescue. It is not going to happen. Continue your normal routines. Continue your job or studies.

Be spiritually alert and diligent. Do not lie or cheat, steal or fornicate indiscriminately with robots and demons. If you do, like some I know are doing, you WILL get into trouble, big trouble, spiritually.

*****

Hence, in conclusion, realize we are in a War of Essences. No side is going to reveal truthful things, especially dates of activities, if they can help it. We, caught in the middle of the War of Essences, should live our lives as if nothing is happening, even though we see horrible physical and mental deterioration everywhere. Remember this War has been raging for billions of years with cycles of total destruction of aspects of the Physical and the recycling of consciousness!

Recent deteriorations include:

- **Speeding up of Time that is obvious to all.**

- **The lack of energy, which is even being noted by sloths.**
- **Terminal Madness, with dementia, rage, violence, etc.**
- **Preparations for the mass murder of Humanity are well under way with**

GMO foodstuffs,
Deadly Vaccines,
Chemtrails,
Global Warming which is both from the Sun's deterioration and scientific malpractice in the upper atmosphere,
HAARP activity,
Terror for terror's sake, and
War, War, War;
Enforced poverty,
Sterilization of living things by by-products of technology, etc.

Do you notice that these methods of destruction are very slow means of killing people, fauna and flora?

But, it does not necessarily mean that the real, real End is here, or does it?

Then again.....If the dating is accurate – BOY, wouldn't that be great? But, keep expectations low. That way you will not be disappointed if the End does not happen in 6 years' time.

In recent weeks, with the Russian, Chinese, North Koreans and Americans all threatening to use nuclear

weapons to attack anything that moves, six years may seem rather realistic for the End !

*****

As I have stated in previous writings, the Laws of Physics predict an inevitable end to the Physical Universe. The dating of that End is, from History's evidence, a speculative joke, a Leela of the 'gods', no doubt, in which each of us plays his or her part, big or small, on this long-suffering, exploitative and illusionary Stage of Fools and on which only the spiritually decrepit and corrupt seem to gain.

Could the coming destruction be another phase of the Leela that brings cycles of temporary destruction as I wrote about previously?

Is it another false end?

Some say that the Lord's Prayer seems to be aimed at the wrong 'god' for thus far, the supplication to 'deliver us from Evil' seems to have gone unheeded.

When it is truly heard by the True 'god', I am sure the End will come.

All we can do is prepare ourselves for that End, no matter when it may be.

*****

What do I think? Does it matter what I think? For you, it matters what you think.

If all the manifestations of the Supreme Avatar I have named above appear to have been wrong, why would I think I am right? What factors are in play now, in

this Final Generation, as I have called it, that tell us that the real End might be here?

For starters, there would have to be of an even Higher Level of Superior Consciousness on the planet, the Father of Jesus, no less, Whom Jesus said would come in the Endtime.

John 6:

. 38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.

. 39 This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day.

But, hey, can we really entertain such a thought?

Don't make the mistake of thinking of me as someone special. I am just but a physical body, a shell, a Cardboard box, just like you, What may differ are the energies that flow into the box and the messages they bring.

I am not unique in receiving the Message of finality. I have told you that many people throughout the world have received the same messages, including peasants and children in Mexico, those who have had psychic visions and dreams of the World's end, as well as those who have had Near Death Experiences. We cannot say they are all Jesus or Buddha or Manichaeus, or God, now can we?

Regardless of how high the origin of the energies in the ladder of Divine Consciousness, don't confuse me

or the others who receive the messages with the energies.

The Key lies with the Ones who laid the depth charges on the planet between 1985 and 2000. Humm, do you know what Babaji was were doing in those years when I closed my medical practice and crisscrossed the world with Him in a seemingly most haphazard manner?

And further, the Key to what is about to happen lies with the One who is now setting the detonators for the final scenario. What have some of us been doing since the New, New Energy arrived? If you recall I mentioned its arrival, as distinct from the New Green Energy in a previous post.

So we are left with the conundrum akin to the chicken and the egg.

I am writing what I am asked to write, by my Higher Self, for "i", this little Cardboard Box, agreed to do so.

Would I reveal the exact timing if I knew it? Of course not! What, do you think I am, nuts?

But, then again, the timing can be calculated from the activities in which I have been engaged

Let the Viables prepare for any eventuality whenever it is to occur.

And let the failures and demons suffer the despair of their own creation.

That I have declared Jehovah is dead is clue enough for you to know that the End must be very close.

Besides, just over 2 minutes have elapsed on the Spacecraft which I visit frequently since the demons nailed Jesus to a cross.

So, in reality, what is another minute or two? If might be a big deal for us but not for the Super Consciousness doing the Correction.

In Part Two, I am going to take a busman's tour of how I arrived at this point for the Endtime.

And, I am going to discuss knowledge that I know no one else on Earth seems to have, but which I have. This knowledge I have maybe, just maybe, will fit into the Endtime scenario and increase the precision of the Endtime date.

But, then again, you must bear in mind that your own programming might tell you that I might be extremely gullible, and have been a victim of a Leela all along, and that all this is nothing but hot air and silly words, written by someone who is bored out of his mind and has nothing better to do than write such nonsense at the end of a long day after running a very busy country medical practice that is on the verge of killing him with its mental, emotional and physical demands, as all solo country medical practices tend to do !!!!

Taking an alternate view, namely that this is, in fact, relevant and a pointer to an Endtime scenario, we need to examine our existence for any factors that

were not previously present in past eras in which the End was prognosticated.

If you don't believe any of this, what do I care? If it makes you feel any better, think of it as scary Science Fiction....for now.

What will be, will be!

To be continued .....

*****

March 15, 2013

ENDTIME ACCURACY

Part Two, Contact and Preparation

Please read Part One before proceeding if you have not already done so. In this, Part Two, I am going to discuss 'my' Contact further and the Process of Awakening this Cardboard Box (the shell, the physical body) that I am using, in order to gain more perspective in this Endtime scenario which may perhaps validate the possibility this is, in fact, the real Endtime and to assist some of you to attain full awakening before Evacuation.You need to understand, no matter what your level of awareness may be, that every shell (physical body, Cardboard Box) that is contacted by Higher Consciousnesses must undergo some sort of awakening of the shell, regardless of what that shell is called. Thus, you will see this in the life of illustrious Spiritual Masters such as Buddha, Jesus, Manichaeus, Shri Aurobindo, etc., and in the

lives of the most insignificant no-bodies, who reach Enlightenment, if you could examine them.

The stories abound that Buddha left all his riches to seek Enlightenment that he eventually found meditating under a Bodhi tree.

Jesus went to India to see Babaji, His 'Celestial Twin', and thus gain for that shell He occupied, the contact/pathway for Enlightenment.

Manichaeus, after initial contact, waited some 20 years in the Babylonian wastelands for Enlightenment.

Shri Aurobindo was contact by a Higher Source while in jail on unjust charges to be told a fuller Path of Enlightenment awaited him once he was released.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sri_Aurobindo

Likewise, those who express demonic entities need to convert the shell via various means to being one that allows the demonic expression. Hard drugs and excessive alcohol are favoured means.

I will describe my Quest in Jest, as I meander a little along the pathway that made 'me' become 'Me", that led to my awakening, and I shall describe how I got to the Message I was to broadcast. As we go along, you will see that we may very well have to ask if this is another Leela for the amusement of the 'gods' or whether in fact, it is the last laugh?

It may answer the question of 'what ought we to believe?' as I examine some of the travails of this

Cardboard Box, made of Calabrian stuff. Forget the Cosa Nostra, the Black Hand and Dark Matter for a moment. This is Divine Family business for sure! But, I need to add, that my writings have been wonderfully successful in their role of exposing the most foolish and recalcitrant demons on the planet.
What follows is not going to make much sense if you are not familiar with the metaphysical anatomy of 'Humans' and especially of one such as myself.
*****
The Metaphysical Anatomy
To be classed as 'Human', you obviously have to have a human body. This is a dispensable item that is born, grows and then dies. It has a brain, a lower mind and processes that allow it to function as a biological robot. It can exist all its physical life as a flesh and blood robot, guided totally by factors of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination that affect it from the womb to the tomb. I have discussed these factors and how they work extensively in my books. 70% of the human population of this world is just that: flesh and blood robots, most of the others are basic demons. Inside that Box (the physical body, the shell) can be another consciousness that lives beyond the life of the box and lived before the creation of the body in most cases. It incarnates from box to box, physical life after physical life, mainly because it has no other choice, as I have explained in my books. That

consciousness (being Class 4 in humans) can have a number of classifications.

- **It may be a robotic consciousness, created by superior (and evil) aliens.**
- **It may be a robotic consciousness created of a mixture of Good and Evil energies,**
- **It may be demonic, created by demons, or**
- **It may be a creation, which I have called Theomorphic as a classification, of Higher Divine Consciousness, which means made by 'God'. There are many, many other levels of Divine Consciousness as I have discussed in my books.**

As an example, let us discuss Jesus of Nazareth.
His body was the product of an egg fertilized by a sperm. The story of a Virgin Birth is baloney as I have discussed elsewhere. The numbers of elaborate stories about Him include such things as:

- **Jesus dying for our sins,**
- **Being brutally murdered so his Father would open the Gates of Heaven to let in all those Jesus called vipers, hypocrites, liars, fornicators and murderers,**
- **False and misleading teachings attributed to him that make wimps out of Divine Warriors, and**
- **The manifestation of all those spurious miracles,**

These have been created by the evil Archons and are fictional BS mixed with some Gnostic Truths. You

need to realize these deceptions if you have not already done so. Most people are fooled by the Jesus Myth and they are going to be greatly shocked with what I have to reveal.

Within that body of Jesus resided a Class 4 Theomorphic Consciousness. That consciousness existed before the body of Jesus, the son of Joseph and Mary, and continued to exist after the death of the body. In fact, I have told you it represented later, on this level, as Manichaeus, King Arthur, Frederick Nietzsche, Shri Aurobindo, and many, many other beings. Before that it presented as Buddha, Zoroaster, Rama, Krishna, etc., etc. Myths have embellished them into allegorical caricatures.

Superimposed upon these two structures (the physical body and the Class 4 ethereal consciousness) was a Higher Divine Consciousness called the Christ Consciousness. This latter Divine Consciousness overshadowed the Class 4 being within Jesus whenever he incarnated again, either as a public figure or as a little nobody working on this level incognito.

Without getting too technical, you need to know that the Christ Energy is a descending aspect of the Father Energy, the Highest expressive Energy in existence. Thus far, that Christ Energy has been known as the Son Energy, and its role was to liberate the aspects of the expressive Energy, called the

Feminine Energy (the Mother Energy) which manifests aspects of Creation. These are merely words to help us understand. In reality there is no gender in Consciousness outside of this evil dimension. As an aside, how many know that the actor, Marlon Brando, who played Don Corleone (the Lionhearted), carried a splinter of the Christ Light within that shell?

The experiment called the Celestial Error gave rise to this illicit and evil Virtual Reality, known as the Physical Universe. In the process, that Feminine Creative Aspect became entangled within the Evil web that ensued. That evil web was really never meant to express. The story of Osiris, Isis and Horus, in its uncorrupted form, is a recount of the Son rescuing the trapped portion of the 'Mother Energy' and then a further recount of the joining of the two energies to become the Supreme 'Father Energy'. Your understanding of this concept is not critical for what is to follow.

As I said above, anyone's physical body can exist from the womb to the tomb as a biological robot controlled totally by the Evil Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination of this Virtual Reality. I have discussed this in detail in my books and if you are interested, I suggest you read them.

Most people on the planet manifest exactly as that, although you may have noted that the evil,

controlling programming, pollution and indoctrinations are losing their grip on the robots. This is allowing the robots to rebel against their masters (the Archons) who set up these controlling factors, and also allowing their minds to fragment, leading to the Terminal Madness of the ENDTIME that I had predicted and explained previously. And, of course, exactly the same thing is happening to the minds of the Archons. That is why they are entertaining thoughts of killing off their own citizens with DRONES in the not-too-distant future and setting off nuclear weapons as if they are firecrackers. More about this all-consuming Terminal Madness later.

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2013/03/weaponized-drones-to-target-americans-engaged-in-combat-2588398.html?utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fawe.sm%2FhEC6t&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_campaign=&utm_source=direct-awe.sm&utm_medium=verticalresponse

And just who is going to be targeted?

http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2013/03/splc-releases-new-list-of-patriot-extremist-groups-by-state-is-your-organization-on-this-list-video-2588840.html?utm_source=direct-awe.sm&utm_term=http%3A%2F%2Fawe.sm%2FdDjL

w&utm_campaign=&utm_content=beforeit39snews-verticalresponse&utm_medium=verticalresponse

If this is NOT Terminal Madness of the Endtime, what is it?

*

Back to the main topic of the essay:

Thus, there were 3 aspects of the Being we know as Jesus.

1 The first aspect was the physical body which learned to be a carpenter, worked, became ill, studied, travelled, etc., etc. It was subjected to all the programming, pollution and indoctrination of this false reality as all physical bodies are. It needed to grow, breath, eat, digest, recover from illness, and so on. The shell had to fight its Personal Battle against Evil as all shell which contain Divine consciousness need to.

The physical body is programmed by the genetic code, its hormones and genetic memory. It is subjected to the laws of the Land, its physical potentials, its emotions (which are Evil-created mechanisms to control and exploit the shell at differing times), the effects of foodstuffs, drink, education, patriotism, sunlight, intoxication, racial prejudice, peer pressure, religious prejudice, sexuality, colour of skin, etc. You will have already noted to some degree that every individual alive on

this planet is subjected to these vile effects and must fight them to be free of their evil influences.
When Jesus' body died on the cross, it was the end of that Cardboard Box. It was buried and became a meal for worms as all our bodies become unless they are cremated. While in existence, the body is subjected to all the laws of nature, and all the idiotic laws of the Archons. Jesus transgressed those Evil Laws by speaking the Truth and for that His body was murdered.
None of us, no matter who we are spiritually, can escape the laws that govern the body on this level. Thus, if the Highest Consciousness that we call 'God' were to incarnate into a body and broke the speed limit while driving, 'he' would be fined for speeding. If it ate poison, that body would die. If it ran out of air, it would asphyxiate, etc.
We need to recognize the attributes of the animalistic body and contrast them with the Divine Essences that inhabit it. Of course, some of the essences within bodies are demonic as we now often see.
The main means we have of recognizing Divine Essence is via its expression of Divine knowledge on this level and its ability to contact the Supramental Plane. Even so-called 'miracles' can be but tricks by lowly aliens and mischievous imps and devils from the lower demonic levels, so do not give them any

due. I have covered this topic in previous essays when discussing

- **the Miracle of San Gennaro**

,
http://www.gazzettadelsud.it/news/english/13588/San-Gennaro–miracle–repeated.html

- **Medjugorje, http://www.medjugorje.com/**
- **Weeping statues of the Madonna**

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Weeping_statue
and so on.
These are indeed EVIL leelas
In contrast, look at the knowledge given to us by Zoroaster, Buddha, Jesus, Manichaeus, Nietzsche, Aurobindo, etc., and you will know, if you have the intellect to recognize such Divine knowledge, that they were, in fact, from a Divine Source.
2 The Second Aspect of Jesus was His Class 4 Consciousness, which on the death of the body, returned to the Astral levels to await Its next mission, His next incarnation. It had the memory of previous incarnations and the blueprint given to it at its creation by the True God to follow the path throughout the various levels as was required. It knew how to contact the Numinous when it was time and made itself available for that. When in the body of Jesus, that contact occurred maximally in his 30th year.

The Astral and Etheric levels are creations of Evil within the Physical Dimension and are part of the Virtual Reality. They will be dismantled when the whole Physical Dimension is obliterated. Being evil planes is the reason why they often feed BS to this level as we shall see when we discuss some psychics who claim to speak with the 'dead' and when we examine Near Death experiences, especially the one a Neurosurgeon is said to have experienced recently which gives Evil BS in a most florid form. I am not implying that Eben Alexander is less than honest. What I am saying is that what he was given to distribute is evil. I will write about this at length soon.

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eben_Alexander_(author)

3 The Third Aspect of Jesus was the Superior Divine Consciousness which returned to the Supramental Plane on the death of the body and awaited the next episode, the next descent of the 'Avatar'. That was the Christ Energy, an Aspect of the "Son' energy, a portion of the "God' Consciousness. This is important to know, especially in this week of Papal Lunatic activity, for the following reason: Christianity has based its uniqueness and supposed holiness on FRAUD. Its basic tenet is that Jesus' body arose from the dead, thus cheating death. That simply was not so. There was no Resurrection of the

Body. There was ESCAPE of the Class 4 consciousness OUT OF THE PHYSICAL, for it is not a physical entity at all, as will occur with all Class 4 consciousnesses. But, the physical body of Jesus was finished as will be all Cardboard Boxes, all physical bodies, soon enough at the End. The Doctrine was concocted to give legitimacy to Evil's illegitimate Physical Matter.
The Gnostics called the Doctrine of the Physical Resurrection the 'Doctrine of Fools'. Jesus was a Gnostic.
He was assassinated for revealing the Truth about Jehovah and his demons (John 8:44). Gnostics were similarly treated throughout history. If what they revealed was nonsense, who would bother with them? Why the need to destroy every last one of them, men, women and children? And just for completion, recall what Marlon Brando said IN ESSENCE about the rulers of Hollywood and compare that with John 8:44.
In conclusion for this section, you see that the money-hungry, super-rich, murderous Christian Churches and their faith were created on the basis of a fraud, not a rock! Christianity was created and run by demons to keep the robots harnessed and to exploit as much energy as possible out of the ones it could trap. Essentially, when scrutinized closely, it can be seen that all institutionalized religions play these evil roles.

The Christ Energy has never endorsed these so-called Christian Churches which are, in essence, demonic mental and spiritual jails run for exploitation of the inmates they can harness, and all for the benefit of Jehovah/Satan.
Since I wrote that Jehovah has been harnessed, what do you think will happen to these institutions that have entrapped, exploited and blinded many genuine seekers of Truth?
Even today, as the Archonic leaders parade in their clownish outfits to appease the imagined needs of the one billion hypnotized lunatics around the world, the Catholic Institution is taking its last gasps as a prison for souls. No wonder they will see the Energy of Justice that cometh as the 'Dreaded Judge'.
*****
My Journey and Awakening
From the outset, you need to know that once you start to awaken to the True Spiritual Path, you become a danger to the Evil System and it will retaliate in every way it can in an attempt to stop you or destroy you: emotionally, financially, socially, etc. I am sure many of you have experienced this.
While you are asleep in the Virtual Reality, Evil leaves you alone for you do not represent a danger to it. If you become its worker it actually rewards you with the useless trinket of the Illusion: Money, fame, ego, etc. But once awakened just a little, it targets you

relentlessly until you either give up or just about die trying to beat it.
History reveals just that. Each being therefore must fight a Personal Battle to proceed onto the True Path. And demons galore are placed at strategic points along the Path to cause pain, delays and obstructions. Now you may realize why your progress may have been so difficult, why so many have attacked you and why even members of your on family may have abandoned you.
When I was awakening in the early 1980s, I (my physical body and mind) had repeated conversations with what I assumed were Higher Realms of Consciousness.
I, the little 'i', the Cardboard Box, 'met' various beings and they would explain things to me. In those early days, the suspicion that I might be dealing with duplicitous agents never crossed my mind.
But, early on in my awakening, 'i', the physical lower mind, was the classical sceptic. After all, I had a medical degree and that makes anyone sceptical of the experiences I was having. I laughed at what "They" told me I had to do, namely, to tell people that this was the Endtime. I was supposed to tell those who would listen to me that some were to prepare themselves for evacuation. I was to tell the rest how they would be dealt in a Judgmental Process.

That is exactly what they told me, and believe me, I laughed. It was my idiotic Cardboard Box that was ignorant, of course. It was full of the Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination of the Evil Empire. Apart from the Medical Degree, I had been raised as a Catholic, ate meat, drank alcohol and smoked cigarettes.

According to John of Toulouse, who gave evidence to the Inquisition, I would have been the perfect catholic, for he, accused of being a Gnostic in the time of the French inquisitions, saved his neck by uttering the following now famous sentence and convincing the Inquisitor-General that he was what the church wanted its members to be like:

"I lie, I swear, I get drunk, I eat meat and enjoy sex. Hence, I am a Christian, not a Gnostic."

Nothing could be a more damning abuse of the name of Jesus and the Essence of the Christ Energy.

When 'They' told me about the role for this Cardboard Box, I silently thought to myself: 'I've struggled all these years to make 'contact' and now this nonsense!' I was not amused. I had forgotten my previous encounters at younger ages of this shell and, as yet, could not recall past lives. When I did recall those past lives, I took steps to become a clinically qualified Hypnotherapist and regressed many to their past lives, thus solving many of their problems. But, that story can wait.

Then, as I recounted in Part One, I told a very close friend of mine what 'They' had said and he too laughed a lot, and said this was surely a prank and that 'They', whoever they were, must have seen me as the perfect idiot to play the prank on, mainly because I knew absolutely nothing about parapsychology or the paranormal, or Aliens, or Sai Baba and his 'miracles', or anybody else's 'miracles'.
As I revealed previously, my friend was none other than Dr. Moshe Kroy, a Professor of Psychology at La Trobe University, Melbourne. We remained close friends until his death. I went to his funeral in Israel and whilst there I assisted in introducing an energy that is about to make its presence felt. But, that also is a story for another day. By the time of the funeral, I was fully spiritually awake. The Class 4 being of which I was composed recalled all its tuition, memory and past lives, and the attributes of the physical body and it made full contact with my Higher Self.
But, let's go back to the early days of my being prepped for the "Message":
I wrote a little about this in Part One.
'But, but'…., I protested to 'Them', 'Every nut and his dog throughout history have predicted the End of the World. Even Jesus did and it never happened. Is this some sort of joke?'
And 'They', having a sharp sense of humour, said to me, 'It's true that many people made such a

prediction'. Some of them were our workers and it was for a purpose. Besides, if we persist with giving out the Message of the End via someone in each generation, sooner or later one of the messengers is going to be correct. Why can't it be you? Do you want the job or not?" I was 40 years old.

To be honest with you, I was more curious than ever. 'They' had told me (still the unawakened shell) that I had to be free to move and to be of service, no matter what hardship that entailed, when contact was first made. And deep in my heart I believed them, even though my stupid monkey mind kept objecting, for I had been searching for 'Them', for this Contact, for all my 40 years!!!!

Thus, this advanced contact occurred on my 40th year. From the age of 35 I heard their signals but did not know how to interpret them or make contact. But, I now know we had been in contact since the infant days of this body.

When Sputnik went up in October 1957, I recall watching it orbit Earth in the evenings just like many of us did, for it flew directly over Melbourne where I lived, and it was seen as a rounded golden glow, from reflected sunlight. I was 13.

On one such evening I received a transmission from 'Them". I knew who 'They' were then, for I had had a series of visions of space travel and space battles. Doubt never entered my mind. I mention some of

these in one of my books. The message was that a concrete, workable contact between 'Them' and this shell was not far off.
I then received another communication some 4 years later when I started University. On this occasion they said they would be absent for up to 20 years, and then would re-establish contact for me to start the 'work' in earnest. I did not question too much then. I accepted what I was told. But I noted that as I became older and programmed by what material I gained in the outer mind (mainly Cultivated Medical Ignorance of Spiritual matters), my skepticism grew.
Later I learned that Manichaeus was contacted in similar fashion and was told to wait some 20 years before further contact. King Arthur also was isolated from Merlin for some 20 years before full contact was re-established.
Some eighteen years later, when I was 35 and had suffered all the programming, pollution and indoctrination this Hell can throw at a Cardboard Box, I started received indecipherable signals. My True Self was buried deep within the layers of muck from the Illusion of the Virtual Reality. You see, in those 18 years since the last contact, my physical brain and mind had been fried by a number of factors that made it non-responsive to the signals from Higher Realms. The factors included my Medical Training that labeled such contact episodes as lunacy,

the voluminous alcohol I drank, the cigarettes I smoked, etc., etc. In those days nearly every doctor drank heavily. So much so that 10%, as a very conservative estimate, were said to be alcoholics. And most of us smoked too.

I had married the girl next door by the name of Kathleen D'Alessandro, now known as Kathy Rossi, 'the bitch', by all and sundry. I was soon to learn what 'filial attachment' meant. It is the mechanism of intense emotional blackmail that the Evil System uses to keep True Beings harnessed in one of its most elaborate traps so that they will not awaken and move against the evil apparatus! The anguish suffered can be destructive for the individuals concerned, and breaking the bonds of such emotional traps yields abundant energies to the evil system. Hence, the System seems to win both ways. It is an extremely powerful tool used by Evil to keep True Beings and Viables harnessed to demons. Once an awakener sees this trap, s/he grows quickly as a warrior and fights his or her way out of the traps, and then becomes effective against the Evil Charade. Thus you now know why the Buddha advised to bypass emotional attachment of all kinds.

Testosterone and its co-conspirators, seemingly so essential to physical life, are greater and more powerful programing tools than money and most other programming factors, as I have shown in earlier

writings and will do so in later essays. It is only the genuine desire to 'Return Home', by breaking away from every one of these harnessing traps that try to prevent us doing so, that can make us free to Return Home.

I recall at a party one evening we were both offered hard drugs. Even though I smoked tobacco in those days, I was intuitively terrified of drugs. I vehemently refused the offer and remember my conversation with Kathy during our long drive home was about the danger of hard drugs. We both agreed they had no place in our lives.

Demons cannot help expose themselves, no matter where they be, no matter what roles have been assigned to them. Guess what? The moment my back was turned, Kathy, the one chosen to keep me trapped, for I know this is so, started taking hard drugs at an ever-increasing dose. She became addicted and expressed demonic possession, of course, and also became a victim of lust as demons all are. She prostituted herself just for the fun of it! I was not yet fully spiritually awakened but whenever she drank alcohol (she was a heavy drinker) I could see changes in her face that frightened me. It was only later, when I had awakened more fully, that I realized I was seeing demonic countenances within her, just like I saw later in Amitakh Stanford, the imposter.

The hard drugs actually facilitate the exposure of the demons that had been, in nearly all cases, hiding in the shell all the while. They cannot wait to express, and you can actually see this situation in the auras of children. This is so in every case of so-called 'possession'. Such beings are born with damaged or open 'Centres of Consciousness' which allow demonic habitation of the shell.

I felt like I was trapped in Hell under the circumstances and could not get out of the marriage fast enough. Thus, like many of you, the Rat Race in which I was plunged made sure I was married to a most venomous demon that began taking illicit drugs the moment we married. Before the marriage, she presented herself as the Paragon of Virtue. Isn't it always the way? How else do they trap us? Well it was a battle to escape her greedy clutches, I can tell you. Note in your own lives how well the traps to destroy you have been laid. Believe me when I say the traps for True Beings are pre-planned, even before we are born.

Later when I was fully awakened and became a Past Life Regression Hypnotherapist, many patients revealed the very evil traps they had seen before this incarnation waiting for them on this level, even before being blackmailed into incarnating.

It is true that the Evil Illusion has prearranged traps for True Beings for maximal exploitation of energy.

Kathy was supposed to be there to stop me awakening. She failed miserably mainly due to her own weaknesses that destroyed any partnership we may have had.
Examine your own lives and you will see traps that are so, if you are a Viable.
My grog and cigarettes were easy to dismiss by me. But some damage, mainly from my religious indoctrination as a child that prevented adequate communication was still there in my lower mind in the early days. I did not turn to easy solutions such as hallucinogenics drugs that some took. I will discuss these drugs in depth soon in another essay. Why am I going on at length about this? It is because many of you have written to me saying that you are beating yourselves up because you cannot instantly purity and connect. I am trying to show you that it takes time and much effort to bypass the stupid Monkey Mind, escape the traps Evil has planned for us, and get somewhere, regardless of the elevated position from which your Higher Consciousness originates.
At any rate, my medical mindset was such that when I did make proper contact, my lower mind began rationalizing in the ridiculous manner all lower monkey minds found in the human apparatus do, when they cannot interpret the data: "My God, we're schizoid!"

What do irrational, denying bigots exclaim when they see a UFO? 'I don't believe it! I see it, but I don't believe it!'

Since that time of my own amazing contact, I have met and managed so many schizophrenics, so called, who have been placed on anti-psychotic medication and I was able to help them by simply explaining what was going on in their heads. Once they understood the meaning of the communications that they were receiving, most became 'sane' again instantly. This is where Modern Psychiatry has lost its way, and I discuss some of these things in my book on Psychiatry. When the damage 'chakras' cannot be repaired, the patients have to learn to live with the damage as best they can. And this they do by meticulously avoiding the programming factors, including certain polluted food, drinks with alcohol which loosen the aura and its protection, and hallucinogenic drugs that facilitate demonic entry.

I will have more to say about this when I discuss the latest push by Graham Hancock to get people to use hallucinogenics.

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/consciousness/the-war-on-consciousness-graham-hancock.html

In a subsequent communication I had with 'Them', they said forcefully: 'This is more than natural. It is Supernatural. Don't you dare tell any of your medical

or psychiatrist friends! You are not nuts and they do not have the data or capable mechanisms to process this information you now have.'
We were back to 1492. 'Don't go Chris; you'll fall off the edge of the Earth. Everyone knows it's flat!'
They continued: 'You have communicated with the Supra-mental Plane as many will do in the future. We have been training your Cardboard Box to do just that since you were an infant. You will recall all the tuition as time proceeds.'
Well, I was skeptical, but something within me forced me to go on. I had to get to the bottom of it all. Slowly I chipped away at the pollution. I cleansed, I set aside my religious indoctrination from childhood. I had been raised a Catholic and in that institution we are told that everything, absolutely everything, not from the pulpit, or Christian Doctrine and its Traditions, is the Devil's work. I set my medical ideas about mental illness aside and started with a blank mind again.
It was when I reached that point that 'They' said 'OK. Now you can come up and see 'Us', and your shell will remember the experience. And then, you can start writing what needs to be written'.
I grew nervous. 'Come and see You? ……Where?'
'It will be on a Mother craft outside of this Dimension'.

I was so confused and yet so curious and exhilarated, I jumped at the chance. Somehow 'i', as the Cardboard Box, knew this is what I had been waiting for all my life.

By then I had closed my medical practice, gotten away from my drug-addicted ex-wife and was prepared to do whatever was needed to do to perform the 'work'. Something within me drove me unerringly. I just knew this is what I was born to do. As I advanced, my joy increased. I had closed the doors to a very lucrative medical practice, lost most of my wealth in the divorce proceedings (as is usually the case for males when the children remain with the mother), but had never been happier. I sensed I had reached the door to the Path of my True Destiny. I thought that Path was why this shell, this 'i', had been born.

And so, my Journey began and I, trapped in a little Cardboard Box, made in Italy, driving around Melbourne in a Lamborghini, prepared to become a Messenger, perhaps THE Messenger for the Endtime.

PS The Lambo did not last long, nor did the Porsche Targa, nor the Mercedes Coupe, nor the Mercedes 6.9. I had a passion for cars in those days. I was the perfectly programmed robot no less, until my awakening began in earnest. Once I started to awaken, life was no longer rewarding. Rather, it became, as I said above, a gauntlet with disappointment for the shell at every turn.

I would be the first to agree that I would be an absolutely idiotic lunatic for recounting all this except for one thing which I will explain below.
If I had gone to a psychiatrist he could have said I suffered a psychosis and blamed the stress of divorcing my first wife, Kathy, who by then, as I said, had become an established prostitute and call girl, just for the fun of it. After all, she had to work off the illicit drug effects. Note that all who persist with such drug-taking get demonically possessed, and she certainly was. I could see the demons in her countenance and I knew I just had to break free from her. As I said above, is it not strange that later I saw the same things, demons, in the next woman I married, Amitakh Ng, even though as far as I knew she did not take drugs?
Kathy was the first trap to keep me in a mental harness. She failed. So then Evil tried Amitakh, who pretended to be spiritual, to entrap me. The first thing that struck me about her was her insatiable love for money. With such a monetary addiction, I suspected very strongly that she may have been of Darkness, but in my haste to pursue my goals, I went along the possibly Evil-arranged path with her. I just knew someday I would be free from her too. But, I am digressing.
My new thoughts of a 'contact' could have been blamed on the shock of quitting cigarettes, and the

grog. But, come on, how many who quit drinking and stop smoking become lunatics? Not many, I assure you. It's usually the antismoking Champix medication that has that effect on some. And the mental aberrations in that case stop as soon as the medication is stopped. However, it is an excellent drug to quit smoking when it does not give such side-effects. And when it does cause mental disturbances, it is an excellent tool to use in order to uncover mental imbalance that may exist hidden in the person. Besides, it did not exist when I stopped smoking.

The one thing that appears to validate my Connection, my Communication, my visit to the Mother craft, is the fact that, knowing nothing outside of Medicine, I sat down with blank sheets of paper and wrote the most extraordinary details of philosophy and metaphysics that I never knew existed. Those notes became the books I have now published. The wisdom therein can be judged by anyone that reads them. They were indeed a superhuman effort. They could NOT have been products of this Physical Body, for it knew nothing along these lines. The knowledge had to belong to the energies that were contacting the lower mind of the body and using it to write the material down.

When I wrote such incredible information, I asked 'Them' where it was all coming from. And 'They' said

it was from 'ME', my Higher Mind. So, it was the eternal 'Me', using the physical and temporary 'me'. Thus the phase of Preparation for the Endtime progressed. At first there had been the 'contact', and now the writings that emanated from a Superior Source and they explained in detail the How, the When and the Why of the Celestial Error.
As well as that, I wrote what was going to be done about this Error, how it was manifesting, why it was manifesting, and what was going to be done to correct it. I explained somewhat the Mechanisms of how its Destruction would be and what we on this level could expect. And, as I expected, the fools laughed!
I shall go into detail about the Demolition, about the Correction of the Error, about the survivors, and the fate of the damned, etc., in Part Three which I have called 'The Execution of the Correction Plan for the Elimination of Evil'.
At any rate, apart from prognostic figures, the writings explained a lot especially the mechanisms of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination. I sent the first book to Professor Kroy who was in San Francisco, the city he chose for his sabbatical. He knew how little I knew about esoteric philosophy and the paranormal, for I attended some of his parapsychology classes in Melbourne.
He refused to believe that I had written the book. He said it was impossible for me to know some of the

things I explained, some of the facts of the very intricate, old and secret Kabbalah knowledge, for they had never been translated out of Hebrew and he knew I did not know how to read Hebrew.
He immediately invited me to fly to SF and lecture to his classes. I think that was his test for me to see if I really now knew what appeared to be impossible for me to know. When I began giving lectures and explaining things he knew I knew nothing about, when he was in Australia, he was dumbfounded. And then, the thought of Supra-mentality which we had previously discussed, struck him like a bolt of lightning, and he reminded me that Shri Aurobindo had predicted a Supra-mental Contact would be made on Earth shortly. He said in his opinion I was the first example of such a contact.
He had a brilliant mind and was awaiting his own Connection to occur but was forced out of the shell by Malignant Forces initiated by the demons in Amitakh, whom I had married. In actual fact, both women, Kathy and Amitakh, were part of the traps I had to work my way through, traps set by Evil. We all have such traps to overcome. Nothing comes easy on this level when attempting to attain the True Spiritual Path. And the bigger the role assigned, the bigger the enemies to overcome, believe me!
In attempting to reach the validity of my experiences, my awakening, my contact with the Supramental

Plane and my Message, we need to ask this: Why on earth would these Supra-mental Beings go to all that trouble to pick a doctor like myself, who knew nothing about Philosophy and Metaphysics, to give false information to, in order to scare the daylight of any who came across my writings?
Why would they plan things so meticulously via my communications with them when I was a toddler? My mother swears that these meetings occurred for she witnessed them. Why the communications with me as a teenager, then at University aged 17, then from 35 years of age and onwards?
Why would they burden me with knowledge I did not even know existed?
Why would they arrange for a Professor of Psychology, who was an expert in Para-psychology, to validate its worth?
What was the point of fooling a dopey individual like me, a closed-minded medical bigot who had no tolerance for any knowledge outside of medicine and psychiatry at the time?
Was it worth fooling someone like me?
How much could they laugh?
Why go to all that trouble?
It just does not seem to make sense that 'They' would fool a medical ignoramus for their own amusement and make me the Messenger for a bogus and frightening message of the Earth's End.

So, what is the alternative explanation?
Could it all be a valid experience?
Could it really be that I had, and continue to have, contact with a Superior Dimension?
Could the writings be as valid as Professor Kroy said they were?
Could the Message of the End be real like 'They' insist it is?
All along they told me timing was flexible.
If my Message was from the Dark Side to trick the sheople, I would be lauded as a grand writer of renown.
The fact is that from the very first day I made my message public all I got were attacks and insults from every man and woman who heard me and from their dogs, cats, and white mice that they might have had.
The Sheople invented new pejorative terms just to describe me: Dr Death, Dr Doom, Weirdo, etc., etc.
And the more they attacked, the more I realized I probably had a smidgeon of truth somewhere in those books.
And to confirm it all, I remembered that I had gone to the Himalayas to see one man, known as the Guru of Gurus, a man called Babaji, in his humble Ashram. I have subsequently identified him as the Celtic Christ of a bygone era. He was the so-called 'Father' to whom Jesus went before beginning His mission at the age of 30, some 2000 years ago.

One morning I, still with the unawareness of a dormant cardboard box, asked him 'What is our relationship, You and I, Babaji?'
He spoke a little English and putting his right hand on my precordial area, he said to me 'Everything you need to know is in your heart.'
Could He have been in on the joke, if selecting me to give a Message of Finality was a joke?
Why would he bother?
It made no sense for such a famous man, as Babaji was, to make a fool of a Western ignoramus like me, for that is what I was then when I went to see him.
I asked him no more questions. Shortly after, on returning to Australia I visited the Space craft and all that knowledge within me made its presence known to my lower mind, just as Babaji predicted.
I only stayed a few days at the Ashram, but on the second day I went down into the village at the foot of the mountains and was impressed to buy an exquisite blanket to keep me warm. It was very costly in Indian terms, but I could well afford it.
I donated it to the Ashram along with other items and money as l left.
Babaji's housekeeper recounted this story when I revisited the Ashram a year or so later. As soon as I left, Babaji asked one of his helpers to go and retrieve the blanket I had left behind. No one knew how he knew I had left the blanket.

When it was retrieved, He said 'Put it aside. It shall be my shroud'.
Everyone laughed as he was a relatively fit, young man.
In actual fact, he died 5 months later and photos of the body show him wrapped in the blanket I had left behind. The instant I saw those photos, the enigmatic personal message he had sent to me, even before I flew to the Himalayas to see him suddenly made sense.
The significance of all this finally gelled in my mind. The importance of it all did not escape me. It was confirmation to me that he had 'passed me the baton' for he now saw I was ready.
A few short years later he came to me as a 'walk-in' for lengthy periods at a time when I lived in Far North Queensland for we had much work to do.
We travelled extensively together, including to most of Europe, Mesoamerica, Tibet, China and the USA. The work we did was of utmost significance in relation to the Endtime, and therein lays the validity for the End. I will discuss this elsewhere.
Why would He do that if I was a patsy, fooled by the Dark Side, to give a false Message about the Endtime?
I have revealed my relationship to Babaji elsewhere. But that fact is not important. What is important is to ask "What are we to make of my Message?
Is it possible?

Is it true?
Is it accurate?
Can we accept the timing?
Why do I know things no one else on Earth knows, such as the evacuation of Viables in 1999, the number of failures, the status of each individual, etc.?
Could this Cardboard Box be really used to deliver the Final Message?
Could it really be the spokesman on this level for the large team correcting the Error?
Many more haunting scenarios arose in my mind.
How could I see and accept the destruction of so many humans and animals?
How could I see and accept much beauty in Nature lost?
What if I was totally wrong and was scaring people to death?
What if someone did not like what I was saying and decided to end me instead?
What if I was blocked at every turn in trying to delivery such an unwelcome message?
As a matter of fact, I became very unpopular especially with New Agers.
No one wanted to know what I had written.
The alternate magazines and media shunned me as if I had leprosy.

I am indebted to Jeff Rense for he was the only one to show any interest in hearing what I had to say.
My medical peers thought I had lost the plot. Mind you, not one of those dumb-witted idiots read one of my books, not one!
So much was promised by those who contacted me, I guess in the hope that I would take on the job, but very little, it seemed, was delivered in real terms on the physical level. But, in reality, although the going was tough most of the time, I was never in want.
I lost most of my so-called friends. I went broke from extensive travel which was a necessity. What money I had left Amitakh stole from me. She made sure she poisoned anyone who knew me with her lies so all support I thought I had began to fall away. The positive spin of that was that I realized who was of Light and who was of Darkness but pretending to be of Light, like Amitakh and Steffan. Both are Evil Reptilian Demons.
The Evil System attempted to kill me umpteen times, never quite succeeding, but often injuring me rather badly. I was Evil's enemy all right. My identity as a warrior against Darkness was confirmed and I was earning my stripes. By attacking me as it did, Evil made me even more determined to succeed in my Quest.
Amitakh and Steffan Stanford had even stolen my books and sold them to benefit themselves. They

have cheated so many people; they must be worth millions by now.
By the time I finished that part of the work in 2004, I was a wreck. I was a medical invalid from bad accidents, and I was financially broke. I am telling you all this for I want you to realize that, if you are warrior down here, the Path is never easy and you cannot relax, not even for one moment. And, you must NEVER give up, like so many that I knew did.
I had 2 choices: Lie down and die or else, pick myself up and die trying to regain a life and complete my task.
Well, it did not end as a fairy-tale.
It just got worse.
None of the promised benefits of doing the 'work' had been realized on this level.
Had I been conned, or were the promises given as promised illusions so I would persevere to the end? But in this last phase, the energies told me that they would eventually reveal what it was they were doing through this cardboard box. So I decided to stay round to see if what they said was true. I really had no choice.
I had to start a medical practice from scratch just to survive. I had no money, nowhere to live, and no friends. And the town I eventually chose turned out to be a portal to Hell. I soon realized that is exactly why I was in that town and why I was sent there. It all

had to do with the battles against Evil. I had to be near Amitakh and Steffan to finally expose them.
If my condition was not as it was, I would not go to Stanthorpe, would not get involved with Amitakh and her cohort again, and would not expose them. It obviously had to be done for they are big, big, cogs in Evil's machinery. Can you imagine a woman, known as the 'Malaysian Slut' calling herself the 'Queen of Heaven' no less?
My job involves exposure of demons on a personal and on an impersonal basis. For example: I made acquaintance with a superficially pleasant enough woman who pretended to act as a proof reader but turned out to be another incompetent demon and a con-woman. Its loves were money, sex, and fame to bolster a humungous ego!
Evil indeed disadvantages any who move against it. Remember that, even in these End times, and don't feel sorry for yourself. If you are constantly targeted, it generally means you are being effective against Evil. What did Jesus say about the True Being being hated by the world? John 15:18, and John 3:13.
And did not Nietzsche say self-pity was cancer for the soul?
I wanted to tell you all this for nothing comes easy on this level. Look at the travails of Zoroaster, Buddha, Jesus, Manichaeus, Mohammed, King Arthur, Chris Columbus, Nietzsche, Shri Aurobindo, Hitler, etc.,

etc. If they suffered so, imagine how nobodies like you and I can be so easily crushed by Evil's Illusionary apparatus. Only on realizing it cannot touch the True Value within us can we fight Evil and defeat it, regardless of what it does to the shell, which it owns, and to the stupid Monkey mind inside it.

All Viables and True Beings have had it rough and tough from day one of this Evil mess. We will all continue to have it tough till the Final Bell is rung. And don't forget, it is indeed a case of 'The bigger the role one is assigned by the Light to fight Evil, the greater the load to be carried to Victory'.

You may have noted that when you have a victory against the Darkness, no matter how big or small, personal or otherwise, Evil always tends to retaliate. Use that as proof that you have been successful.

Early on, I was told there was to be the New Green Energy (NGE) to nurture the Viables left on the planet before Evacuation, and there was to be a new 'explosive energy' that was going to bring on the End to the Globe.

I saw and used the New Green Energy, so I knew that part was true. When Viables were still attacked by Evil, some asked me if the concept of the NGE was just another trick, another false illusion. It could not be an illusion for I have seen it, worked with It and have witnessed its wondrous effects!

When ‘They’ told me about the explosive energy which I picked up even before they mentioned it, all my travels with Babaji made perfect sense. But, could I dare believe what it all meant? I will discuss this energy in Part Three.

Supposedly it had to do with the mechanism for Terminal Madness of the Endtime, for the terminal fragmentation, for the liberation of the robots from their zombified state, for mass spiritual awakening, the reasons for the coming wars, and the detonation of the planet, etc., etc.

This part of the energy work, and my role in it, were almost too much for my lower Monkey Mind. I had to keep reminding myself that I was not the disposable, aging shell, that I was not here to have a ‘good time’, that I was not here to die a rich man, that I was not here to be popular or bow to the wishes of the Archons. I was here to do a job. That job is all but completed.

It was definitely not a path of enjoyment for the irritated Monkey Mind which struggled to understand. But then again, the Monkey Mind struggles to understand anything. For example, does it appreciate that there is no difference between a ‘mole’ and Avogadro’s number? Does the Monkey Mind know where Dark Matter came from? Of course not! So, why give it any power to presume it can reason?

Nonetheless, with the mechanisms I was now formulating in my head to bring on the destruction, I thought things might be a touch too exaggerated even for me.

I had no alternative but to be patient and see if what I was sensing was accurate or not. Of course, either side, Good or Evil, could have been implanting thoughts in my head that were not really true but were there to string me along. But, I thought, 'what possible pleasure could they get from fooling further an old, tired, ready-to-go-Home nobody'? I know many of you feel the same way, desperately wanting to go Home. But, we just have to wait it out.

If the Final Scenario is as true as I am scheduling it now in my head, perhaps we, the Viables, will all be home before 2020. But, we just have to wait and see.

Could it be that the implantation I am experiencing has more to do with panicking the Evil Side into more self-destructive action rather than giving a precise timeframe?

Don't take any of my words for gospel truth. Refer everything to your own heart. Only it knows the answers that are right for you. I am doing to you just what Babaji did to me by telling you that 'YOUR Truth is in YOUR heart!'

To be continued in Part Three.....

***

Rense Show Of March 15: 2013 :

http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_031513.mp3

*****

ENDTIME CODE
Part Three
'The Execution of the Plan of Correction
For the elimination of Evil'.
This is the third essay in the series. Please read Parts One and Two before proceeding. I suggest that if you are not familiar with my work, read the material on my website to give you basic metaphysical knowledge with which you should be able to understand these concepts better. The books, of course, will be of even greater assistance as they are more complete.
At the site below you will find an introductory lecture I gave on Gnostic Wisdom in Brisbane last November. I called it 'What's Going on'.
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2NDV9QZwuYQ
Before we can even contemplate a valid perspective of this topic of an Endtime, we must correct a common but false premise that New Agers treasure, namely, that 'A person creates his or her own reality'.
Truth is Truth. It is Immutable. It cannot be created to form a pseudo-reality to be molded into one's desires.

So, the New Age premise is really this: 'One creates one's own ILLUSION!' The deluded person can take any illusion it creates as its own reality which may have no semblance to what exists as Truth or Reality. That is the position we have reached on Earth this day, namely, that what the majority accept as reality is very far removed from Truth and the Ultimate Reality, as we shall see.

Having written that, we are now in a position to see what the false consensual Illusion of the Planet is, and what the Truth is, if we are awakened enough, for some cannot see Truth no matter how much they try, for a very good reason which I have explained often and will explain again below.

I am not going to pull any punches. I suggest the weak-hearted and the pusillanimous stop reading now and go do something else, for I am going to discuss explicit possibilities of an Endtime scenario.

For those who think they know better than I on these topics, my advice to them is to repeat my Motto one hundred times in an attempt to learn what it means. These essays are my work. If you disagree, go and write your own.

I am in no way being egotistical in writing that. I am merely asserting that the Truth is the Truth and it is Immutable. This is my Truth. It may well coincided with the Truthful Reality and with your Truth. It may not of course. I could be completely off side. Only

time will tell. But, no amount of arguing or personal opinion is going to change what Truth is or is not. Of necessity, there will be repetition of what I have written in the past in order to make this essay flow, but that should be a help to readers, not a hindrance. If you are offended by what I write, it may mean that you are NOT able to think freely on this level, for Evil's Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination have gotten a stranglehold on your mind and you are not free to awaken easily to thoughts of the Greater Reality. This may well mean your suffering will be compounded in coming days.

*****

When my Higher Self was attempting to awaken this flesh and blood and very temporary shell that I am using, I asked for proof for the assertions being put to me. The answer was a definite 'NO'. I was told quite clearly: 'Take it or leave it'. And as you well know, that became my Motto.

I, the somnambulant shell, was to accept what was given or I could go jump! This was before my Spacecraft visit. After that experience everything in my mind changed.

But, before the visit, I had to go along in blind faith. To compound matters, I was told I would only be given things I needed to know on a need-to-know basis; otherwise the Enemy could steal the information from my mind.

And again, I was reminded that not all that would be revealed to me would be truthful, for some of the information would be Propaganda to fool the Evil enemy. So, I was to go along with the flow, expect the unexpected, and not be concerned if information turned out to be less than accurate. Of course, if I was wrong at any time, the shell would be the one to be kicked in the butt by the fools!
And the worst part for my shell was when I was told I had to sacrifice EVERYTHING on this level to complete my mission, even my physical shell if necessary. That put me back a few steps for sure.
And, as I revealed in part Two, I was to expect innumerable physical, mental and/or spiritual attacks from the enemy, and any of its minions, once Evil identified me as a major worker in this Correction Process. That prophecy of being relentlessly attacked I can affirm has been fulfilled to the max. I have the scars to prove it! This is not a unique situation just for me. Every worker who fights against Evil is treated exactly the same way with never-ending attacks, exploitation and abuse. I am sure if you are such a warrior, you can confirm this for yourself.
Naturally, I asked 'What do I get out of all this?' The answer: The shell will have glimpses of understanding of the Greater Reality which is the desire of all philosophers and spiritual seekers. But, when the shell dies, it dies, for no Physical Matter, which

makes up all the shells, can continue to exist after the Correction. After the Physical End, the Class 4 consciousness of certain frontline workers will not need to progress to the other classes to reach Divine levels. It will be incorporated directly into the Highest Essence, and that shall be its reward. And this was to be so for all Class 4 consciousnesses that sacrificed themselves for the good of the Work.

*****

ARCHONIC EUGENICS

A forced Endtime for some seems to be on the cards. It is more and more common now to see essays about population reduction for Earth. Those in charge are claiming there are not enough food and resources to go around, so Humanity has to be culled.

The Archons (I have explained what this term means before) feel they have the authority to murder at will since they are creators of the majority of the physical robots and their artificial consciousnesses. These robots are the majority of the population.

Just by the way, these situations of Evil dominance, cruelty and exploitation, of fellow beings, animals, the environment, etc., etc., and similar scenarios, exist throughout the Physical Universe and its sub-Dimensions, even though most are not aware of that fact, and even though some have received messages from mendacious but so-called 'benign' aliens that they have conquered Evil and live in harmony and

love. If that were the case, why the heck are they attempting to take over other planets?
Ever thought of that? And why have they destroyed so many of their planets with wars and their vicious technology, as for example, Mars, where the few that remain live in underground cities, similar to what the Archons are contemplating on Earth?
Underground cities: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5KcMrIAFbmE
Evil dominance, cruelty and exploitation are hallmarks of Evil. These lead not just to death of individuals in all classes of consciousness but to plants, animals and galaxies also, and evidence of this now is prominent.
From the onset you need to know these Archons in charge in our region of the Universe are basically Class 5 demons who are now creating hybrids that can live in Earth's deteriorating conditions. I mentioned this process in my book 'My experiences of Aliens and other realities.' They think they can escape the Correction. I discuss Classes of Consciousness in my books also.
Of abductions, hybrids, etc. : http://aliensandchildren.org/
Some 20 years ago I mentioned that Chubacabras were a primitive form of hybrid. Do not be deceived by stories that Science has solved their identity.

Be cautious with these videos:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=w4aMmIme7mg
The Archons are deluded enough to think they will survive any catastrophe. They will NOT survive, physically or spiritually, no matter when the End may come. Actually, as I have mentioned numerous times previously, they have no true spiritual component that can exist outside of the Physical Dimension. And they have no awareness of existence of the True Light, of the True God Consciousness and of existence beyond the physical. They cannot understand the Concept of Correction, for they see nothing wrong with their malicious, hypocritical, murderous and pilfering ways.
They were created by the Evil Mind, called 'Jehovah' in this Sector, which expressed from the Celestial Error, once Divine Energy was cut off from the entombed Dimension. Jehovah was an artificial evil 'Mind' that I may discuss in detail later. The reason why the Correction is accelerating is because this Evil Mind, called Jehovah, and many other names like Rex Mundi, Yaldabaoth, Mammon, Yahweh, etc., etc., has been deactivated and can no longer assert control over its Archonic robots. Thus, as we plainly see daily, they are going mad. And this is why I wrote the essay Terminal Madness of the Endtime many years ago.

It is the Archons who are calling for a PHYSICAL culling of Humanity. It is they who initiated the Eugenics Programs. But, what they have forgotten is that no one can live without the Divine Energy from the Divine Source. This means that no matter how much wealth there is to share by the few that remain, they cannot exist without the Divine Energy they so desperately need to survive. The Divine Energy allows the functioning of the subtle bodies that are incorporated in the Physical Shell. These, too, I have explained in my books.

Let me diverge for a moment: This last paragraph provides the answer to the question many New Agers have asked me: 'Why can't your 'God' take those He wants to evacuate away from here and let the rest of us who enjoy Earth live as we please?

They do not realize that once ALL the Divine Energy is extracted from Earth and its sub-dimensions, including the Astral and Etheric Worlds, they will asphyxiate physically and spiritually. They will starve of energy. The world is starving of this energy NOW. Without Pranic energy to drive the physical bodies via the subtle bodies, the bodies die. The subtle bodies die too. Prana is obtained at dispensing stations in the subtle levels. We go there when we sleep. Without Prana, a shell can last no more than two weeks.

The Prana is made from pilfered Divine Energy. Once this energy is reduced, you can guess the scenario.

That is what we are witnessing today. The push to steal energy that others have, via emotional exploitation including violence, wars, pain, pornography that causes excessive sexual release, are all means set up by the Archons to gather the energy they desperately need. But, it is a diminishing pool. This is one explanation for the never-ending war scenario we now see.

Knowing this to be the case, the Correctors introduced the New Green Energy (NGE) to nurture the Viables during this manifesting shortage. It was introduced shortly after I 'awoke'. Evil cannot alter this energy and form Prana from it, like it could with the previous Divine Energy, so it is of no value to evil Beings. Also, it singes them on contact and exposes them for what they are, Evil. Any who have an adverse effect on meeting the NGE are either very severely polluted or non-Viable. Once exposed by contact with this NGE, evil ones are neutralized. That means they are no longer effective in pilfering energy from Viables. Once exposed, they always sense great fear internally but externally they may express anger and resentment.

I have since written about a new, New Energy that performs a far more explosive job and I shall write about it soon.

*****

BACK to EUGENICS

BTW, you will see the Nazis were not the first to start such programs.
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eugenics_in_the_United_States
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nazi_eugenics
http://edge.org/response-detail/23838
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=aVHkbhqxj7Q
Follow the leads.
Thus, without that Divine Energy, which has now been severely restricted, as I repeated often in the past, and above, all are physically and spiritually doomed.
Knowing these few points, I can begin the subject of this essay in earnest.
Without an understanding of a Divine component in existence, all understanding is erroneous and futile.
Alas, that is where the majority of beings are trapped: in a dark vacuum of ignorance from which they cannot escape.
The Robots have no spirit. They are simply mechanical, flesh and blood, workers.
The Demons have no spirit. They were created as the Masters (Archons) of the Universe. They are Reptilian in nature. They are present in all classes of consciousness. Thus, there are demons in the Mineral Class, the Vegetable, the Animal, and, of course, the Human Class. The big evil bosses are from the Devic Class 5 who have come down to lord it over this level.

The few robots that have been classed as Viable have had an apparatus added to them so that they can see the Light and will be rescued to continue existence elsewhere. I have explained previously why a few of them 'made it'. They were created with some Divine Energy in their structure and this allowed them to respond to True Love, something the Demons and vacuous robots cannot do. Demons and robots express emotional love which is dangerous, possessive, jealous, sexual and shadowed by the Fear of Loss.
The trapped Theomorphic beings were to be the cattle, the milking cows, the Goyim, for energy extraction, to drive this doomed system. As I stated earlier, the majority were evacuated in November 1999 from this planet. When I explained this, the fools laughed. What else would you expect of fools?
The few True Beings that remain on the planet are to assist the final stages of Evacuation of the Viables and Planetary Destruction.
And that is exactly the scene developing now.
*****
TIMING
On this topic, the thing I have learned very, very clearly is never to trust any individuals, governments, or so-called 'aliens' when it comes to prophecy and timing of future events. What is given is invariably wrong.

Of course, we all want to know when the End will be, if, in fact, this is all true.
So, let's get this elephant of variable validity out of the room:
When this shell accepted the 'job' I was given a Message by Higher Consciousness.
I had a Message and that's it.
Then I had an out-of-body experience that this shell would not even dare dream: of going out of the dimension and meeting 'Them'. I have my suspicions that this episode was a 'Hollywood' style mental production to deceive me, for it was neither friendly nor fulfilling in any way. I suspect this was an evil alien episode to deceive me and make me write what my Higher Self knew so they could gain information about the Plans of the War.
Nonetheless, after this experience, came the writings, some of which, in some way, were validated by an expert, Professor Moshe Kroy.
And then, slowly, changes started to happen on Earth: to the climate, to the environment, to Vegetation, to the Animal Kingdom, to people everywhere, to the Sun, to other planets, etc. The aliens did not tell me about any of these changes. I sort of made them up as I went along. Was it a lucky guess? Or was someone feeding my 'lower mind'? To this day I don't know the answer.

Evil became far more obvious, as did dishonesty, pilfering, immorality, drug abuse, violence for violence's sake; pornography and so on.
Now any fool can see we are in deep trouble as the homeostatic mechanisms of ALL SYSTEMS are failing. It does not take a genius to work out we may not survive as a species! Why do you think the Archons, suspecting the worst, are preparing underground locations, to bury themselves, as blind moles do, in the near future?
It is only a short jump from what we are witnessing to the possibility that my 'Message' might be correct after all! But, again I warn you, you would be foolish to accept publicized dates and times as being accurate. Think of D Day in WW2. Release of information and misinformation often fools the enemy sufficiently to win the day, the battle and the War.
*****
In 1985, 'They' told me that outer limit for termination of this planet would be 50 years. In Spacecraft time, that was in just under 20 minutes!
It is difficult for us on this gross level to comprehend Time and the concept of NO Time. We just have to accept that this is so. As I have stated previously, the Error that gave rise to the Physical Dimension, now stated to be 13.5 to 16.5 billion years old, occurred less than a few thousand years ago in Spacecraft time.

At the level of the Error, a few minutes only have elapsed.
Thus, 2035 was to be the outer limit. I mentioned this on a Jeff Rense Show many years ago.
Another condition was suggested by 'Them', namely that I would be here on Earth on the Final Day, meaning it would be in my lifetime. But, if the End came in 2035, I would be 91. At the time I thought that there was no way this body could last till then. Thus, when they gave me this date, I suspected it was bogus.
Immediately when I was told, I expressed my doubts to Prof Kroy. This suggestion, namely, that 'i', the shell, was to be here in 2035, at age 91 seemed most improbable and he agreed. To me it meant the prophecy was one of those bogus prophecies used to fool the enemy, and everyone else, as I have explained numerous times. Thus, I started to think I was being taken for a ride. But, if that was all part of the 'work' I convinced myself to go along with it. Remember, we are talking minutes in Spacecraft time here. As conditions on Earth worsened, and fragmentation accelerated, the outer limit seemed to contract. I calculated 2029 as a possibility from the data being fed to this shell, then 2025, then 2023, and recently, a week before the penultimate Pope declared his intention of retiring, I published the figure of 2019.

So far I have not needed to alter that date. Whether this shell is being impressed to come up with such dates to fool the enemy I cannot say. Whether you want to believe it or not, the enemy agents read our minds even if we protect vigorously, and they can implant false thoughts as you have probably experienced, inspite of our best efforts to prevent that.

The secret of progress and success in our Personal War and in the General War is in being able to tell which thoughts are from where and to weed out the evil-implanted ones. That is why I have written to never act on suspicious thoughts or commands that you may receive. I will cover these concepts in my detail in the essay when I discuss the practice of taking hallucinogenics and getting messages from Evil Reptiles!

Accidents that could easily have been fatal started almost immediately when I began the work. As you recall, I was warned to expect all sorts of attacks, physical, financial, emotional, etc. The attacks began taking their toll with physical injuries. In 1990, while I was in Israel for the funeral of Professor Moshe Kroy, armed assassins attempted to break down the door to my room at the hotel. I don't think they wanted to discuss my books or the recent lectures I had given there. Seeing these men with machine guns rushing up the stairs from the lobby without asking

directions, the staff had the foresight to call the police. They came immediately and I was escorted out of the country under their care.

Just by the way, who do you think set me up by giving unknown assassins details of where I would be at a certain time? Amitakh, the demon, did. Can you believe it? Her intention was to see me killed. As I said elsewhere she had been instrumental in setting up the death of Prof Moshe Kroy ultimately to cover up her role, and his, in the assassination of Gilli Kroy in Melbourne. I have repeatedly asked the Australian police to investigate thee matters, but my requests have fallen on deaf ears.

Back to the 2035 prophecy of the End: A medical re-evaluation of this shell at age 65, by cardiac specialists, concluded that I was good for perhaps another 15 years, maximum. That was in 2009. I know we doctors get such things terribly wrong, but it sounded about right to me. In fact, if anything, it was a little optimistic. At any rate, that would mean I could live till 2024, my 80th birthday, unless a truck or bus got me. Thus, again I thought the Plan of an Endtime at 2035 was probably false, or quite inaccurate, or else, as I said, a ploy for fools, for there appeared no way I was going to make it to 2035!

I have no tangible evidence to give you as to why the End could be in 2019. It is pure speculation on my part. I will probably live another 6 years and make it

to 2019. I'll be 75, easily achievable. Could that date be the real date for the end? At this stage, your guess would be as good as mine. We have to examine the mechanisms affecting our lives to reach some conclusion about the possibility of a near End. Don't forget, they said a similar thing to the shell called Jesus 2000 years ago, and nothing happened.

The only other relevant comment I can make on this is that Babaji continuously repeated that the End would be so swift and occur so unexpectedly, even though we are waiting for it, that we will all be taken by surprise when it does happen. Thus, your guess of precise timing is as good as this shell's and of every other shell. Who knows, the detonation of certain energies will ignite the atmosphere, as was the fear of the Manhattan Project in the 1940s, and it'll be goodnight Irene and Charlie as all living things will asphyxiate in minutes!

See reference 27 here:

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manhattan_Project

As I said, the conclusion was fallacious. It could have happened and it did happen on Mars and other planets.

Just as an aside, why do you think the scientists producing the bomb feared such ignition of the atmosphere? They had done just that on Mars with their experiments, and with near fatal consequences for all on that planet. You see, it's the same

destructive Archons that destroy life wherever they go.

*****

MECHANISMS FOR THE END

If we take a bird's eye view of the world and its celestial environs, we shall see that there are a number of components that indicate a massive upheaval. I am not aware of some of these factors in previous eras of our history. I realize that some of the points I write below are speculative with no proof, but let's move on and see where we get to. After all, the essay "Terminal Madness of the Endtime' was purely speculative when I wrote it, and look at how accurate that turned out to be.

1 We can easily witness some activities of Terminal Destruction which are being affected by 'human' activity. The looming Major Wars are an inescapable example.

2 Some activities are to do with the changes in structures of Celestial bodies, such as our Sun and other planets that are also dying. Evidence of this has been noted scientifically. Realize that Superior beings are needed to change the course of a lifecycle, or even shorten it, be it of a gnat or a giant Star. Babaji and his twin have been working in this area of the Galaxy, including our Sun, to hasten its demise. And remember, the Avatar is Omnipotent

and Omnipresent. Splinters of its Consciousness are everywhere.

3 Other activities are to do with the fracturing of Earth and its sub-dimensions. Remember the noises heard recently all over the world? They were from fracturing internal structures.

4 Minds of the Archons (demons), no matter of what class they may be, no matter what part of the Universe they inhabit, are fragmenting because the apparatus that controlled such minds has been disabled. Thus, my assertion that 'Jehovah is dead'.

5 Minds of the robots and failed Viables are dissipating because of the loss of the controlling evil factors of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination. Without those factors, the controlled zombies are becoming out-of-control zombies.

6 The lack of energy on all levels, because it has been cut off, as I wrote before, is causing fracturing of non-Viable Consciousness in all the classes of the Universe, including the Astral and Etheric Dimensions surrounding this planet and all the other planets.

7 Such fracturing is affecting all these:

i The Mineral Class. We do have and shall have radioactive and magnetic disturbances of a grand scale here and in the Sun, with massive solar flares and excessive aberrant radiation, as well as in all

celestial bodies. They will not obey what we thought were Man's Immutable Laws of Physics. Earth will physically fall on its axis for the last time due to a number of factors including this weakening of the Mineral Class.

Accelerated Isotope decay is a reality and there is evidence that it has occurred in the past. It will now proceed at a Terminal Rate.

http://www.icr.org/i/pdf/technical/Radiohalos-in-Granites.pdf

Climate change, mainly due to the Sun's altered radioactivity will take its toll.

Are you really able to forget the damage from Fukushima?

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=A-Nfhky_7V0

ii The Vegetable Class will show crop failures and destructive super weeds, inspite of GMO foodstuffs which will be sterilizing, carcinogenic, allergenic and murderous.

http://www.sciencedaily.com/releases/2010/10/101007092817.htm

iii The Animal Class in which species are dying off at an alarming rate will begin to disappear, simply because their consciousnesses are leaving.

http://www.grida.no/publications/rr/our-precious-coasts/page/1292.aspx

Such reports are typically hopeful when really, there is no hope:

http://www.terra.hu/cian/elovalt-en.html

iv The Human Class faces mass extinction due to all the above factors and especially the coming Wars.

Just last week, Australian National Radio reported an endemic scourge of DEMENTIA in 30, 40 and 50 year olds in this country! That is something never before seen. I have enumerated the factors causing dementia elsewhere.

You may recall this interview that Stephen Hawking gave. Of course he is unaware of what I am writing, and the fact that there will be no space to go to! Cultivated Ignorance, par excellence!

http://www.news.com.au/features/mankind-must-colonise-space-or-face-extinction-academic-stephen-hawking-has-warned/story-e6frflor-1225903485158

http://www.news.com.au/features/mankind-must-colonise-space-or-face-extinction-academic-stephen-hawking-has-warned/story-e6frflor-1225903485158

8 There is no renewable Source of Energy for the Universe so the End is inevitable.

Entropy wins when organisms cease to take in energy and die.

http://www.emc.maricopa.edu/faculty/farabee/biobk/biobookener1.html

And just for a laugh:

http://www.theonion.com/articles/christian-right-lobbies-to-overturn-second-law-of,281/

9 Vast amounts of explosive energy have been buried within the planet to be detonated soon to end its misery. I hinted at such a notion in the essay that I called Shiva's Return. You will find it on my website. No, I cannot provide proof for this assertion.

10 'He' with the detonators is at the ready; hence, my introduction to you of the New Explosive Energy that has recently descended onto this planet.

11 Divine Crafts are awaiting the Command to begin evacuation. You will have to take this assertion on faith for now. But, as some of you connect to the Supra-mental Plane, as you are supposed to do, perhaps you will contact them directly. Again I warn you not to follow any instructions they may give you unless such instruction are for your good and do not cause harm or disadvantage to you or any other living thing, even the environment.

Some will physically die and their spiritual bodies will be lifted to the waiting crafts.

Some will be physically lifted into the crafts and shed the bodies there without loss of consciousness. I am told no pain or discomfort is involved.

*****

THE MIRACLE of AWAKENING

Probably the most convincing aspect of a coming catastrophic change on all levels of consciousness,

not just on the physical that could point to the coming of an unprecedented Endtime, is the process we can call THE MASS AWAKENING.
There is a wave of awakening in all classes of consciousness, in all races, in all peoples, concerning a number of incidents that lead to unprecedented expanded awareness.

- **The EXISTENCE OF EVIL. People are awakening to the fraud and hypocrisy, and the Evil involved, in, for example, the Gulf Fiasco, HAARP, Chemtrails, Fukushima, 9/11 and the Jewish Holocaust. These have allowed many to see that there are ruthless controllers who have no qualms about murdering anyone, even their own people, and the environment, in order to gain what they seek. It allows observers to contemplate the existence of Evil at a time when this concept needs to be accepted.**

http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/videos/big-oil/gulf-seafood-deformities-alarm-scientists.html
Posted on July 7, 2015
27
January 8, 2013
From my Book 'Death of an Evil God'
Chapter 8
THE BIBLE, MYTHS AND DOCTRINE

"The whole religious complexion of the modern (western) world is due to the absence from Jerusalem

(and the Vatican) of a lunatic asylum." Henry H Ellis (1859-1939)

It is generally taken for granted that the Bible (really there are many bibles for there are many versions) is the basis of Christian doctrine in Western Society. And, just like society which is evil and corrupt, the Bible is a compilation which also contains evil distortion and corruption. Just read the war-mongering and bloodthirsty passages of the Old Testament if you do not believe that this is so! For example, Jehovah is said to have killed 50,070 as well as Uzzah for looking into the Ark of the Covenant. Who can take the God of the Bible seriously? He/it is a revengeful, blood-thirsty warmonger, always wanting blood sacrifices, and urging his people to wage merciless war. Even today's transparent Palestinian genocide is a direct result of the Old Testament's influence on modern Israelis.

The various versions of the Bible have layers and layers of additions and corrections and they have been perverted throughout the ages in order to serve the function of the master of this plane, the evil demigod. The Jews have rewritten their version to present themselves in the most favourable light inspite of the facts, and the Catholic Church rewrote its version to give it the power and authority which it did not really have or deserve. Throughout the more ancient texts the word "God" has been substituted for

“Goddess”, the Divine Mother. And the extant codices which differ from one another and from the King James version of the 17th century are there for all to examine.

There are many examples of plagiarism and perversion throughout the Bible, in the formation of Christian doctrines and in the establishment of an hierarchial institution. Those interested should seek other literature that is now available, by many other authors, to find more examples than the ones I gave in the last chapter and the ones below.

— An Egyptian Hymn to Isis has been copied directly into the Bible as Psalm 89.14.

— The Isis cult was absorbed by the 4th century into the Madonna cult of the so-called Christians, and, in fact, all the pictures of the Madonna and child are pictures of Isis and Her Son, Horus. Many of the sayings and parables have been lifted from elsewhere.

— The Lord’s Prayer is a collection of sayings from the Talmud and many other prayers are derivations from earlier Egyptian prayers to Osiris. The Talmud itself was of Babylonian origin.

— From the cult of Osiris comes the 23rd Psalm: ” The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not Want...”

— The Sermon on the Mount had no original material and this revelation may shock some people. It was made up of fragments from Psalms, Ecclesiastes, Isaiah, The Secrets of Enoch and the Shemone Esreh.

This Sermon was unknown to the oldest Gospel, the apocryphal Gospel of Mark.
— As I have already stated, the Wisdom of Jesus (Sophia of Jesus) after the Resurrection, is a direct copy of the speech of Eugnostos the Blessed which was written centuries before.
— Even the Golden Rule as contained in Leviticus, 19-18 comes from an Akkadian maxim. It is a proverb of Maat, the Mother of Justice in the Egyptian Middle Kingdom, and in Greek doctrine, it is the law of the Goddess, Dike.
Immediately when one confronts the Christian Church with evidence of interpolation, perversion, corruption and plagiarism, the same old rhetoric is used like the one the Catholic Church used when one of its dogmas, the Trinity, was questioned: "How, if these verses were an interpolation, could the Holy Spirit who guides and directs the Church, have allowed Her to regard this lofty affirmation of the Trinity as authentic, and permitted its insertion in the official edition of the Sacred Books?" Well, from the information I have revealed in these volumes, you will know that it was not the Holy Spirit, or the Divine Mother or Her Grace (Shakti) guiding the Church. In fact, it was the evil essence of the demiurge who not only allowed these interpolations and corruptions, but actually augmented them, in

order to deceive the True Beings trapped on this plane.

And, just by the way, if you think this sort of tautological ecclesiastical thinking was something to do with long, long ago, reconsider. As late as 1897 the Congregation of the Index with the approval of Pope Leo X111 forbad any further research into the origin of the text dealing with the Trinity. The Church forbad not only research but also reading of the Bible by laymen. From earliest times and throughout the Middle Ages possession of a Bible written in the vernacular was a crime, punished by burning at the stake! To stop people thinking for themselves the church went further. As literacy grew, and minds were being enlightened out of the cloistered darkness, the Catholic Church forbad its clergy from reading newspapers and periodicals in 1854. It condemned socialism, rational thought, civil liberties, freedom of speech and of the press and condemned other religions.

Of course, during the period of the Reformation, which is generally taken to have begun with Martin Luther's objection to the excesses of the Church, (and mind you he called the Vatican the seat of the Antichrist) there was more Bible reading, because the Bible was then more available and, of course, far more scepticism of its authenticity was created. This was especially so as Luther compared the Greek and Latin

gospels and found, like others before him and others since, many manipulated and purposeful mistranslations which gave the church spurious scriptural authority. It is a fact that many researchers and scholars throughout the ages have concluded that the Bible is a garbled jumble of borrowed texts and perverted Epistles and Gospels which did not represent the Truth.

a. Richard Simon in his 17th century "Critical History of the Old Testament" came to this conclusion and in particular, to the conclusion that Moses did not write the Pentateuch.

b. Doctor Alex Geddes in the 18th century came to the same conclusion.

c. The Lux Mundi of 1889 admitted that the Bible is a confused mass of myths, legend and garbled history often contradicting provable facts.

Many other authors now consider that the Gospels cannot be taken as literal Truth but only as romantic symbolism. But even allowing for this latitude, it has often been stated that many orthodox theologians have no idea of the meaning of the myths in the Bible because they do not study the myths and legends of other cultures. They simply condemn them. The church destroyed not only the books and libraries which contained them, but also the people themselves.

From a sociological perspective, it must be stated that THE BIBLE IS NOT UNIQUE. It is a compilation of many myths coming from many parts of the world. All the cultures of the world share the same fables of creation, of the flood, of a magic garden, of the Tree of Life, of its primal couple, of the wise serpent, of the Heaven-piercing Tower (of Babel), of divided waters, of a chosen race, of virgin mothers, of saviours, etc. Scholarly research has shown that both texts of the Bible are quite recent and relatively corrupt derivations from the world-wide cycle of Gnostic Truism which has been labelled Archetypal Myths.. We see in the Bible the adoption of distorted myths attached to every saviour God of all cultures. Examples follow:

ADONIS

Adonis was born in a sacred cave in Bethlehem, of a consecrated Temple maiden, like Mary. Like Jesus and Attis he was sacrificed at the (Northern) Spring Equinox, (the 21st of March) eaten in the form of bread and rose again from the dead on the third day as He was part of a Ritual Resurrection. Attis and Jesus were also said to be born from a virgin birth as were many others. Attis was associated by the Gnostics, and others, with the Christ spirit as were many others. The Church later made the exclusive association of Jesus and the Christ energy to suit its evil purpose. The Church did not choose the dates for

the Crucifixion of Jesus and His Resurrection (the Easter dates) until the 7th century. This shows how fraudulent its claims of authenticity really are. Even Palm Sunday was copied from the Procession of Palms which glorified the sacred Kings in Ancient Babylon.

ATTIS

The culture of Attis strongly influenced early Christians. But the story and symbolism have been reduced to virtually useless myth: He was the Son of the virginal Goddess Nana (another aspect of the Great Goddess, the Divine Celestial Mother) who conceived Him by eating an almond. He was slain in order to bring salvation to mankind. His body was eaten by worshippers in the form of bread and he resurrected as the most high God. This Passion of Attis was celebrated at the Spring Equinox and His birth was on the 25th of December, the time of the Winter Solstice. So you see, Christianity claimed the same dates for the conception and birth of Jesus. When quarrels ensued between the plagiarizers and those who knew the significance of the myths and the plagiarism that the Christian Church was engaged in, the Christians declared that: "The devil had established pagan mysteries in imitation of Christianity before there was a Christianity." This was actually quite ridiculous.

Attis cult members eventually lost the battle, as did the followers of Adonis, Mithra, Apollo, Orpheus,

Tammuz, Osiris, Hermes and others who were all inter-related aspects of the Christ essence. The so-called Christian Church took over. The 25th of March was made the day of the Enunciation by the Church and of course, the 25th of December was made Christmas Day. But these dates were not accepted by the Church until 656 AD The day of Attis's death was known as Black Friday or the Day of Blood, for then the God Attis died and was buried. He then descended into the Underworld and on the third day He rose again from the dead. And this was Sunday, the Day of Joy. Familiar? Of course it is, for you see, the Rites of Easter have arisen from the mysteries of Attis.

Like the risen Christ, Attis arose when the sun made the day longer than the night for the first time in the new cycle. Attis in the myth, is the God of Vegetation and came from the Phrygian region of central Turkey. He was known as the Son of Zeus, the leader of the Pantheon and this myth has been traced to the 12th century BC

The day of Attis' death was also the day of His cyclic reconception. Symbolically, Attis represented a rejuvenation of spirit, but this became corrupted into a rejuvenation of earth and a cyclic salvation of crops, important to those people who depended on the production of crops.

Zeus was of the Godforce essence and was the Father (essence) of Orpheus, Apollo, Dionysus (Adonis)

Hermes, Osiris, Isis, Horus, Moses and Jesus, as well as Mithra, Tammuz and Attis. Adonis (Dionysus) was equivalent to Tammuz. Hence, what we truly have is the same energy with different names. These are all representatives of the Christ energy.

Of course knowledge of these connections had been destroyed by the vandalism of the Catholic Church. However, little traces remain. In the Siena cathedral Hermes Trismegistos is revered as the contemporary (and brother in essence) of Moses. Horus is represented there also. "What, in a Catholic cathedral?" What did the ancients know that has been kept from us? Did they know that Moses was the incarnation of Horus? Yes they did! They knew it was the same essence, just as they knew that all those I have named above were "brothers in Christ" and of the same essence.

They knew that Hermes was the Light of the World as was Dionysus, Mithra, Jesus, and Apollo (who became canonized as St. Benedict under his title of Benedictus) and all the others, and they knew that Zeus was their Father. When this is realized the patterns of the Archetypal myths all begin to make sense do they not?

Zeus was the Divine father of Dionysus, who in turn was the Divine father of Orpheus. Zeus was none other than an aspect of the "Masculine" energy of the Godforce. Do you see how this early knowledge of

inter-connected Divine Beings was perverted into myths which still had some basis in spiritual terms and were further distorted and applied directly to the sacrifice of Jesus and His Resurrection?

Titles and Honours too were plagiarized with great abandon: Osiris was described as the Good Shepherd. Mithra was described as the Light of the World. Dionysus was described as the King of Kings, and God of Gods. Vishnu and Mithra were both the Son of Man and the Messianic energy. These were all described as Saviours of the World. These labels are quite familiar, for the Church plagiarized them and misused them to describe Jesus ONLY.

Plagiarism knew no bounds. The miracles supposedly performed by Jesus also have many precedences.

— The Dionysian Rite practised at Sidon in Alexandria gives us wine from water – the very miracle Jesus performed at Cana.

— The priestesses at Nineveh cured the blind by applying their spittle to the eyes.

— The Goddess Demeter, a form of the Great Mother, multiplied loaves and fishes, healed the sick, raised the dead and performed exorcisms.

— In the Magic Papyri, anointed ones (Christs) walk on water.

But of course when these things were pointed out to the oppressing, plagiarizing, so-called Christians who controlled the church, they insisted that the older

deities and their miracles were invented by the devil beforehand in order to belittle their forthcoming doctrines of faith. This of course was not so. By the time the so-called Christians (but really evil minions) took control, there were many sources which conflicted with what the church wanted to teach. And so it was, as I have mentioned elsewhere, that, by the year 450 AD, some 200 different Gospels revered by the Church of the Diocese of Bishop Theodore of Cyrrhus were destroyed except for the four Canonical ones. What was the church to do? In order to hide its own criminality, it had to destroy the evidence. And that is exactly what it did. Wanton destruction of nearly all the ancient texts which could reveal its borrowings and plagiarism occurred.

There were many versions of the Gospels. In fact, one of them stated that Jesus was not crucified but that Simon of Cyrene actually took His place. I have dealt with the Resurrection at length below. However, it is interesting to see that Jesus directed those who saw Him after His resurrection to touch Him not. Now if He was PHYSICALLY resurrected, there would be no reason for him to say this. It was all a false interpolation. If He was an ETHEREAL being, He would ask beings not to touch Him for it would reveal the nature of the ethereal body. This revelation of being ethereal would then blow away forever the myth of the physical body's resurrection.

The Gnostics vehemently claimed that there was no Resurrection of the flesh and the Church of course had to go directly against them and silence them. Gnostics called the literal view of the Resurrection the "Faith of fools".

Nothing in the myth created around Jesus occurred by accident. The evil force driving these so-called Christian minions made sure that every detail of a formal sacrificial tradition (which they labelled as pagan later) was included in the myth. There is also ample evidence that borrowings from the life story of Buddha also occurred. The oldest Gospels contradict one another and we know from research that the various codices still in existence are different from one another. It is interesting to note that the Epistles of Paul were collected by the Gnostic teacher, Marcion, who was later excommunicated as a heretic for denying that the scriptures were mystical allegories. He knew they were forged concoctions.

TAMMUZ

At the time of the created myth of Jesus, Tammuz (Thomas), also called the Only Begotten Son, was a Christos or sacred King, who was sacrificed annually in symbolism in the Temple at Jerusalem. He was dedicated to the Goddess, Ishtar or Mari, the Queen of Heaven and He was the Hebrew version of Dionysus (Adonis). Tammuz was equivalent to Osiris and to the Sumerian Saviour God, Damu. Each year on the Day

of Atonement, He was sacrificed in the form of a Lamb. Hence, all these, like Jesus, were the manifestations of the same energy. But the Church sought exclusivity. So you see that the myth that was eventually formulated around Jesus was one which was fairly widespread at the time. I mention these facts, not to detract from the Divinity of Jesus, but to demonstrate the destructive exclusivity the so-called Christian church sought to give itself in order to trap the True Beings and gain power and wealth. And in these things, history tells us it succeeded for almost 2000 years.

DIONYSUS

Dionysus, otherwise known as Bacchus, Adonis and Pan, was not only known as the Wine God (as a corruption) but also as The Liberator. This is a Gnostic term found only in Gnostic Eschatological Doctrines. He was the son of Zeus whom I have identified as the "Father" energy. Hence, he was the son who would rescue the Mother. This being was quite significant before the Church destroyed the writings relating to, and the memory of, the implication of this being. Dionysus was of such importance that He was represented, in fact, on one side of a coin the other side of which portrayed Jehovah, an aspect of the evil demiurge which took over the whole show. It was Jehovah who eventually displaced Dionysus as God in the culture which grew

around Jerusalem. And the Hebrews became Jehovah's chosen race. But we can conclude that at least some people at some stage felt that Dionysus and the others were celestial Beings. The Saviour myth was also applied to Dionysus and He too was eaten after sacrifice in the form of bread and wine which represented His flesh and blood. And this was the classical Dionysus Sacrament at Eleusis. This makes a mockery of the Last Supper myth does it not?

Dionysus is said to have later reincarnated as Orpheus. He was known also as the King of Kings, the God Begotten, the Virgin-born and the Anointed one, the Christos. At Eleusis, Dionysus was represented as the Holy Child in a manger.

Apart from these various Saviours, the VIRGIN BIRTH was also attributed to Zoroaster, Sargon, Persius, Jason, Miletus, Minos, Asclepias, Zeus and Plato.

MOSES

The Moses myth is really a compilation of 3 antecedent ones as well as other stories:

a. From India there was the Hindu myth when Kali gave birth to the Sun God and placed him in a basket of rushes on the Ganges.

b. The same myth was reproduced for Sargon, the King of Akkad, in the 3rd millennium BC King SARGON, a son of a virgin bride of God, was set afloat on the river and rescued by the Divine midwife. He

then spent a period of exile in the wilderness where he was tempted by evil spirits and later was elevated to the throne. The fatherless hero born of waters was a universal image of the Saviour king and has been repeated in the myths of Persius, Horus, Jason, Oedipus, Joshua and Jesus.

c. An Egyptian model existed: The miracles attributed to Moses have been derived from Egyptian myths for there is an Egyptian model for the myth of Moses in Heracles of Canopus.

d. Other stories added to the myth include:

*** The Parting of the Waters, as attributed to both Kali crossing the Ganges and Isis.**

*** Mother Rhea striking water from a rock.**

*** She had also given Law tablets on a Holy mountain.**

The story of the TEN COMMANDMENTS which were supposedly given to Moses on the Mount was copied from

i The story of the Canaanite god Baal-Berith, the "God of the Covenant".

ii The Commandments of the Buddhist Decalogue.

iii The life of Zoroaster who had also received the Law from Ahura Mazda from the mountain top, and

iv King Hammurabi who received the Laws from the Babylonian God from a mountain top also.

The basis of the myths concerning Moses also included the expulsion of Jews from Egypt during an outbreak of pestilence. Other sources (Choeremen,

Manetho, Lysimachus, Tacitus) say that the oracles blamed the infection on foreign workers who were called the Children of Israel and the offenders were evicted from Egypt and sent into the desert. This is very different from what has been written in the extant Old Testament which claims the Jews were liberated by Jehovah's intervention. The Jews claim they are the Chosen race of God. The True Jews, and not all born into the Jewish race are True Jews, in fact, were the chosen race of the demigod Jehovah (JHWH, Yaldabaoth). According to the Roman historian Tacitus, the Jews were "a race detested by the gods." I will discuss why this was so in a later chapter. Tacitus, who has given us much insight into non-Christian history, also claims that everything before the Exodus was from non-Jewish sources. Many stories of the Old Testament were changed. For example, the story that the firstborn of Egypt were killed by Yahweh who spared the Jewish firstborn, for the Jews had redeemed their sons with the blood of the lamb, was a fabrication and the Passover myth was an Egyptian custom which had originated in China. Hence, like the Christian Church which rewrote the New Testament, the Jews rewrote the Old Testament to create a mythical, self-aggrandizing history for their nation out of customs, sayings and legends borrowed from others.

True Beings should never, never forget that religious doctrine is created by men, using the evil essence. And, as Lactantius, a Father of the church in those formative years admitted, "All religions are based on fear and they resist True knowledge and aspirations." Pope Leo the Great endorsed the death penalty for erroneous beliefs in order to defend what the evil beings were doing. There is no doubt that the myths the church created did oppress the people. The ones around Jehovah were both irrational and vindictive for they punished the whole race for an alleged "Original Sin" and metered out punishment in Hell which lasted forever in merciless agony. The Church ruled with an iron fist and not only did it prevent the people reading the Bible and endorsed the death penalty for erroneous beliefs, but it also insisted, as it did again during the Reformation, that it was the sole interpreter of the scriptures. And of course this oppression, its overt evilness and the exposure of its manipulation of texts, and its profiteering by selling indulgences, eventually led to revolution and the Reformation.

Much of the Old Testament was distorted and plagiarized also. It is generally conceded that the Pentateuch, supposedly written by Moses, was re-written by the priest, Ezra, much, much later.

MITHRA

The early Christians saw Mithra, the Persian Saviour, as a rival who was more successful than the myth that they created. Those so-called Christians copied the Mithra religion in great detail. Mithra too was born on December 25th of a virgin. His birth was witnessed by shepherds and by Magi who brought gifts to his sacred birth cave. He performed miracles and raised the dead, healed the sick, made the blind see and the lame walk. He cast out devils and, as Son of the Petra Genetrix, He carried the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven. He ascended to Heaven at the Spring Equinox (Easter), but before His ascension, He celebrated a Last Supper with His 12 Disciples, the 12 Signs of the Zodiac. In memory of this, his worshippers partook of a sacramental meal of bread marked with a Cross. (Holy Communion). This was one of the seven sacraments and was the model for the Christian sacrament called the Mizd (Missa, Mass).

The Mithraic doctrines also had the story of the Great Flood, a story based on the Hindu flood version of Manu. Hence, it is obvious the story of the flood went from the Hindu states to Persia to Babylon and into the Old Testament and each version contained within it the story of the end of the world which would be by fire, and the story of the battle of the forces of Good and Evil.

It is from the Mithra religion that labels such as the "Saviour of the World", and "Soldiers for Christ" were obtained, for Mithra was the Supreme Patron of the Roman armies. From it, we celebrate Sunday and from it arises the claim that the Saviour's death was marked by an Eclipse. Mithraism had seven Sacraments and a pope, for the Mithraic High Priest was called the Pater Patrum.

Mithraism and Manichaean Christianity (Persian Gnosticism) had much in common. They contained the same Gnostic truths. In the Mithraic Festival of the Epiphany, the Magi come to the child Saviour with gifts. This was adopted by the Christian Church in 1813, as the Festival of the Epiphany, eighteen centuries after the birth of Jesus.

HERMES

The Christian Sign of the Cross was taken from the knowledge of Hermes, who was called the Logos by the Neoplatonists. Hermes was the "God within". Until the Middle Ages, Hermes Trismegistos was acknowledged as the one who gave knowledge to Moses, hence his presence in the Siena cathedral. Hermetic lore described the Arabic numbers and Alchemy. It is felt that in 1460, the occurrence of the Corpus Hermeticum being given to Cosimo de Medici began the renewed epistemological movement which became known as the Renaissance. The writings of Hermes were of Gnostic Truth.

OSIRIS

Osiris, the consort of Isis, was also known as a Son of God, a Light God and the Lord of Death. He was the Lord of Lords, King of Kings and God of Gods. He was the Resurrection and the Life; the Good Shepherd. He was the God/man who suffered and died, rose again and reigned eternally in Heaven. His coming was also announced by Three Wise Men and they are represented by the three stars on Orion's belt which point to Sirius. Sirius is taken to be the Messiah and is a symbol of Hermes. Osiris was also a devoured Host and Communion was taken by eating cakes of wheat, the plant of Truth which bestowed a total life to the partaker. From the cult of Osiris comes the 23rd Psalm -"The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want... etc."

The Christian Cross comes from his Ankh and the Bishop's Crozier comes from the Osirian Shepherd Crook. The Rosary was also copied from Egypt.

What one can conclude is that the same symbolism was used in the stories of each of these "Myths" which represent the same Celestial Being, be it by a different name in each era or area.

THE TRUE ESSENCE

Dionysus, Orpheus, Apollo, Hermes, Horus and Moses are the same energy (from Zeus). Note that from Osiris (through Isis) Horus was born. Hence, Horus was also Osiris the Lord, the Life. And being the same

essence as Hermes, Horus was another aspect of the Hermetic Messiah. Moses was the incarnation of Horus, and Elijah was the reincarnation of Hermes. The beings existed, it is just that the myths around them were fabrications for the most part.

Who accompanied Jesus at the Transfiguration, a symbolic representation of the Father/Mother/Son Trinity? Moses did, and he who was the same essence as Horus, who was of the essence of Osiris, who was also the essence of Tammuz, who was also the essence of Dionysus (Adonis) who was from Zeus, the "Father energy", the Masculine Aspect of the Godhead. And Elijah did, for He was of the essence of Hermes, who was also of the essence of Isis. And Isis was the Feminine Aspect of the Godhead. She was the "Mother energy". Jesus represented the "Son Energy." This Trinity theme is very much a Gnostic one, as I explained in the discussion on the Celestial Error. It was distorted into the Father/Son/Holy Ghost Trinity by the so-called Christians to exclude the Divine Mother. More about this exclusion later.

LORD SHIVA

Who is Shiva, the Hindu destroyer/rebuilder, in ontological terms in these myths? Osiris was taken as one of the forms of Shiva in neolithic Egypt. Shiva, who is said to reincarnate as needed in the foothills of the Himalayas, or elsewhere if necessary, was none other than the Babaji (Holy Father) whom Jesus went

to see in India. So Jesus went to see the energy of Osiris (the consort of Isis, who was the Divine Mother energy).
And Osiris was of the energy of Zeus, the Divine Father energy. Babaji later reincarnated as King Arthur who was known in Celtic Mythology as the Messiah, the Liberator, the CELTIC ZEUS. So you see, from an ontological view, when the Essence is recognized, it all makes sense. And Gnostics of those areas recognized the Essence of the Beings, just as they do today. That is why the same titles were given to them. If this was not so, why would groups as diverse as the Celts, Egyptians and Hindu, and others, bother to share the same symbolic concepts and attribute the same honours to their deities?
Osiris was also connected with Hermes who was taken as a contemporary of Moses. Moses has connections with Jesus as witnessed in the Transfiguration account and Jesus has connections with Shiva as a result of his Himalayan visitation. Lord Shiva (Babaji) was, and is, in ontological terms, Osiris, Horus, Moses, ZEUS. As Moses he accompanied Jesus in his Transfiguration, for he was the "Father" in essence. So ontologically these energies are connected. It was the Church which distorted things and extracted Jesus out of the Divine Hierarchy and made Him unique, a one and only, for selfish reasons, and this of course was quite wrong.

The Church points at the Mithraic cults and the Osiris religions and others and says they are pagan for they are represented by a variety of beasts. That is due to a misunderstanding of what the beasts represent. Human sacrifice was stopped very early on by most peoples, except by the Jews who were the last to do so, and it was replaced by animal sacrifice. Symbolically, these Saviours like Mithra and Osiris were made to reincarnate into a variety of beasts. Hence, the Apis Bull was said to have died to atone for the sins of Egypt (again a distortion under Jehovah's rule) and so on. It was a symbolism very much like many symbolisms that the Church has retained but given its own exclusive significance. Unfortunately, many have been fooled by the gross deceit.

It is not unreasonable to suggest that the evil hierarchy of the developing new Christian movement many hundreds of years after the life of Jesus, and against His will, actually created a Myth around Him by using all the facets of previous religions that were available and then set about destroying as much of the evidence as possible about these religions, in particular the Orphic, the Mithraic and the Dionysian doctrines. Others are coming to this conclusion. And, in a nutshell, Christian doctrine and religious doctrines are all about temporal wealth and power, and metaphysical destruction of Divine Beings.

So there were two elements that gave rise to the doctrines that we have today. One was the rebellion of Jehovah, in the non-material realms, to take over a particular dimension. This evil demigod rebelled against the Divine Hierarchy and declared itself the one and only God.

Secondly, in the last 2000 years in Western civilization, the evil hierarchy of the Christian movement took over the religious doctrines of other institutions and declared them its own with exclusive authority and power to do as it wished. The new movement had already been taken over and perverted by evil. The so-called Christianity that evolved was not a representation of Jesus' teachings at all. It was, and is (for it still exists, albeit in a moribund condition) simply the new thrust for the evil demiurge's work.

This is the exact same mechanism which had perverted Manichaeism, Zoroaster's teachings, Buddhism, and Islam, and so on. It is not unique. However I will focus on it as a matter of convenience.

BUDDHISM

Like all the other religions, Buddhism, as it exists now, is a gross distortion of the Gautama's original message. How many will accept that Jesus was the same Being (or Avatar, or Divine Consciousness, or Energy) as Buddha? The same being has played the roles of these avatars. Hence, even as Manichaeus

called Jesus his Celestial Twin, he was, in reality, referring to his Higher Being!
Modern Buddhism has no answers at all to the genuine searcher because of evil distortions. There are many sects within Buddhism, however there are basically 4 major ones. Those who embrace Buddhism totally and accept all that occurs on this plane unconditionally, for they erroneously think it is all a plan of the Divine, are submitting themselves to the full control of the Evil demiurge and his evil, exploitative system.
Many will disagree with this information and point to the harmony and tranquillity many find in religions. Well, let me explain. If any True Being is in complete harmony with this plane and dimension, and the evil systems, including its religious institutions, it means that such a being has postponed, or worse still, totally lost the struggle against evil. Some of these beings may be simply fooled and trapped and still have a chance to awaken. Of course the lives of those who succumb to evil appear to improve as they become trapped in any of evil's systems, and such systems include the totally perverted teachings of the religions including Islam, Judaism and Hinduism as well as Christianity and the minor ones, sects, and others which have been taken over by evil archons. And as trapped beings comply with the evil dictator's realm, they are more totally programmed and are

further subjected to the illusional harmony of Maya. Such trapped beings often receive that which they ask of the system, things such as popularity and status, more wealth, fame, health, outer mind contentment, etc., so that they convince themselves that they are on the right path. Of course they do not realize that they are being deluded and exploited by these traps.

A spiritually damaging harmony will be experienced by True Beings when they live subserviently in the evil system. And not only do the True beings become oppressed, but they also become trapped, exploited and neutralized so that they cannot express their true nature. In time such trapped True Beings will regress! That is, they will be spiritually assassinated even while they incorrectly think they are in harmony with the "right Force". The illusion into which such trapped and fooled True Beings allow themselves to fall, destroys their true perception and vision. Their True Divine Essences become nullified. Such Divine True Beings are for all intents and purposes functional robots of the evil system. And the evil system does what it likes with them, including using them to trap and exploit others.

Many may think they have avoided some of the pit-falls of this plane by being very religious, but it can still be, and usually is, that they are trapped in a greater fraudulent illusion. Even within religious

vocations many have grave doubts, as many others have had in the past, and they receive very strong stimuli to awaken to the Truth. Their inner conflict, if left unresolved, can be devastating and can cause great mental anguish and mental disease. But now in the Final Generation of the Planet, the Inner Being will, by force, make Itself heard in all True Beings! Everyone will be forced to awaken to the illusion in order to allow the corrective process to take place. Where does all this lead us? What is the significance of all these avatars and Sons of God and Liberators, etc., etc.? Well, if we try and rationalize them, there is very little sense to be made of it all. They are simply characters in a mythological landscape that obviously stretches over the centuries from the dawn of time, long before writing was even used, in this last epoch of the human era. Hence, in themselves as historical figures they cannot be more than caricatures of fables and myths. It is only when one ascribes to them a mystical significance that they can be accepted as any more than this. It is only when one acknowledges them as representing some Divine force which is working for rectification of this mess, as promised for this earth in this generation, that they can be taken in a context of some significance to our lives. If we cannot make this acknowledgement then they remain as entertaining mythological figures. To make this acknowledgement one needs to

use the Inner Mind, the one beyond rationality, beyond history and beyond the evil programming, pollution and indoctrination. This can only be done by those with an Inner Mind obviously. And the ones with such a mind are only the True Beings. Regardless of what labels we give these beings, their significance to us can only be their ability to contain the energy for eventual rectification of this mess. If we cannot accept their relationship to this rectification and their destruction of Jehovah and his evil system and all evil, then the whole exercise of trying to find out who they are or represent is pointless. The periodicity of this corrective process is relevant only to us stuck in this time-warp, as I discussed in Volume Two. The fact that it has taken so long to rectify this mess avers to the extent of the problem and the perseverance of these Rescuers. Some may want to point to the fact that these Avatars all seem to be ancient historical figures who have had time to be matured into godlike figures by embellishing storytellers. But that is not so. For the same energy as these ancient Avatars has incarnated in each generation, knowingly and unknowingly, to assist the trapped True Beings and continue the push for rectification. It comes as groups of beings. I will identify one such group: Haydn, Bach, Mozart and Beethoven, and others of their era, represented that energy. And those who are familiar with the history of

Babaji, the guru's guru, so-called, will know He has reincarnated three times in this century alone, and still pays periodic visits as a short-term stand-in.

****

If you enjoyed that, remember a complete book exists from whence the chapter came.

Order yours from me now, but hurry. The book comes as an eBook and numbers are limited

I'm probably down to the last 74 million copies or so.

****

More Good News:

We were finally able to upload the November 10 lecture that I gave in Brisbane onto You Tube:

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2NDV9QZwuYQ

January 25, 2013

SHIVA'S RETURN

Whence the American Dream?

When scanning daily newspapers via the Internet each morning one has to wade through the filth set out to feed the demons, and the trivia to keep the robotic minds occupied and programmed, in order to connect the dots on developing trends or find an ounce of truth in the midst of the baloney and polluting propaganda.

Occasionally something like the following article appears that is of extreme significance. It is a news report worth reading

http://www.theage.com.au/world/china-colonel-raises-nuclear-spectre-20130122-2d56p.html
It is the most overt expression of Archonic intention that one could read since WW2.
And what are we to make of this article?
http://beforeitsnews.com/china/2013/01/china-plan-to-establish-china-cities-and-special-economic-zones-all-over-america-2445222.html
Is the intention of conquest and post war occupation not clear enough for you? Is America in the generation in which it will pay for the Zionist-inspired opium abuse of many generations of Chinese which destroyed millions of lives, and for its other sins?
We had continual reports, of course, of the intention of wars against Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya, and many, many other nations and communities, etc., and the murderous sanctions for those who would not comply with the wishes of the Evil Masters of the Planet.
But, until the first article above, we have never had such a clear expression of what lies ahead between different classes of Archons.
If you need reminding that Archons are bellicose, just revise this (incomplete) list of wars in which the USA involved itself and ask of yourself: Can warmongers really be children of God?:
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_wars_involving_the_United_States

Now with our knowledge of false flag operations to initiate wars and bring supposed peace by inducing Terror and Retaliation, we know how the Archons live and cause others, even their own, to die, for they feed on the detritus of the dead!

As I have said many times, the evil rulers are programmed to self-destruct in this Endtime Period, bringing the planet to its long-expected demise, and this article tells us so explicitly.

Some of you may recall that in the 1990s I wrote repeatedly, and said repeated on the Jeff Rense Show, that a stage was being set for the Archons to fight each other, but this time to their true death.

Those of you with access to Jeff's Archives should listen to those shows.

In them, I said the Reptilian Masters who had governed the USA for a long, long time were about to shift to China for a number of reasons and, by doing so, they would allow another group of reptiles, called the Vulturite Reptilians to take the reins of the abandoned USA.

Remember that all Reptilians are Evil. There are other groups of reptilians overshadowing the cardboard boxes on the planet, but these I mentioned above are the predominant two groups.

These two groups of Reptilians, controlling China and the USA respectively, are bitter natural enemies, more so than more sedate reptiles, and they are

forever fighting. However, even though the Vulturite Reptilians are far more ruthless and deceitful, they have NEVER won a war against the group that abandoned the USA and went to China.
I said this in the shows and former articles, and I also said that China would become the dominant power on the planet in a few short decades.
That has already happened. The forecast has been fulfilled.
Their imminent conflict will engulf the whole globe. No one can or will remain neutral. Note Colonel Liu's advice to Australia to butt out! That was rhetoric, of course. China sees Australia as one big lucrative patch on their future landscape. To them, it is but one big source of coal, iron ore and uranium mines. So, what do you really think it wants to do with Australia really?
How did I know that this conflict would arise? How do I know anything?
At any rate, you will agree that China has made an almost unbelievable improvement in its status and role on the planet, economically, politically and militarily.
Some ten years ago, you may recall, a Chinese official had said that a major war between China and the USA (implying the WEST) was/is INEVITABLE.
I also said in the shows and essays that, seeing the Reptiles who are now so successful in China have

never been defeated in a war with the Vulturites who rule the USA, the USA will lose this war too. And they WILL lose it. But in the end, all of Evil will lose.
Realize that these Reptiles are consciousnesses beyond the 'human' class 4 plane. They can, of course, incarnate into a body, overshadow it, or even possess it (demonic possession). Some of you, again as I predicted, are regaining your psychic vision and seeing these reptilian consciousnesses in human 'cardboard boxes'.
Why did the Reptiles who controlled the USA move to China?
It was a matter of expediency. They realized the trapped robots in the USA were beginning to awaken and would be harder to control. We have now seen that this is so. More and more stringent measures are being implemented to contain the awakening sheople. See the url below.
Conversely, in China, at that time, they had over one billion robots ready to be used as unquestioning workers and cannon fodder. They were not only asleep but ready to work hard to achieve material gain and National Prestige. And, of course, their progress would enrich and aggrandize their Reptilian Masters, as, in fact, has been the case.
In contrast to the meteoric rise of China that I predicted, the USA began a slide into cruelty, ruthlessness and decay which we have witnessed

since the commencement of George W Bush's Presidency.
That decline will continue inexorably. More pain, suffering and sorrow will be felt by those trapped in the USA as time proceeds, brought on by the actions of the vicious Reptiles that control them and the consequences of their foolish actions against the Superior Reptiles who now control China.
Tell me it is not so? Tell me you are enjoying the Land of the Free and the Brave as was promised to you in your childhood!
Just look at this item:
http://beforeitsnews.com/alternative/2013/01/pentagon-says-protests-are-acts-of-low-level-terrorism-2541612.html
*
Examine the newspaper article quoting Colonel Liu and you will clearly see the intention by China to destroy the USA and its allies. In it, Colonel Liu is warning Australia not to support the USA. But really no one is fooled. The intentions are clear.
Such rabid talk is of unmistakable significance.
What is also very clear from the article is that the USA seems to have grossly underestimated China's power and this will be a fatal mistake.
This rhetorical and yet aggressive and confronting article follows another that is surely not more than a week old in which a USA spokesman assured the West

that it, the USA, has the MORAL right to a NUCLEAR PRE-EMPTIVE STRIKE AGAINST CHINA. It was in the context of the dispute by Japan and China about regional islands with the USA claiming it is supporting Japan.

In these days of satellites that can read newspaper print on the ground and of self-guided intercontinental nuclear missiles, what advantage can a Pre-emptive strike offer? 2-3 minutes? More like 0.25 seconds which is the average reaction time of a female operator to press the retaliatory button! Why a female? They have faster reflexes. Think about that Pre-emptive Strike and its fallacious advantage.

Re-read the article and more revelations will come to you.

The reason I drew attention to it is that it follows the precise pattern I had predicted long ago.

These Demonic Reptilian consciousnesses are purposely programmed to fight each other and self-destruct.

They WILL destroy most of the physical world around us and the cardboard boxes that count as Humanity.

Their EGOs rage. Ego is an evil creation.

Timing is not of great importance if you have understood my writings.

I recall a Chinese General saying less than 10 years ago that a confrontation of China with the USA is

inevitable within 10 years. That 10 year period is almost up.

Be fearless! We all need to leave these cardboard boxes and Viables are to return Home.

The rest, failures, are as Wraiths awaiting spiritual dissolution upon their physical extinction.

*****

LORD SHIVA'S RETURN

In a previous essay, I mentioned a New Divine Energy had been released onto the plane.

Its function is very different from that of the nurturing New Green Energy that is sustaining the Viables through this horror phase of existence. The 5000 helpers around the planet are acting as dispensing stations for the NGE, distributing it to the 650 million or so Viables that are to be rescued.

The very latest energy of which I speak is to be anchored onto this level and directed by one individual, the Last Avatar, to act as a detonator in the Hot Spots around the planet in order to bring them to their fulminating End. A splinter of the Consciousness of the Last Avatar and Its energy are on every structure of this Universe, doing the same job.

Those of you who like analogies should recall the story of Shiva and consider that He has descended into this doomed dimension for the last time in his

Rudric form to allow the Agni aspect to consume all Evil and all its progeny with fire!

Remember, all these concepts, such as Shiva, Rudra, Agni, etc., have been recalled by aspects of Humanity from eras past, long before this one, and the so-called myths that recount their lives originated from the Truth of a Greater Reality. Like all knowledge, eventual corruption on this level has reduced them simply to the mythical fables of certain religions.

But, no matter how convoluted, entangled and distorted all Myths become, once they are unraveled, they all reveal a kernel of Truth.

*****

Could all this be true?

You tell me.

Look long and hard at your life, and the planet.

What do your eyes see?

What does your Higher Mind tell you?

As the planet implodes, realize that the presence of this second New Divine Energy that will bring matters to a close demonstrates that the True Divine Consciousness has really always been in control.

******

In order to prepare yourself further, please read my essay 'Terminal Madness of the Endtime' which I wrote and published in 1998, if you have not already done so.

****

Here is an expanded version of the essay, the original of which you can find on my website. In both versions I give the prophecy of future animosity between China and the USA and its consequences.

Terminal Madness of The Endtime

An Examination Of The Status Quo

Explaining Terminal Madness of The Endtime

Originally Published Jan 7, 2001

Reprinted on the Rense.com site on March 5, 2010

It never ceases to amaze me how willingly and deceitfully the Counterfeit Consciousnesses attempt to fool themselves.

As you are well aware, many, many articles which are proudly presented on the web, by the Sons and Daughters of Darkness, are presented with false joy, proclaiming also, with the Arrogance of Ignorance, that all is well, that the Earth is merely reacting to minor human abuse of it and that really all human consciousness is about to ascend into godly levels, for the planet is undergoing a vital, necessary and timely spiritual initiation. In this quantum leap into a rewarding nirvana are included all the most evil demons and derelicts of Hell which are becoming more and more obvious to those with even the slightest true spiritual acumen.

Some of the false writings, of course, vary in the degree of assertiveness about the supposed soon-to-be-made jump, and give leeway to freewill in order to

account for the most evil whom they consider perhaps unprepared to enter heaven with the rest of the wonderful and evolving members of humanity.

You know from what I, as a representative of the Team which is assisting the Correction on this level, have written and declared, that the above scenario is all bunkum. Nonetheless, there are many versions of this "rapture" process – a distortion of the true process of Evacuation of Consciousness!

A description of the status quo follows. Before I start the description however, you should be aware of the fact that Humanity is not an ontologically homogeneous entity, as those of Darkness would want you to believe. Certainly the physical shells share a common genetic basis, but the consciousnesses which inhabit those shells are of 3 distinct groups. They are either of a theomorphic origin, or products of the Counterfeit creation and classified as either robots or demons. I have explained these metaphysical facts in detail in various books, and mention them here briefly in order for readers who are not familiar with the details to understand the concepts in this essay more clearly.

The vast majority of Theomorphs (consciousnesses created by the True God Creator) who were trapped in this Counterfeit creation, and bound to this Earth and its astral or etheric planes, have been liberated. They have been rescued, salvaged if you will, and are in a

safe, evil-free dimension, in temporary intermediatory villages, awaiting entry into a New Dimension outside of this Evil and doomed Counterfeit Creation altogether. As I explained many times previously in other writings, the evacuation has been one of the consciousness, not of the physical bodies some of which died for various reasons. Other bodies still exist on this plane driven by the basic temporary biological consciousness of the body. Still others have been possessed by other consciousnesses, usually non-viable ones, descending from the astral planes, or ascending from the lower planes. There is a very practical point to knowing this point. You may know of someone who, for no apparent reason, has changed personality completely. It may be an entirely different consciousness occupying the vacated shell!

There are still a number of Theomorphs on the planet – warriors, and civilians who are assisting them, who are performing functions which are relevant to the energy patterns which are affecting the process by which this Celestial Error is being brought to a permanent Correction.

There are many counterfeit beings – beings created by the Usurper, the false god, the Evil Mind of the Celestial Error, who have been assessed as being spiritually viable in the context of the Corrective Process. They are being helped by the theomorphic warriors and their assistants, in ways which we on

this level do not necessarily need to understand. All we need to know is that these 'counterfeit Viables' are also being evacuated. They come from the robotic class of beings created in this artificial creation. As you will know from what I have written previously, there is also a DEMONIC class of consciousness created by the Evil Mind of this Celestial Error. No demon consciousness has turned to the Light.

Not all the consciousnesses I am referring to are just in the Human Class of Consciousness. All classes have robotic and demonic consciousnesses. And all classes have theomorphic warriors and civilian consciousnesses in their midst. This may be difficult for the lower physical mind to understand, but the fact that one cannot understand the concept fully does not mean it is not true. Hence, the mineral, vegetable, animal, human, the fifth (spiritual, devic, angelic) class, the galactic class and the universal class are all undergoing this selective evacuation and fragmentation and correction.

As this evacuation of 'Viables' occurs, they take their energy and Light with them. Hence, there is less and less in the classes remaining. What this means in pragmatic terms is that the percentage of failed, doomed beings of Darkness in all classes is increasing.

This is obvious from the behaviour of beings we see around the globe. There is not just fragmentation of

human minds, but also an inexorable breakdown of all aspects of the mineral, climatic, biological, counterfeit spiritual and celestial infrastructure of this Counterfeit and impermanent creation, which in true terms, is a Virtual Reality.

In a previous essay which I called "Terminal Madness of the Endtime", the reading of which may assist you to assimilate this information faster, I wrote about the Physical, Mental and Spiritual perspectives of the decay of this Earth, and after addressing the groups of objectors to my writings, I asserted that there was no other explanation to what is going on in this Earth outside of the explanation I am providing. This assertion stands. In fact, with each passing day, it is more and more clear for those with any degree of spiritual awareness.

*** The Greenhouse Effect: The deleterious effects of Global Warming which have now been even more vigorously confirmed than when I wrote that first essay, and of pollution, as well as ozone depletion, have increased exponentially.**

*** Physical Disease: The looming dangers of diseases, old and new, have increased. These are affecting, not just humans, but animals and vegetation as well.**

*** Mad Cow Disease is spreading beyond borders in a manner which frightens those who fear**

physical death the most. Guesstimates of the number of possible victims always increase the numbers.

*** The AIDS Syndrome, as I predicted, is continuing with its unstoppable march. Again I assert that no AIDS virus exists. The generally accepted scientific explanation of this doomsday disease is a hoax almost equalling Jehovah's ridiculous and egotistical and very evil assertion that he was/is the One and Only God! Not only is there no virus to cause the disease, but the demonic exploiters are making a fortune selling dangerous drugs to the people kept in ignorance, people who are victims of this terminal syndrome.**

I have stated previously that the causative agent is a prion which has a deactivated dark matter component attached. This component cannot be identified at present with the gross technological tools at humanity's disposal. It is activated by pathological levels of cellular oxidation caused by such things as severe stress, persistent subclinical allergies (just as one can suffer from Genetically Modified foods), by excessive radiation, chronic malnutrition, chronic diseases such as TB, Malaria, worm infestation, etc. This month's United Nation Conference to establish a more rigorous policy to treat AIDS worldwide is but window dressing as you will see, employing empty words in another act in this Virtual reality, another act on this stage of dishonest, ignorant and evil fools.

* **Chemtrails, which even the most inert minds are now sighting, are as sinister as the most paranoid of persons suspect. These effusions are being used to distribute a number of agents which are intended to alter the physical well-being and the GENETIC code of humans on a mass scale. As well as various prions, the chemtrails contain other agents which are attaching onto the genes of people and will cause various mutations when they are triggered by mechanisms set up by those who have authorised the chemtrail saturation of humanity. Biological components found in the assays of chemtrails aver to the fact that such may well be the case. I realise this is beyond the scope of most people to understand and/or accept.**

However, the scenario is a reality. Fuller understanding can only come with a degree of cognisance of the fact that there are other consciousnesses, apart from human ones, who are attempting to redefine existence on this plane, and are working against those assisting with the Corrective Process I have mentioned.

* **GM Foods: The apparently commercially sound practice of using Genetically Modified foods in all aspects of the food chain is nothing more than a clandestine and very purposeful attempt by the Archons to invade the genetic pools of vegetation, animals and humans in order to manipulate them at**

will in due course. The other effects of such foodstuffs, such as allergy, cellular stress, etc., which may activate disease causing prions in those not protected by certain vaccinations given by the aliens (usually at the time of forceful abductions) are in essence a bonus to these experimenting, meddling evil aliens.

*** Alien Agendas. More and more people are becoming aware of aliens among us and around us. Inspite of the best efforts by sceptics, who are really programmed bigots attempting to keep the plane in perennial ignorance, people are awakening to the reality of UFOs, Aliens, alien abductions, beings of, and doorways to, other dimensions, etc., etc. I predict that the amount of physical evidence which will confirm these other aspects of a Greater Reality will explode and leave no one in any doubt of what is going on.**

THE THREE REALITIES

On previous occasions I have also written and spoken about three realities impinging on our lives.

THE PROSAIC REALITY.

This consists of the fraudulent Triad of History, Science, and Religion defining what we are, how we live and what is going on. These are False Facades of a Failing Virtual Reality as more and more people are suspecting. They are part of the illusion of the Plane, using lies to keep us trapped in Ignorance and

proclaiming that Humanity is in control of the Earth and its own destiny. But, in reality, they are failing miserably to maintain us in the cage of Stupidity of this false reality.

Thus, more and more are questioning the History that is presented as truth. That is why Science is at an apparent loss to integrate the reality of UFOs. Aliens, Evacuation of Consciousness, Terminal Madness, etc. And that is why awakening people are leaving Religions in droves, realising no valid answers are there to be gained. Of course, the more fully programmed robots and demons are fighting for their sanity by sticking to the fragmenting scenario of this History, Science and Religion as best they can. Others have seen the fraudulence, but being unable to integrate the reality of Spiritual Accountability and Judgement, are wallowing in the shadows of madness as they seek escapisms from that which cannot be avoided.

For details of why I have written this about History, Science and Religions which have corrupted Seeds of Truth in order to enslave bodies and minds, I refer you to my website and books.

THE ARCANE REALITY.

This is also a pseudo reality but its awareness allows an awakening to the control of Earth and its inhabitants by occult Brethren of Darkness. There are Alien Civilizations in and around Earth whose

agendas have been part of human affairs for far longer than most imagine. These are evil aliens who colonized this planet, as they have many others, and, in fact, set up the physical aspect of Humanity as an ongoing experimentation, using stolen plans acquired illegally from the True Creation. In the process of usurping this area they entrapped the Theomorphs who were already here in differing forms.

This aspect of reality is complicated. There have been many, many alien civilizations which have not only visited Earth, but also have been interactive with other aliens here, with the biological experiments set up by other aliens, and with whom they have often waged war. Most of these aliens have energetically exploited Humanity in various ways, especially the entrapped Theomorphs, while remaining well hidden from view, as would keepers in a well-stocked zoo. This reality too is undergoing fragmentation, for all levels of the Counterfeit Virtual Reality are doomed to finish.

These are the aliens who have provided technology, some apparently benign, but most of it certainly destructive, who have now impregnated their biological experiments with agents such as prions, which have caused Mad Cow Disease, AIDS, etc. These are the ones who have cloned many humans, who have become evil human walk-ins, who control the world in various ways. They are experimenting with

hybrids such as chupacabras which they hope will survive the changing Earth conditions so that their own consciousnesses will be catered for.

They are the Archons. They are a more advanced class of Sons and Daughters of Darkness. They are being seen more and more as the Virtual Reality fractures and people are acquiring true inner vision, psychic visions, as I said they would as the Endtime approaches.

There are many groups of these aliens, but 6 major ones have shared the "wealth" of this planet of late. The Reptilians, who until recently controlled the world through the US government, are the most powerful of these evil alien clans. They have now shifted their consciousness to China. They are preparing to conduct open warfare with their most threatening foe, the Vulturites, who have been able to gain control of a very much-weakened USA since the Reptilians moved on. These points are of relevance in understanding why World War 3 will begin and why the USA and China are such bitter enemies.

THE REALITY OF THE TRUE GOD CONSCIOUSNESS.

Regardless of what many may want to believe to the contrary, a True God Consciousness does exist. Via Beings called the Elohim in ancient texts (true Divine Consciousness, as I use the word), this Consciousness is the one which has been balancing this evil plane with its Light while its Theomorphic offspring were

evacuated bit by bit over a long, long time. We have now come to the end of this Process of Evacuation. This is the Consciousness which has accessed each consciousness, whether Theomorphic or Counterfeit, and judged it for spiritual worthiness. In other words, the Final Judgment of all "souls" has already occurred.

The Corrective Process involves the Liberation of True Beings and all others deemed viable from Darkness. As a consequence, the structures holding such beings in Darkness will collapse. This is why this world, and the entire Physical Universe, is collapsing. The non-viable aspects will simply disintegrate for they can no longer gain energy, as they did from the Theomorphs, to sustain themselves. You see, the Counterfeit Creation has been a parasite on the True Creation. Now, unable to feed itself, it is starving to death.

The consciousnesses deemed non-viable will be made inert by a Process of Transmutation. This process itself however is not inert. Those undergoing it will relive the horror they have caused others. In the course of True Justice, each will get exactly what it deserves, as all have been given countless chances to step out of the Darkness into the Light. All who are now non-viable have chosen in various ways to remain in the Darkness, for it suited them. They gained too much from the suffering of others with the Evil they

committed and convinced themselves that their nefarious feasts were never-ending, inspite of the countless warnings of a Final Judgment, of Accountability, given by Beings such as Rama, Krishna, Moses, Buddha, Zoroaster, Jesus, Manichaeus, Mohammed, etc., etc.
These evil, renegade aliens who infected this Earth after escaping from various celestial wars are being rounded up for transmutation also. No one can escape the process.

An awareness of this very complicated matter, even to a moderate degree, allows some sort of understanding of the Fragmentation Process to which this Earth and all its people, all its processes and its inhabitants, even the non-human, are being subjected.

The instability of Climate, Tectonic plates, microbial life, vegetation, animal and human minds is due to the shortage of spiritual energy being suffered by the plane as the Light recedes. This Earth is plunging headlong into an Abyss of Darkness from which it cannot be retrieved. However, be not concerned for nothing of value is being lost.

TERMINAL MADNESS

Madness is everywhere, is it not? Alas, it is a modern day truism that Fear and Anxiety, often for no apparently rational reasons, are masters of the non-viable human psyche.

This being the case, you can extrapolate exactly what is to occur. With minds steeped in Darkness and with the ratio of demons increasing, there shall be an ever-increasing demonic madness which will engulf the plane. Already we are seeing this.

* **The Madness of Climate is obvious to all.**
* **Vegetation, with ubiquitous, poisonous and strangling superweeds, with failure of crops, with encroaching Genetically Modified seeds, with allergenic components, with loss of rain forests, with release of toxins more and more, with fast disappearing species, is reflecting biological decay and madness.**
* **Animal behaviour is becoming more unpredictable.**
* **Human minds are fragmenting, imploding, decaying.**
* **The unnecessary culling of animals in danger of minor illness, as occurred in Britain recently involving Foot and Mouth Disease, reflects human madness. The so-called commercial and health excuses given by those who claim they are in control only highlight the stupidity which accompanies the madness. Of significance is the way they treat the animals as objects to be exploited at will, paying no attention to the suffering and misery to the animals and to many of their owners which they unnecessarily cause. Oh, my, what a wonderful world!**

Expect more such inappropriate decisions by the Archons as their minds decay.

*** However, the increased ferocity of animals, their unpredictable behaviour, the imbalance of certain numbers while other species become extinct all demonstrate the system, as well as the animals, are going mad for they, and the system, are subjected to the same Process of Fragmentation as are all physical manifestations.**

*** A return to dangerous hybridization experiments and cloning, as was done in ages past, before this epoch of history (which is the last of 7 on this Earth) is paving the path to horror, terror and further illness, disease and instability both for animals and humans. If time permits, hybrids with mixed animal and human genes will be "created" by mad scientists, not just for body parts, milk, vaccines, etc., but also for sexual gratification of demons, again as was done in ages past. Bestiality, much on the rise as demonic consciousnesses express more and more in human shells, is a pointer to this.**

*** If for no other reason, aspects of Humanity can be condemned totally for their exploitation, abuse and murder, in a metaphysical sense, of beings in other classes of consciousness which have been forced to share this Earth. More and more are awakening to the horrendous suffering and misery to which the animals of the world have been subjected.**

The abuse is even more ghastly when it is realized that many human consciousnesses are forced to regress from human into animal bodies in the ridiculous and evil cycle of Reincarnation and its law of Unjust Karma. Those who quote distorted and spurious texts of ancient manuscripts, including the Judeo-Christian Bible, as self-defense for their demonically carnivorous ways are doomed to perish in the Darkness of such fraudulence.

* **Violence, anarchy, ruthlessness, selfishness and ungodliness are increasing daily.**

* **Pornography is rampant, increasing at an alarming rate. As mentioned, even animals are not safe from demonic sexual predators.**

* **Greed and exploitation by those in control of the concrete jungle are increasing as masses are herded like cows into ever-tighter physical and mental compartments.**

* **Fragmentation is affecting programming methods previously used successfully by the Archons to control people. Thus, forms of the Media, Religions, History, are no longer as effective in manipulating minds which are escaping the indoctrination of former times. The exposures on the World Wide Web, which the archons are desperate to control, to censor, have played a large part in freeing minds. But, in order to regain lost ground, even more surreptitiously evil mind control processes are**

attempting to dangerously reprogram the minds of the common denominators, the sheople, the goyim, so that they can be pacified, lulled back into the illusion of the Virtual Reality, and then further exploited and turned into tax-paying pawns who, when given the signal, will march into a war from which they gain naught.
I cite the destruction of Iraq and the former Yugoslavia as recent examples.

*** Paranoia is mounting, and, in a form of escapism, some are attempting to fragment countries and governments while others seek friends to form blocs in which to feel safer and with which to attack others in due course.**

*** Fragmentation is affecting all levels of society. Not just nations, but states, communities, institutions, families and couples are showing the mental decay, the result of which is dissipation, for many minds now are subjected to internal stresses giving doubt, confusion, anxiety, fear and suicidal depression in increasing numbers. It is a paradox, because in this age, with material abundance, stability should be the result. But it is not, for the very reasons I am giving.**

*** Beware! No unprotected mind is safe, for the ever-present twins, Anxiety and Fear, are bubbling up to affect the outer minds of individuals from their**

deep subconscious where the truth of what is going on is being told to each consciousness unerringly.

*** Fear from financial and emotional insecurity is also threatening minds as never before. And as financial instability affects most of the world, fear, insecurity, anger and paranoia inflame self-pitying minds whose belligerence is easily inflamed by demagogues and poor politicians alike. Have we not, on countless times, seen war being used as a means to restart economies regardless of the real consequences of such a war? Times are ripening for such abuse of power by those who think they can afford to exercise it.**

Alas, there appears to be no end to the depravity and evilness of the Counterfeit Creation.

*** In a futile attempt to blot out the reality of Judgement, of Failure and of Finality, and with a deficiency of energy with which to uphold the Virtual Reality, vulnerable outer minds are becoming trapped by their inherent fears. Some express this as anger, others as anxiety, still others succumb to the gloom and doom of their own failure and seek a means of physical escape.**

*** Suicides are increasing at exponential rates for that reason.**

*** Still others grasp at straws, and seek longevity by absurd means. Some are already eating foetuses in order to gain the stem cells found there in**

an attempt to prolong their lives. Soon, as demons will have it, babes will be eaten publically and unashamedly, as I predicted will occur.

*** Others, as I said, are attempting commercial and illegal cloning and the manufacture of body parts in animals. This hybridization is not new. It was done in the time of Atlantis and on Mars not long ago.**

*** The Madness of Nations is seen in the preparation for Nuclear War everywhere, in the firm willingness to commit to battle no matter the consequences. This is the War I have predicted, a war no one can win.**

*** Hatred and the lust for Vengeance grow with the madness as the lowest common denominators of populations urge their leaders boldly and openly to conduct war on their enemies, not realizing they are clammering for their own annihilation as well. Such is the nature of Terminal Madness.**

*** The Search for the Ethnic Bullets to obliterate other competitive races, is just another form of nihilistic madness.**

I am certain that each reader can make an expansive list of other incidents which highlight the destructive, aberrant, demonic behaviour of members of this Human Race.

The atavistic tendency which will see the darkness of demonic souls expressed more and more freely and violently on this plane is not so much a regression due solely to external factors. Rather, it is the unbridled release of the nature of the Counterfeit souls (consciousnesses) who have always yearned for the opportunity to express this, their true behaviour.

Now, with diminishing Light on the globe, and with mind energy (prana) at starvation levels for the failures, their rampage in search of energy is occasion for them to express their vile demonic nature fully. Those who are not of the demonic clan, but are failed robots nonetheless, will be programmed by the pervading Darkness of demonic minds and will be swept headlong into the horrors of the fulminating, destructive Endtime. Quick glances at Rwanda, Indonesia, Kosovo, etc., give previews of what is to come on a grand scale.

As this process engulfs the globe, all will see who and what these failures are. And each will recognize the need for Correction and the reason why such beings are failures and can have no part in any process outside of the influence of Evil.

The Evil basis of Humanity, and of the Aliens who created this absurdity, under the direction of the Evil Mind of the Celestial Error, which itself is undergoing transmutation, will be exposed as never before.

Although what I have written here may appear to some as extreme, let those who want to see the Truth of what is going on identify clearly the signs of the emerging reality.

Apart from the exceptions I mentioned, all who have yearned for Justice and Peace have been evacuated. They were the ones who prayed for this Hell to end. For them it has ended, in the best way possible. They are out of it and in a place of Joy and True Freedom. For them there is no longer the battle against injustice, nor the constant pain, suffering, exploitation and misery of this hellish and vile Counterfeit Creation.

Those who luxuriated in the iniquities of this abomination now have to go through the process of their own Madness, having created it by their constant denial of the need for Justice and Accountability.

I write these words not to frighten anybody but to accelerate the understanding of those who wish to know what is going on, and to advise those who are to succumb to the fires of their own Hell, that it was they who fanned the flames with their own iniquities. These were the fools who could not wait to ridicule what I had to say. They can blame no one but themselves for what they suffer. Truly each will get exactly what it deserves, no more and no less.

****

If readers genuinely wish to know more about this information, I ask that they listen to the various interviews I have given to Jeff Rense which may be heard in his program archives, read the newsletters, articles, essays, etc., on my website (www.jchiappalone.com) and, if need be, read some of my books and listen to lectures I have given over the years.

A recent lecture is on You Tube:

http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2NDV9QZwuYQ

*****

Are you feeling a little traumatized by this information?

Worse is to come. Prepare properly. Emotional turmoil is unavoidable, so you have to train yourself to be unaffected. What did the Buddha say?

Here is one example of what is in store: I have already revealed that over 30% of consciousnesses in human bodies are of a demonic essence. That means literally that in an extended family of, say, 9, three will be demons. And you will realize that, and see them, before the end. If you are a Viable, realize that they are your mortal enemies in essence, regardless of their familial associations.

But, on the other hand, consider this: If you received news of the end forever of all pain, suffering, misery, illness, death, poverty, unrequited love, boredom, anxiety, fears and depression, how would you feel?

If you were promised a world with no taxes and no bullies, no hypocrites, no cheats, no liars and no murderers, no more war, no more episodes of personal failure in anything you attempt, would you not be ecstatic?
Would you not be impatient for such a world?
Well, the process we are undergoing on this level at this very moment is to make that promise real.
Smile, for if you truly are one of Peace, Truth and Love, this is the most joyous news you could ever possibly receive.
OK, so you have to 'drop the shell', leave the cardboard box, physically die. So what? You have done that thousands of times and are still in existence. This last time is no more traumatic. In fact, it should be joyous if you make the full realization that you will be physically dying for the very last time.
Read any accounts of those who have had Near Death Experiences. Not one wants to voluntarily come back into the physical, even though they only experience the Astral World, which is still part of the Virtual Reality.
Can you imagine how much better the True Reality is? It is so wonderful that it really is beyond our imagination and comprehension
Awaken fully and prepare for take-off.
I repeat, this is the best news you will ever hear!

***

Feb 2, 2013

THE GIFT OF 'NOUS'

Of Nous, Inner Knowledge and realizations,
When True Knowing seems Illogical to the Agnostics.
Familiarity with my previous writings based on True Gnostic Knowledge will assist readers in understanding better the concepts I present here.
If one does not see Evil, the Evilness around us, its Virtual Reality which has created for us a bubble of destructive Illusion, and the fact that this level is ruled by Class 5 Demons, that are the result of a spurious, illicit and very temporary Creation, which is about to be dissolves, then one is not just blind but doomed!
That this is a Demonic world will become as clear as can be in the next 20 years or so, the end of which will terminate in the TOTAL eradication of the Physical and all those who have judged as being spiritually non-Viable.
One has attained the true vision when one sees oneself as an eternal spirit using a disposable, physical shell. Unless the Evil is seen, the chances of escaping from it are minimal.
Unless one realises one is being lied to by all so-called authorities whose role is to maintain the fraudulence, one will not seek the Truth.
Unless one sees Evil's Programming, Pollution and

Indoctrination which suppress the True Spirit, one will not take steps to cleanse, protect and fight against the destructive mechanisms involved.
Unless one sees the causes of our pain and suffering and misery, no action can or will be taken, by the individual, to expose the mechanisms which cause them.
Unless one recognises the futility of lauding this Evil System in which so many lose hope and perish in the gloom of the false light, then one will not seek the Greater Reality.
Unless one recognises the trauma suffered by the spirit, even if the body is appeased by the morphic somnambulism of this Hell, the danger will not be realised and one will not fight to survive.
Unless one ignites the Spark of Light within, sufficiently to burn a hole through the layers of obfuscating programming in the outer mind, and is alerted to the deceit, the chances of true, internal, spiritual awakening are minimal.
Pray daily that you will see not what your physical senses seek, but what is truly there, no matter how traumatising to your physical that may be. That is your only chance to survive this spiritual holocaust of evil Jehovah's creation.
*****
LOOK TO THE NOUS
Outer mind knowledge does not make one complete

as a person or as a learned mind. Nowhere in external knowledge – except for banned Gnostic texts, which are ridiculed so much by the demons parading as priests, rabbis and professors who should, and do, know better – are you going to learn that this system is evil and utterly condemned! Beware Cultivated Ignorance increasing displayed by the Evil Morons in this, the Endtime.

Only connection to the Inner Nous, the Inner Knowledge and the Higher Intellect can provide what is needed for completeness. Only with the Gnostic Nous can you attain the Keys for Liberation. And only those with the Nous can seek such Liberation. The others are part of the scenery of crassness, the demons and deceitful robots of the Deception and its Illusion who must, perforce, perish with the mists of the decaying Virtual Reality when its time has come. Don't risk your spiritual future on the answers you gain by asking the evil louts, or the programmed counterfeit fools. They are there specifically to obstruct your spiritual view and make you remain lost in this Den of Iniquity.

You are asking for trouble if you define your Reality by consensus opinion. No better example exists than the masses telling Columbus the Earth is flat!

Until you are able to truly discern, with a great degree of accuracy, who your true friends in Light are, look not outwardly for answers, but inwardly, to your

Higher Mind, to your Nous, to your Spark of Divinity within your being.
That Nous is all you need. That Spark is you in real spiritual terms, waiting to lift all of your consciousness out of the mire of murderous malignity into the Realm of the Rightful Reality's Radiance.
*****
OH, HOW PRETTY
Oh, look how pretty you are to the physical eye. My, oh, my, such expensive clothes, and such fine jewellery. And I bet that perfume and all that make-up cost a pretty penny too.
Ok, ok, the wrapping is nice, and to the eye pleasing, in a limited way. But what is your body worth? About 73 cents in chemical terms? No matter how great it looks today, its appeal will fade as you age. Time and Gravity will reduce you to a stooping pile, inexorably, as the perfumed smell dissipates into the tiredness of senility. Your mind so crisp and sharp, and the glint in your eye so alluring and menacing, as it seeks fecund fulfillment, will both pass into the confusion and inactivity of an old age possessed of ills and resignation. Not all are gifted with gerontophilia and you too will suffer the timed, programmed rejection by youth which thrives on such imbecility.
The priceless pearl which you possess, if of timelessness you truly are, is that which resides in the fleshy wrapping inside the bought material

wrappings. It is not part of them, only hidden there, held prisoner by the mockery of a fraudulent, flawed, physical personality.
The pearl, the pearl, it is that longs, from these wrappers, to be free. Oh, what price freedom from the decay and ensuing misery, from the entrapping physical fecundity, from the inexorably withering malady of a flawed system and its flawed existence in a Time temporary?
Oh, that the mind from such traps could once and for all be free. Such a thought is the very start to that road to True Liberty.
*****
The very first book I wrote (in this lifetime) was called 'Revelation of the Truth'. I published it in 1985 and then revised and expanded it into the 3 book series called 'Making Sense of the Madness'
Below I reprint paragraphs from Part Two, Chapter 13, of the first book of that series, named 'What's Going On'. The Chapter is called Original Earth and Evil Changes.
In that very first book, you will see mentioned, among many other things, the formation of Oxygen and the prophecy of a coming New Energy, which I later called, when I 'met' it, the New Green Energy.
I first met 'It' when it simply came into my supra-mental field of vision and 'It' was present whether my eyelids were open or shut. But, that's a story for

another day.
I had no proof of those things I mentioned in my books then, and I recall I was taken to task, even in a court case, for supposedly writing nonsense, for being 'illogical' to those who thought they knew better, but who in reality were far more ignorant. This was especially so when writing about the development/creation of Oxygen to accommodate aerobic beings in the progress of this planet's abundant anaerobic and later, aerobic life.
Proof of the development of Oxygen, after other advances, and of the biological evolvement of conditions for the existence of aerobic beings using oxygen is now available. Here is a recent article to prove what I wrote in 1985 was accurate:
http://www.usnews.com/news/articles/2013/01/02/fossil-older-than-oxygen-on-earth-found-in-australia
In that very first book, I also wrote about the existence of a MATTER that made up the major portion of the Universe's structure. I was told by the 'Higher Me', as I wrote about it, that this substance had not yet been properly discovered or identified. Its scientific discovery was not to make it into 'popular culture' for at least another 10 years even though some astronomers were aware of anomalies as I have mentioned previously.
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dark_matter
But, this body, the little 'i' had studied Medicine. It

knew nothing about Astronomy other than what was in School books and Basic University Physics. I certainly knew nothing about such things as the development of Oxygen in Prehistoric Times and of Dark Matter. In fact, not being fully 'awakened', my lower mind struggled with these and many other concepts that were given to me by my Higher Self to write down in those early days. I admit that some of the concepts were far too abstract for me to describe with the logic of the lower mind, and to write them down into words so others could understand them. As a consequence, I could barely contain them in my mind and I had to let them go.

Those experiences were similar to, but far more intense, than the communication one can have with numbers and abstract figures in the astral planes or when in an alpha state, as occurs in meditation, in abstract thinking, and in certain parts of one's sleep cycle.

They make perfect sense to the Higher Mind and feed the required information into the fascinated lower being. But once out of that state, once the streaming of the numerals and symbols stops, the lower mind cannot comprehend what the heck those numbers and abstract figures mean and what it was that was going on.

Needless to say however, the needed and/or asked for information, knowledge, and instructions were locked

into the Higher Mind and would be translated usually, in due course, as needed, into thoughts that the lower mind could later grasp.
Long after I wrote my books, 26 years later, in fact, I read Professor George Ritchie's book of his Near Death Experience in which he explains that he saw this process of knowledge transfer from the higher planes to the minds of beings in the lower earthly plane.
http://www.near-death.com/ritchie.html
This is the mechanism for the solutions of problems too, when abstract data may be given in a higher state of awareness or altered state of consciousness which later translates to 'logic' in the outer mind.
Consider this abstract, all of which leads to another story involving, as some have called it, Chemical 'serendipity'. The tale is told of one Friedrich August Kekulé, a German chemist, who had all this evidence about benzene at hand, but couldn't figure out a structure by which to explain it all. One evening, while riding the bus home, he fell to daydreaming, and his mind was filled with visions of carbon atoms dancing around. Whether today this would qualify him as a genius or a candidate for an institution is unclear, but that he was able to get from there to the structure of benzene, and indeed organic chemistry in general, in his time, made his career.
Read it here :

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benzene#Ring_formula
Thomas Edison was another who admitted obtaining data in dream-like states:
http://www.davidcharles.info/2010/11/hypnagogia-how-to-dream-like-thomas.html
Ignorant, closed-minded fools and skeptics who remain in that state at all costs, see this brilliance of some, and the ability to communicate with Higher Levels of existence, as some sort of an aberrance. That is why they, the skeptics, remain closed-minded idiots to this day. In my work, I have met some of the most qualified Medical Specialists who are simpletons when it comes to True Knowledge. One is ashamed to be associated with them, such is the level of their ignorance about matters that really count in life.
Those with Nous just know there is something more than this absurdity called physical life. They know there is continuation of consciousness. They just know it is so. They do not want or need proof.
They know that a Day of Rectification will come and that those of Evil will bear the cost of their Iniquities. They know there is a place of Peace and Love and that this world is not it!
They simply know Evil exists for they have often felt its wrath and the abuse from demons. They also know deep in their psyche, their Nous, that those spawns of Evil, these demons, really exist, no matter how much and how often 'Science' denies their existence.

*

As time passed, I learned to distinguish the various sources that fed information to the lower minds on this level.. There are many traps for the unwary. There are many Dark Beings that attempt to interfere with our auras and lower minds even while we are connected to our Higher Minds and they attempt to interfere and feed us spurious information.

One becomes better at gaining insights and a more proper connection to our Highest Source, with time, and with the lessening of pollution, with good protection and with thorough cleansing of all the Centres of Consciousness.

That is why I stress the non-use of intoxicants of any type. They allow indiscriminate entry of beings, often unknown, into your Centres. You may think some of the effects are beneficial to you, but how do you know you are not being fooled by an evil consciousness pretending to be good and saying it wants to help you when, in fact, it is leading you astray and draining you of your valuable energy?

Stay off those hallucinogens. That is the best advice I can give. There is no such thing as a 'little bit of damage'.

Of late, some have wanted to justify their use of Marijuana and stress its 'benign' nature and harmlessness. I had previously said it caused brain damage. Those of you who want to defend its use

should think again in light of what you will read here:
http://www.news.com.au/national/marijuana-causes-brain-damage-study/story-fndo4eg9-1226446908221
http://northdallasgazette.com/2013/01/12/teens-and-marijuana/
BTW I have covered these topics at length in my books. But I would like to repeat the following:
Do NOT act on any directive you receive, regardless of its claimed source, which, if enacted, may disadvantage or harm you or anyone else in any way, whether it be physically, mentally, intellectually, morally or spiritually.
If you receive apparently benign messages, there is no harm in ignoring them until you feel certain they are 'benign'.
Genuine Divine, Higher Spiritual Beings are not interested in mundaneness. Don't be like New Age prudes and ignoramuses who will tell you that St Germaine or Archangel Gabriel told them what dress to buy or what colour shoes to wear, on such and such a day, what job to take, and so on.
The point I want to make here is that the information I wrote accurately, long ago, concerning Oxygen and Dark Matter was truthful even though, at that time, even my physical lower mind had doubts and even though physical proof did not, as far as I knew, existed. It does now.
That should give you confidence to use the knowledge

I write about in order to expand your own mind and psychic abilities and follow the leads. In my opinion, at least, I believe they are valid and true. But, you are the judge for what you want to believe. You know my Motto well.

This raises the question of what is logical and what is illogical. The more ignorant a mind, the more illogical esoteric explanations will be for it.

Of course really stupid minds find even the most logical and plausible explanations to be 'illogical'.

Here I am discussing the disclosure of truths as I was given, about Oxygen and about Dark Matter, before the proof was available to lower and lesser minds.

Who then is to say that many other things which ignorant minds find illogical are not, in actual fact, of a Greater Reality of which they cannot conceive?

Remember this quote: All truth passes through three stages. First, it is ridiculed. Second, it is violently opposed. Third, it is accepted as being self-evident.

And this one: Every man takes the limits of his own field of vision for the limits of the world. (Both are from Arthur Schopenhauer)

Of course we have to be careful in this Virtual Reality for the Arch Demons send along fools to distribute idiocy in order to mislead those trying to truly awaken. An example is the ridiculous hullabaloo that some made regarding the end of the Mayan Long Count Calendar.

*

Here is the extract from my book:

‘Changes to the Physical

As stated earlier, etheric and astral worlds were built to contain the spiritual beings between physical lives. To live in these worlds the spiritual body was clothed with etheric and astral bodies. The Etheric Body is an electromagnetic envelope which contains the other bodies. It is attached to the physical by a silver cord (often seen clairvoyantly). It also has physical characteristics such as weight and dimensions, and is subjected to local conditions which can interact with an electromagnetic field. Its effects are photographed by Kirlian photography and it is injured by sound, ultraviolet and radioactive radiation.

Within this etheric body exists another electromagnetic envelope, the Emotional Body which is another Evil-created structure imposed on beings. It is activated by special Rings of evil influence that reside in the evil environment. When excited, it causes drainage of energy from the spiritual body in which are 49 concentric circles of energy around the nucleus of the Permanent Atom. As the energy in these falls, the awareness falls, as discussed elsewhere. Changes in energy and awareness cause etheric body changes and this allows variations in the Aura which many psychics can read.

The physical body which we have now, designed by

the evil demigod, has evolved through various stages. Planned decay and disease and death were included, for death removed the consciousness from the body and helped erase the memory. As the awareness was lost, the fear of death gave more emotional energy, and the suffering and emotional upheaval to family, victims, relatives and friends due to tragedies, further increased fear and gave the evil demigod more energy.

In the New Dimension decay will not occur. The new bodies will be permanent. Agents of disease, decay and putrefaction such as fungi, bacteria and viruses (which are the evil demigod's creations) will disappear. Harmful radiation will disappear as the elements will be stable.

Death or displacement of consciousness occurs at all the physical levels. Hence, in the mineral level even elemental decay changes the physical properties of that element. Vegetation dies and experiences continuous change also as in shedding of leaves, flowers, etc. Animals and humans die. None of these things were supposed to happen. Plants once created were to last. No part of creation was supposed to eat any other. Nutrition was totally by sunlight and prana, but evil tampering caused disastrous changes. The bodies evolved by the evil demigod depend on Earth's environment. Some are aerobic. Oxygen was not a component of the original plan. With decay and

death of the bodies and the use of some as food in the food chain, a regenerative system was planned. Reproduction by sexual and asexual means evolved. The reproductive cycle was linked to the emotions and great use was made of it by the evil demigod to trap and exploit. The bodies in the New Dimension will not have respiratory, alimentary or sexual systems.

All the energy in this Universe is contaminated spiritually. New Energy will be introduced and all the contaminated energy will be destroyed. Those who are creations of the Evil Energy will be transmuted. Hence, Evil Energy will disappear forever.' End of extract.

*****

More about the Chemtrails.

In the mid-1990s I made a forecast on one of the Jeff Rense Shows that the Archons would be spraying the skies with chemicals. I stated clearly the Prime Objective of these Chemtrails and their poisonous contents were to dumb down people by interfering with brain function.

Many scoffed at such an idea at the time and said, if that were the case, they would be spraying the whole world. At that stage they were only spraying the USA's skies.

Guess what? They are now spraying everywhere in the world! And they are now spraying at night too, so that

there will be fewer witnesses. But, it's too late. It seems too many saw them during the day and objected to them.

That forecast was accurate. The primary purpose, which they are achieving, is to reduce brain function in humans and animals. Why do they want to do that? The answer: So that people will become bigger morons than they are now and will be more easily controlled, on the way to culling the numbers by various means. It is going to be difficult for the masses to accept the fact that humans are NOT in control of Human Destiny. They may think they are, but they definitely are not.

Superior, Reptilian, malevolent consciousnesses are in all positions of power. They are called the Archons. And they dictate every aspect of the lives of 'the cardboard boxes'. Due to camouflage by the Archons, the stupid sheople, so utterly programmed by all the pollutants and indoctrinations cannot see past their noses to realize this is so. The classical example is the BS fed by the Media to them via newspapers, magazines, TV, videos, movies, etc. A minority is finally awakening to this evil programming.

Indeed, a few are slowly connecting the dots. So they are finally seeing the malevolence required by overriding very evil, consciousness in the manifestation of 911, the recent Wars, The Jewish Holocaust Myth, etc.

I had previously highlighted the Chemtrails' contents interfering with Vitamin B12 in the body. The reduction of this vitamin causes, among other things, progressive Dementia. We are beginning to see Dementia in adolescents and young adults, something never before seen.

There are secondary effects of Chemtrails, as in weather control with HAARP's EM wave reflections etc. Australians who know about HAARP are becoming more and more suspicious of foul play as they suffer this most unusual weather on the Continent that we are experiencing. But the prime function for Chemtrails was, and has been, and remains, the dumbing down of human minds.

Realize that awakening to the Truth and regaining true spiritual vision can have adverse effects on the lower mind and the physical body in the sense that a battle will ensue between the evil-programmed lower mind and the Higher Mind as to what one should or should not believe.

I have attempted to warn you of this when you start to see auras, and the ontology of beings, who is who, etc. Not all beings you are or were attached to emotionally may turn out to be of the ontology you would wish. You have to deal with it. It is going to be tough going. The partner you sleep with may very well be a demon who has been slowly spiritually destroying you all these years, by draining your vital, spiritual

Divine energy, even while you thought you were emotionally in love with "it".
You will have to deal with that situation when you wake up to the fact that it is a demon you are having sex with. Sex is the most efficient way of draining your energy and/or polluting you with Evil Energy. Now do you understand why the Gnostic Doctrine advocates Celibacy?
Also, realize that some of you are warriors, not spectators. You may be directed into battles in this War of Essence, which is very near the end but has not yet been finalized, in order to accomplish some mission or other. You do not usually get to know the details of what it is you are doing.
You may seem to be allowed to fall into a trap and a battle explodes around you. Fight on. You do not know the details. It may be you were led into that trap by the side of Good to expose further Evil. I could give you numerous examples even in public political life, but I am sure you have many of your own.
If you are a "Light", you are down here to fight a War, not to have a quiet or 'good time' as defined by the failures. You are here to fight Evil, in whatever way best suits whoever is guiding you, until you are lifted out. And, remember, the greater the warrior you are, the bigger the load you may need to carry.
Linda Lindauer's story is an excellent example of

what I mean
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bfv1uPBmR5g
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zGHZGL3k5xA.
There are many others. Follow the leads, but realize that as you try to swim through the murky waters, hungry sharks abound:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mcew9Sf4pEs
****
As you probably know, I purposely uploaded my November lecture, given in Brisbane, on You Tube.
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2NDV9QZwuYQ
My words are having 2 very distinct effects on viewers.
Those with the true Inner Nous are awakened, nurtured and delighted. It's not simply a matter of the words and the information given. Viables are nourished by the realization that the information resonates within their being and they are joyous with the effects of the NGE upon them.
Here is a typical positive comment: 'The YouTube views on your video are increasing exponentially. I promise, doctor, that you have an amazing effect on some of our lives.....there is no way some of us would've made it this far if it was not for you or your work. Thank you Doctor! Within the year you will cause much attention on You Tube – GOOD! I cannot wait! We will be standing behind you! I am sure people have been anticipating on meeting and

showing their appreciation over these years, and thus this may be the closest thing for interacting, besides e-mail'.

There are many negative comments, of course. What would you expect with 91% of the population being failures, non-Viables, with no Inner Nous?

As you will note, failures react savagely to what I have to say, and express themselves with abuse and anger. But believe me when I say that the predominant effect on and in them is FEAR.

My intention is to awaken and enlighten. This should dispel all fear. So where does their fear come from? It comes from their dark souls and the realization of what they are. The New Green Energy distributed in and by the lecture simply acts on them to highlight that which they have kept hidden, or so they thought, for so long, from the Light. Namely, that they are guilty of treason against the Light. And, as Jesus said, they are liars, hypocrites and murders of men and the Truth.

The lecture is merely one means used to deliver the New Green Energy onto this plane.

Thus, I hope you appreciate the fact that the NGE is nurturing and sustaining the Viables while exposing the non-Viables, simultaneously. *

Finally, realize that those without Nous cannot comprehend a World beyond Evil. They live in the Virtual Reality and for the Virtual Reality. They are

shattered by the thought that it could be possible that all this sham of an existence is being dissolved to allow the Pure Light to express in all the lives of those who are Viable.
They without Nous cannot see anything wrong with the World. They are oblivious to the pain, suffering and misery of others. They feed on the energy of those they exploit and do not wish that to end. Take this article for example. The explanation by psychologists is complete BS.
Psychologists uncover what's behind the urge to crush cute things to oblivion
http://www.tntmagazine.com/news/world/psychologists-uncover-whats-behind-the-urge-to-crush-cute-things-to-oblivion
The destructive reaction is from demonic entities remembering how they get their energy – by making others suffer !!!!
These of evil are the ones who do not know what 'True Knowledge' means. They cannot see why they should care for others. They are programmed by National Hubris to kill anyone their leaders tell them to kill.
They do not see anything wrong with killing animals for sport, nor in breeding them, fattening them and then selling them for profit so they can be slaughtered to fatten other ignoramuses.
They are the ones who follow no creed, or if they do

belong to some religion, do so as a social obligation, giving little or no thought about what they have to regurgitate as its teachings. For them, as long as they are told they will die and go to heaven because they are members of that religion is enough.
These are the ones who readily accept that Earth is a classroom where we learn lessons like what it is like to rape and kill, steal and lie, cheat and abuse, exploit as many as we can and feel no guilt.
For them, there is no accountability, no personal judgment, no Evil, no Hell or Transmutation.
How wrong they are.
And yet, in this day and age, we have psychics who tell them all is wonderful after death no matter what you have done, no matter what class of demon you are, no matter how many you have hurt.
I will have more to say about this when I discuss Near Death experiences and what some relate from their journey.
In the meantime, watch this short video as an exercise, and attempt to discern the auras of the two psychics. I will discuss this topic later also.
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UFMrblsSTWE
As I said above, I shall also discuss, in a future post, the fact that some Near Death Experiences are part of Evil's Illusion within its Virtual Reality.
*****
Queensland Australia has suffered once-in-a-century

flooding for 4 years out of the last 5 according to some reports.
More than one reader has asked this: ‘Are the demons playing with their HAARP?’
And, if they are, why are they picking on a friend? As you know, Australia does not need to be asked by the USA to jump. All it wants to know is ‘how high?’
Perhaps they are just practicing for the BIG events to come?
Finally, a news report which, if it is genuine, fulfills my prophecy of cannibalism returning in Humanity:
http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2269094/North-Korean-parents-eat-children-driven-mad-hunger-famine-hit-pariah-state.html
Even if it is NOT genuine, it will not be long before we see cannibalism on a grand scale on this nightmare of a planet.
****
Posted on July 7, 2015
Posts navigation
Previous page Page 1 Page 2 Page 3 … Page 5 Next page
Proudly powered by WordPress